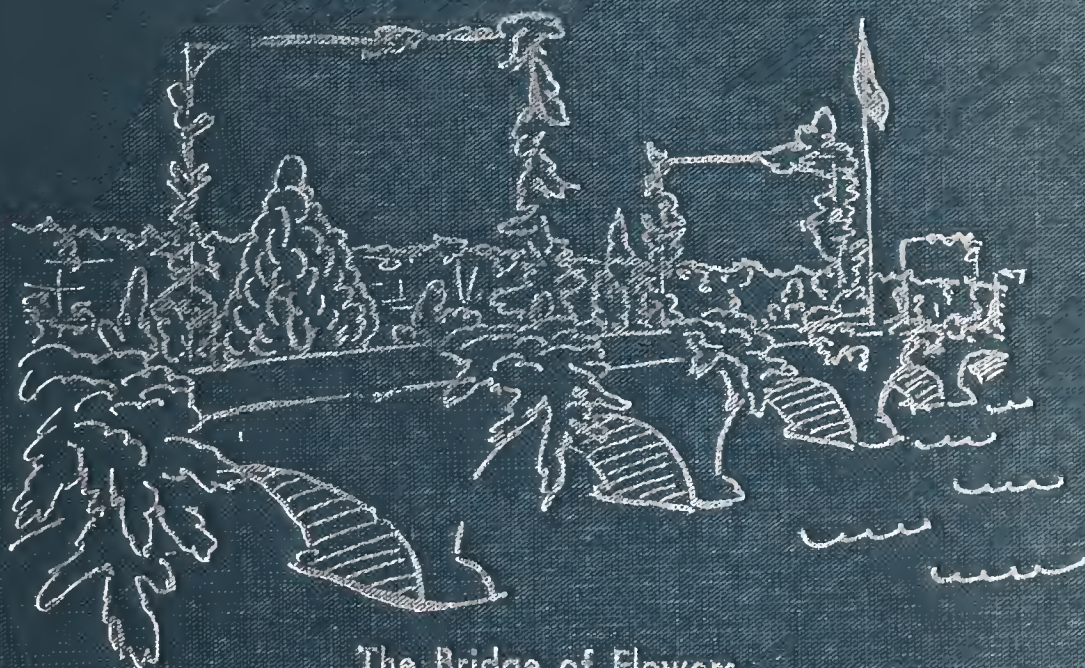


# *History and Tradition of Shelburne, Massachusetts*



The Bridge of Flowers



GC  
974.402  
Sh43s  
1163344

From a Map of Franklin County  
Dated 1858

Published by  
Smith & Ingraham, New York

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

From data of

H. F. Wallings Map Establishment

Map was originally owned by  
Cyrus S. Bardwell







3 1833 00086 1598





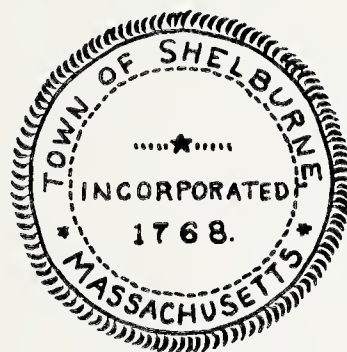


Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/historytradition00unse>



# *History and Tradition of Shelburne, Massachusetts*



COMPILED BY

MRS. WALTER E. BURNHAM

MRS. HERBERT P. WARE

MRS. ELLIOT H. TAYLOR

MR. THOMAS W. WATKINS

*History and Tradition of Shelburne Committee*

1958



*Copyright 1958*  
Town of  
SHELBURNE, MASSACHUSETTS

PRESS OF THE POND-EKBERG COMPANY, SPRINGFIELD, MASSACHUSETTS



## FOREWORD

1163344



ON JULY 19, 1944, Mrs. Kate Orr Anderson Payne invited a group of ladies to her summer home in Shelburne to discuss assembling material for a printed history of the town of Shelburne. Those present were: Mrs. C. S. Bardwell, Miss Cora Fiske, Miss Jennie and Miss Minnie Hawkes, Miss Josephine Anderson, Mrs. Walter Burnham, Mrs. Fannie Barnard Long, Mrs. Fannie Gleason Long, Miss Helen Long, and Mrs. Frank Williams. Mrs. Lucy Kellogg of Greenfield spoke on methods of getting information and manner of writing. Mrs. Walter Burnham was named chairman of a committee to investigate possibilities, Mrs. Payne and Mrs. Frank Williams to serve with her. There were three meetings of this interim committee.

At the annual town meeting in February 1945 it was voted to appropriate two hundred and fifty dollars (\$250) toward the initial expense of assembling material for a History of Shelburne.

The balance of this fund was carried over from year to year and an additional one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150) was appropriated in February 1947. [In 1957 five thousand dollars (\$5000) was appropriated toward publication of the book.]

June 30, 1945 Mrs. Walter Burnham, Mrs. Frank Williams, and William T. Patch were appointed by the Selectmen as a permanent committee for the history.

This committee secured the services of Mr. and Mrs. Pierce Taylor as editors. Chapter headings were listed and persons were contacted to write the different chapters. There were seventeen chapters, now condensed to nine parts.

At the outset it was decided to call the production, "The History and Tradition of Shelburne," the tradition being "Culture, Beauty, and Thrift," as one meaning, and "By word of mouth," as the other meaning.

This committee also decided they were not com-

petent to handle a "Genealogical Section," leaving that for a possible companion production by another group.

There are nine recorded meetings of this committee, five of them including the writers. The last report of these meetings was in February 1947 and mentions that three chapters had been turned in, eleven more were promised before June 1947, and three were not reported.

Mr. and Mrs. Pierce Taylor moved out of town and Mrs. Nelson Woodward took their place as editor. She also moved away.

After a long period of inactivity two members of the committee resigned and the project seemed to stagnate. In 1950 one of the Selectmen asked Mrs. Burnham to stay on and keep what had been accomplished intact; which she agreed to do, provided the town fathers would give her a new committee. It was up to them!

A new committee was appointed in December 1954: Mrs. Walter Burnham, Mrs. Elliot Taylor and Mr. T. W. Watkins. Later these asked for the appointment of Mrs. Herbert Ware to help them.

The first report of this group (January 1955) says there were six chapters not turned in. At this meeting some inadequate chapters were reassigned and others were returned to their writers to be brought up-to-date. Miss Louise Partenheimer of Greenfield was asked to do the editing, which she did until her health forced her to give it up, and Miss Harriet Childs of Deerfield took her place.

There was to have been a chapter on "Early Days," but as each writer has gone back in time as far as possible, the reader will get the over-all picture this way.

Some repetition is inevitable in a book compiled in this manner. Many writers, some inclined to brevity, others given to verbosity, make for a great variety in composition. The committee members are novices — they repent all their sins of commission and omission and ask the reader's indulgence.

Good spaced - 7.00



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
FOREWORD	3	PART VI — <i>Continued</i>	
PART I — OUR HILLS AND VALLEYS		22 The Shelburne Falls Woman's Club	91
1 Geology	5	The Bridge of Flowers	93
2 Topography	5	The Shelburne Falls Art Center	93
PART II — OUR EARLY DAYS		23 Other Civic and Social Organizations	94
3 Our First Settlers	8	PART VII — OUR PART IN THE WARS	
A Pioneer Adventure	8	24 The French and Indian Wars	107
4 Excerpts from Town Meeting Records	9	25 The Revolution	107
PART III — WE EARN OUR LIVING		26 Shays' Rebellion	112
5 Shelburne Agriculture	15	War of 1812	113
6 Shelburne Industries	18	The Mexican War	114
The Flood of 1869	24	27 The War Between the States	114
7 Business Section	26	The Soldiers' Monument	118
South Side	27	28 The Spanish War	119
North Side	30	29 First World War	120
8 Banks	34	30 Second World War	124
9 The Sweetheart Tea House	40	31 The Korean "Police Action"	133
10 Post Offices	41	32 Military Organizations	134
Stage Drivers	43	PART VIII — OUR EARLY HOMES	
OPA Nothing New	43	33 Old Frame Houses in Rural Shelburne	137
PART IV — WE ORGANIZE OUR FACILITIES		34 Taverns of Rural Shelburne	164
11 Water Supply and Fire Protection	44	35 Successors to Old Frame Houses in Rural Shelburne	169
The Tower on Mt. Massaemet	47	36 Old Brick Houses of Shelburne	176
12 Shelburne Falls and the Railroads	48	37 Old Houses of Shelburne Falls	179
13 The Shelburne Falls - Colrain Trolley	49	PART IX — OUR WELL-KNOWN CITIZENS	
14 Telephone	49	38 Martin Severance	186
Light and Power	50	39 Lawyers and Legislators	187
15 Health Conditions	50	40 Resident Physicians of Shelburne	192
PART V — OUR RELIGIOUS HERITAGE		41 Other Well-Known Citizens	201
16 Churches		42 Shreds and Patches	213
Shelburne Center	52	Martin Severance — 1718-1810 (A Poem)	215
Shelburne Falls	56	LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS	217
Town Clock	59	ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF GIFTS	218
17 Missionaries	66	APPENDIX	
18 Cemeteries	69	Seven Lost Years	219
Plea for Old Cemetery	69	Census Figures	219
PART VI — OUR CULTURAL HERITAGE		A Charming Affair	219
19 Our Schools	71	Old Home Week	219
20 Libraries	88	Sources of Information — As Given	220
21 Shelburne Falls Military Band	91	Rhymes on the Shelburne Falls Military Band	221
		Addenda	222



# I. Our Hills and Valleys

## GEOLOGY

SCIENCE has tentatively established the age of the earth to be approximately four billion five hundred million years. Despite this immense span of time the three processes affecting this area acted only in the past two hundred million years. The creation and subsequent destruction of the Appalachian Mountains, plus the presence of continental glaciation, have shaped the locale of Shelburne Falls.

Though the Appalachian Mountains eventually did attain a height comparable to the recently formed Himalayas, prior to the event this region was a series of rolling hills which met with sea water of the Atlantic Ocean in Greenfield. This shoreline extended from Quebec City in Canada to New York City. Evidence to substantiate this is provided by limestone beds in Bernardston, which contain shells of marine life.

When the mountains were established, shales and slates, rocks of the old shoreline, were pitched upward. Highway construction has revealed these formations along the Mohawk Trail in the ascent from Greenfield to Shelburne summit. These road cuts also reveal banded gneiss and phyllite, metamorphic rocks, created and situated by the orogeny, or mountain-building program.

In this time span, beginning some two hundred million years ago, erosion has continued to reduce the once spectacular height. In the vicinity of one and a half million years ago, this locale west to the New York State line had been reduced to virtually a featureless plain. This surface, termed the Schooley Peneplane, was elevated an average of eighteen hundred feet. Though subsequent continental glaciation all but erased or depressed this plateau, there are still distinct vestiges of its presence.

Atop Massaemet Mountain or from a point on the Trail near the Hoosac Tunnel all high points in view are decidedly on the same level. This suggests a prior uniform uplift. The intervening land is dissected, or cut, by streams and rivers that had this opportunity prior to and following the demise of the Ice Age.

Four times in less than a million years continental glaciers covered this terrain with an excess of ten

thousand feet of ice. Rocks carried beneath the ice carved and grooved the surface rocks, leaving a planed though striated appearance. Evidence of this sort of glacial action is apparent throughout the area. More specifically, on the north side of the Mohawk Trail just east of the State Police Barracks, these scratchings are readily apparent to the passing motorist. Large boulders dropped by the ice as it melted are strewn about the landscape — additional evidence of the glacial age.

The last ice sheet retreated north of Shelburne Falls nearly fifty thousand years ago. The melting torrents raged down the Deerfield and North Rivers, excavating and deepening their beds. On the east branch of the North River above the Vermont state line, the picturesque sight referred to as "the gorge" acquired its width and numerous potholes during this period of years.

Geologists always mention Shelburne Falls whenever speaking of potholes. These cylindrical wells, ground out of solid rock by eddying waters whirling large boulders, are exceedingly unique. They are the world's largest, and they are emplaced within very hard metamorphic rock. A power dam erected on the site of a natural falls prevents these phenomena located below it from being further enlarged or deepened.

Between Charlemont and Shelburne Falls the Deerfield River has formed a flood plain or strath. Unquestionably a lake extending from Northampton to Bernardston caused the glacial meltwaters to check their velocity at Stillwater Bridge in West Deerfield. This had the effect of backing or puddling the stream in the Charlemont vicinity. In addition to a natural tendency for a stream to rebound from wall to wall of its valley, thereby widening its flood plain, this puddling contributed to the broadening of the strath.

In essence Shelburne Falls is situated in a geologic province formerly the scene of mountain building on a prodigious scale. Subsequent erosion, consequent uplift and then dissection by continental glaciation created the present surface. This is a realm within nature that is witnessing the gradual reduction of the present topographic features.

## TOPOGRAPHY

### OLD ALBANY TRAIL

The Old Albany Road was originally a foot-trail. Over this trail the Mohawk Indians of New York State came to visit, raid, and eventually destroy the Pocumtuck tribe which lived in present-day Deerfield.

This trail was used by the early white settlers, either

afoot or on horseback, as the shortest route between Deerfield and Albany. Later the trail was widened and made passable for ox carts, and it played its part in movement of men and supplies during the Indian wars and the Revolution as well as local commerce. Thus through the colonial era the modern Mohawk



Trail was known as the Albany Road.

Commencing in Deerfield, the Albany Road goes through the Academy campus, past the old cemetery, to the ford in the Deerfield River. A dirt road now marks the route from the ford to the Lower West Deerfield Road and on to Stillwater Road, then turns northwesterly into Shelburne near the Clarkdale Fruit Farm. Crossing a small corner of the town, it passes Sheldegren Farm and re-enters Shelburne near the Greenfield town line onto South Shelburne Road. There are still traces of the old trail in spots along this road and one can easily imagine the difficulties the early settlers had to overcome to travel this route with any sort of vehicle. In general, the Albany Road followed or paralleled the present highway over Shingle Hill, past "Four Corners" and the Kelley home, coming down Dragon Hill and fording Dragon Brook near the house of Avery Bates.

Ascending Rugg Hill by Robert Gould's, it followed closely the route of the old Mohawk Trail to Shelburne Falls, coming out near the Ravine. It then followed a route past Arms Academy, upper Mechanic Street to the west side of Arms Cemetery and on to North River bridge.

Hence it continued on the east side of the Deerfield River to Charlemont, fording the river at Rice's Ferry, then up the valley to Cold River and through the town of Florida. The only part of the trail that is still a foot-trail to be walked is at the West, on part of Florida Mountain.

## SHELBURNE

In order to settle a controversy from 1662 to 1665 between the towns of Natick and Dedham over 2000 acres of land given the Indians, the General Court made a grant to Dedham of 8000 acres "in any convenient place or places, not exceeding two, where it can be found free from grants, provided Dedham accepts this offer."

June 4, 1666, a committee was authorized to "employ Worshipful Col. Pyncheon of Springfield to buy title in the 8000 acres." This grant eventually proved to be twelve to fourteen miles, more or less, from Hadley and was purchased from the Pocumtuck Indians.

In 1712 the territory of Shelburne and Conway was annexed to Deerfield. The Shelburne territory continued to belong to that ancient town for fifty-six years and at first was called "Deerfield Pasture," later "Deerfield North West." In 1760 there were five families and in 1762 fourteen families.

The petition of the people of this so-called "North West" to be set off as a town was at first denied by Deerfield. At length, a sense of justice co-operating with esteem and affection, the petition was granted May 9, 1768. On the 21st of June, under the reign of King George III, by an act of the Old Bay State Legislature, this place rose to the honorable position of an incorporated "independent district." A few years later, in 1775, a general act of the Legislature granted the status of town to this region and to other

districts similarly organized. The tradition is that it was named after Lord Shelburne of England and that he gave the town a large bell, which was either captured by the British, broken up, or destroyed in Boston harbor.

This section is rather rough and hilly; hence its early name of Deerfield Pasture. It is bounded on the north by Colrain, east by Greenfield and Deerfield, south and west by the North and Deerfield rivers and a bit of Deerfield town.

Flowing from the hills in the northeastern part is Hinsdale Brook, which is closely followed by a highway to Greenfield Meadows. A little south of this site is Allen Brook, followed by the Gorge Road. This was badly washed out and abandoned in 1917, but in 1921 this section was favored by a new highway to Greenfield. Hawks Brook joins Dragon and Sluice, now called Long. Both flow southerly to the river and in early days furnished power for many small mills.

Bald Mountain, now Massaemet, situated in the northwestern part of the town, is the highest elevation, 1700 feet. It is surmounted by a stone tower erected by the citizens in 1909 and now used by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as a lookout for the Forest Fire Service. This is the third tower erected here; two earlier, of wood construction, having been destroyed by the elements.

To the east are several more hills of lesser height from which excellent views may be had of the surrounding territory.

Significant names often mark the different localities of a township which are a convenience to the citizens and sometimes an amusement to strangers. Shelburne has its Flanders, Goose Hollow, Patten, Squabble Hollow, Frog Pond, Dublin and Foxtown; also Dragon Hill, Mount Ida, Biscuit Hill, Shingle Hill and Brimstone Hill. A few of these names are still in use.

While the early settlers were domiciled in log houses with fireplaces and possessed a few cows, sheep, and pigs, the present farms are all equipped with substantial frame buildings, modern heating and lighting; surely a great change from the days of hand-dipped candles. The barns are fitted with up-to-the-minute stables, milking and cooling machines for the thoroughbred Shorthorns, Holsteins, Guernseys and Jerseys. Although the land is rather mountainous, each farm has a reasonable amount of level land for tillage. The hills furnish pasturage and forests for timber and fuel.

The falls, first called Salmon Falls and sometimes Great Falls, were undoubtedly a great attraction to the Indians, and to early inhabitants the falls gave a supply of fresh salmon, which were unable to pass this great barrier for further travel, for here the river takes a drop of 64 feet. The falls have been a great attraction to students of geology from the neighboring colleges, who make frequent trips to inspect the worn boulders and "pot-holes" of various sizes and depths that formed during past centuries.



To the early settlers the river furnished power for several manufacturers. Now, in 1958, the entire stream is used to generate electrical power, a portion of which is used locally and the remainder sent out on the lines of the New England Electric System.

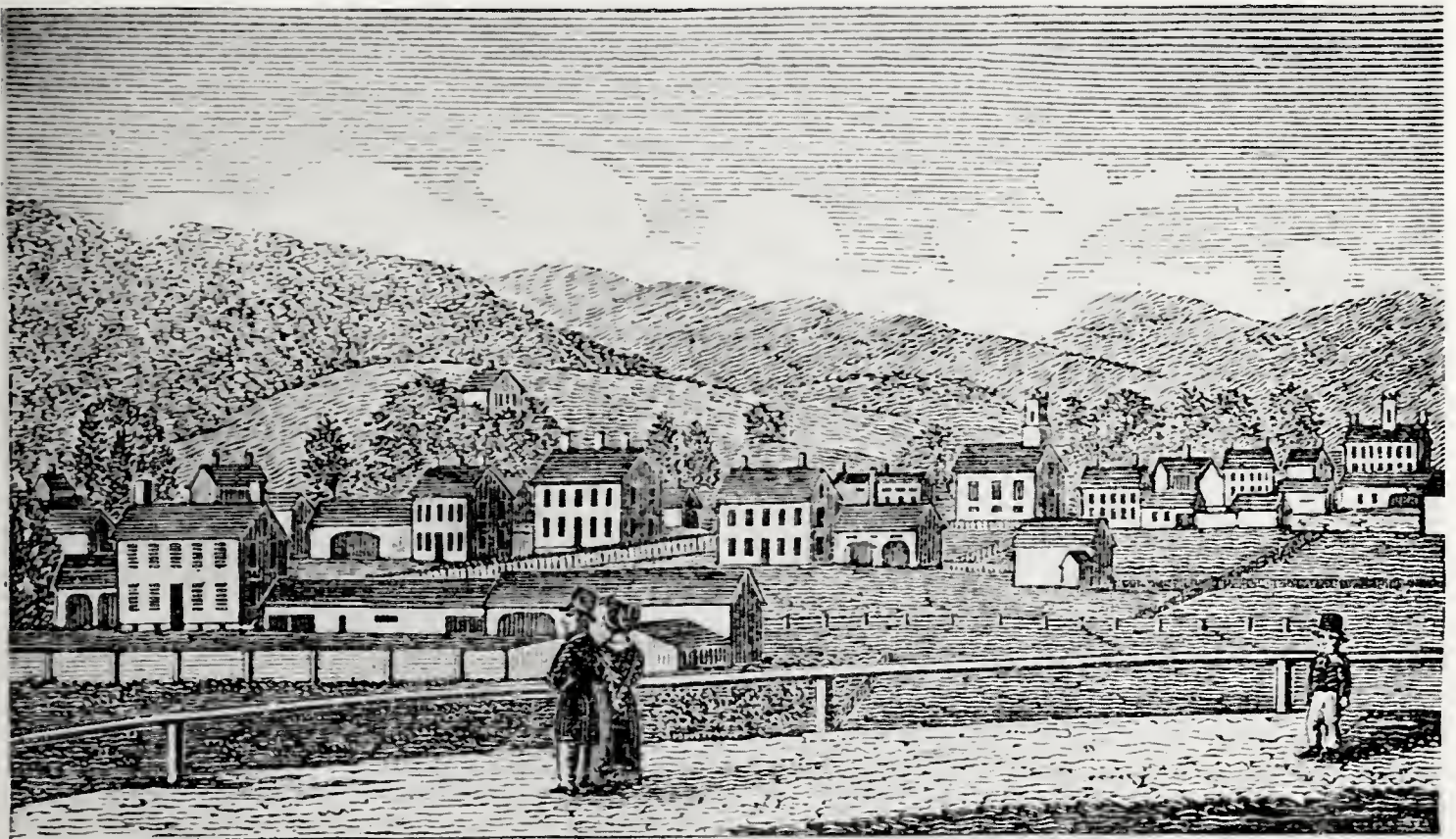
As the North and Deerfield Rivers bound the town on the west and south, responsibilities devolved upon the town for ferries and bridges. Jonathan Wood who built the first mill at the Falls constructed a log bridge for foot passengers across the river just above the mill. In 1779 the town voted to build a good, regular covered bridge and began it, but it burned in 1800. The first bridge at the Falls was built in 1821 and formally dedicated by an address, only to be destroyed by a flood in October, 1869. In November, 1869, a two-town committee decided to erect an iron bridge called Hertels Patent Parabolic Iron Truss Bridge, which was accepted by the committee April 1, 1870. Three years later the middle span went down with two double yoke of oxen with sleds loaded with ash plank. Neither driver nor oxen were injured, but a pedestrian, John Slater, was severely hurt by being jammed into the ice and iron from the bridge. This bridge served the community until the erection of the present structure in 1890.

Old Mother Nature has changed the topography of Shelburne very little by wind and water. Changes mostly were man-made in road construction, for in 1749 Shelburne boasted two roads leading to Greenfield and one to the Falls. In 1830 there were 49 miles of highway in town. During that period many roads and crossroads were constructed, covering the entire territory.

The Bardwell's Ferry Road ran in a southerly direction to the Troy and Greenfield Railroad (now the Boston and Maine), where a busy railroad station bearing that name was maintained. The ferry at Bardwell's was first in charge of Gideon Bardwell, then of his son Joel, and grandson Orsamus Bardwell was first to project, and mainly instrumental in procuring a bridge, railroad station and post office at the ferry.

With the advent of the automobile the problem of better roads made its appearance, and as early as 1912-1913 work of improving what the present generation calls the "Old Greenfield" Road was in progress. However, owing to its general layout, it was soon discovered that this never could be a suitable road, and an entire new survey was made from the foot of Greenfield Mountain, with a gradual slope to the top, joining the road formerly leading to the Old Gorge Road, abandoned in 1917. This new cement-surfaced road was opened October 21, 1921. Since that time many of the lesser traveled roads have been regraded, widened, and resurfaced with modern topping.

The latest change of topography is the new by-pass, a modern highway skirting the base of Mt. Massamet, to the north end of the village, across Mechanic Street, and over a new bridge across Main Street and the Deerfield River, to Creamery Avenue in Buckland, and onward over another new bridge to the town of Charlemont, forming a continuation of the now-famous Mohawk Trail. This last project, costing about two and a half million dollars, was started in March 1954, and was opened to through traffic on December 30, 1955.



*Southeastern View of Shelburne Falls Village Before 1835*



## II. Our Early Days

### OUR FIRST SETTLERS

THE compilers of this History have not found it to be a simple matter to get an accurate list of Shelburne's earliest settlers but are reasonably sure of most. "A History of the Connecticut Valley" (Louis H. Everts), "A History of Deerfield" (George Sheldon) and the historical address of Rev. Theophilus Packard, delivered during the celebration of the hundredth birthday of the town, have all been consulted. As the research for this address was concentrated on Shelburne, its contents seem to appeal more to the people of Shelburne.

"According to tradition," to quote Rev. Packard, Jonathan Catlin and James Ryder settled in the Falls region between 1752 and 1756. The natural hazards of early settlers, however, were greatly increased during the French and Indian War and in 1756 these two families went back to Deerfield. At the close of that war in 1760, Martin Severance and Daniel Ryder of Deerfield came up and occupied the premises of Catlin and Ryder. At about that time Robert

Wilson of "Coleraine," Archibald Lawson of Deerfield, and Wilson's brother Samuel also settled in the northern part of the district. In the southern and central sections John Taylor had moved in in 1759 and was followed at brief intervals by David Boyd, Alexander Clark, Ebenezer Fisk, Watson Freeman, Samuel Hunter, Lawrence Kemp, Daniel Nims and John Thompson. These names are not listed in the order in which they came because of the uncertainty about dates. Rev. Packard states that these fourteen families were all here by 1762, but the Deerfield history gives later dates for some. They were all here, however, by 1768, together with enough others to persuade the Colonial Legislature to set the region apart from Deerfield as a separate incorporated district.

It is interesting to note that at this writing there are direct lineal descendants of four of the original fourteen settlers living in Shelburne: John Taylor, Martin Severance, Daniel Nims and Ebenezer Fisk.

### A PIONEER ADVENTURE

MRS. FANNIE GLEASON LONG has submitted the following Bear Story which she wrote for her grandchildren. It was told to her when a child by her grandmother, Ruth Bishop, and later repeated to her by both her mother, Sarah Bishop Gleason, and her aunt, Fannie Bishop.

\* \* \*

This is the story my grandmother told me about her grandmother. It happened in the autumn of 1762.

Ebenezer and Dorcas Fiske, with their nine children, left their comfortable home in Sutton, Massachusetts, and moved up into the wilderness of Shelburne in the spring of 1762. Ebenezer thought his six sons would have a better chance for success in a new settlement, and Dorcas wished to get away from the temptations that beset the young in the wicked world.

They had a very busy summer, working hard six days every week, but the seventh day was the Lord's Day and all unnecessary work was laid aside. The nearest church was in Deerfield; so the family must start early if they were to be on time for the service.

This Sabbath morning, Ebenezer and his five oldest children made the long trip. As soon as breakfast was eaten, the two oldest boys, carrying their shoes, started on foot. Ebenezer and the other three followed on horseback half an hour later. When they overtook the boys, two would dismount and give the first two a chance to ride. Thus, taking turns walking and riding,

they would reach the church in Deerfield. They were often joined by members of the Nims and Lawson families.

The sermon was long; the prayers were long; the singing was doleful. The parson turned the hourglass more than once before he finished. Then came an intermission, when they ate the lunch they had brought from home, after which they returned to the church for another long service. At the close, the long trip home was started so that they could get there before dark, if possible.

As her family started for church that Sunday morning, Dorcas stood in the doorway and watched the travellers cross the clearing and disappear into the woods. After finishing the necessary work, she gathered her four small children about her and told them Bible stories; then, kneeling on the kitchen floor, she prayed for her family and her descendants in all coming generations. Next, taking Simeon and baby Moses in her lap, she sang the good church hymns until Moses was asleep and Simeon's eyes were heavy. She tucked the two little ones into bed and told the other two to be very quiet and not go near the fire. Picking up the water buckets, she went to the spring a short distance from the house. After filling the buckets with the sparkling spring water, she turned and looked about her.

The log house stood in a small clearing surrounded by dense woods. At one side was the corn field, next



a large garden, a patch of oats, and another of rye. They had not forgotten the flax, as the family must be clothed as well as fed. All this represented a tremendous amount of toil by the whole family.

Dorcas lingered by the spring for a few minutes, picking late wild flowers and pondering the age-old question: What shall my hungry family have for supper?

There was not a particle of meat in the house and she knew they would be ravenously hungry. Dorcas always took all her problems to the Heavenly Father; so she prayed: "Dear God, if we cannot have what we want, make us content with what we have."

Raising her eyes, she saw a large bear coming from the woods at the farther side of the clearing. She dropped her buckets and rushed for the house, where, trembling with fear, she sank to the rude bench by the fireplace. If the bear should find the cornfield, he would keep coming until there was no corn left for the family, or worse yet, he might attack Ebenezer and the children when they returned in the evening. It would not be safe for the children to go out of the house if a bear was nearby.

Dorcas arose and opened the door a crack. She could not look from the window, as it was oiled paper and impossible to see through. The bear was coming toward the house. Something must be done quickly. She took the gun from the pegs where it was kept, told the children to keep away from the

fire (her children were brought up to mind), and opened the door, carefully closing it behind her. As Dorcas stepped into the clearing, the bear came towards her, evidently wondering what this strange creature might be. She stood for a moment asking God to guide her eye and hand, and then went bravely forward. When she thought the distance right, she paused, took careful aim between the bear's eyes, and fired. The bear gave an awful shriek and dropped to the ground.

Dorcas turned and fled to the house as fast as she could go, closing the door behind her. She sank to the floor, strength and courage gone. She lay there until the children's cries roused her. She comforted them, put wood on the fire, and cautiously opened the door. The bear lay where he had fallen. He must be dead. She wondered what to do next. Her mind was soon made up. Taking the axe and a big knife, she went to the bear and chopped out a large chunk of meat and carried it to the house. The sun had just reached the noon mark by the door.

What a glad surprise it must have been for Ebenezer when he pulled the latchstring and opened the door that night to smell the savory meat that had been roasting over the fire with the potatoes and other vegetables cooked in the big iron pot!

It was a happy family that gathered around the board to partake of the bountiful supper Dorcas had prepared for them. — F.G.L.

## EXCERPTS FROM TOWN MEETING RECORDS

MAY 11, 1769: Chose Stephen Kellogg and John Wells and Samuel Wilson to be a Committee to appoint a place where the Log Meeting House must be set and to see that the Meeting House is built, and that every man does his Equal part or pays his money to building a Round Log Meeting House this spring.

NOVEMBER 13, 1770 (First School): "It was put to vote to see if the place would have four month schooling, and it past in the fermitive." — "Voted in John Taylor and James Taft, Watson Freeman and Robert Wilson to be a Committee to divide the place into four parts and to have a School kept in each quarter one month."

JUNE 24, 1776: Article 2: "To see if the District will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to stand by the Congress if they should declare us Independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain." VOTED, that this Town will stand by the Honourable Continental Congress with their lives and fortunes if they Honors think it expedient to declare us Independent from the Kingdom of Great Britain for the Safety of our Rights and Privileges.

TUESDAY, APRIL 19, 1778: "Then voted that the man that will git the Reverend Mr. Hubbards wood

the cheapest shall have the advantage of giting of it." Then it was put up at the lowest bidder and it was struck off to Mr. Newton Ransom at six pounds five shilling.

MARCH 15, 1779: "Then voted to chose a Committee of nine men to view the banks of Deerfield River to see if they think there can be a bridge or Fordway built to accomodate those men that live the South side of Deerfield River."

JUNE 9, 1779: Then voted to choose a Committee of three men to send a petition to the General Court in the behalf of the Town to see if they will grant us Liberty of a Lottery to build a bridge over Deerfield River from Shelburne to Conway. (No action by General Court recorded.)

FEBRUARY 7, 1780: Put to vote to see if the Town will choose an agent to represent them in the General Court the next session on account of their being overburdened with Taxes and it passed in the affirmative. Then voted in Doctor Long to be the above agent. (No action by General Court recorded.)

FEBRUARY 24, 1780: "Agreeable to the vote of the Town of Shelburne at a meeting held in December 13, 1779, we have divided the Town in proper Districts for Schools as near as we can as follows, viz:



- 1st — The Northwest School
- 2nd — The People on the Southside of  
Deerfield River
- 3rd — The West District
- 4th — The Center School
- 5th — The Northeast School
- 6th — The East School
- 7th — The South School
- 8th — The Middle School on Charlemont Road."

Voted to accept the above on April 24, 1780 — Martin Severance, John Wells, John Boyd, Ebenezer Bordwell, Thomas Drury, Salvenus Allen and Aaron Skinner.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 4, 1780: For the Honbl. John Hancock, Esq. 45 votes (First Governor of Massachusetts)

OCTOBER 11, 1784: Put to vote to see if the Town will chose one or more delegates to attend the Meeting of Delegates of the Towns of the North Part of this County — Then voted to have Edgar Ashley, Col. Wells and Aaron Skinner for the above delegates to attend at Mr. David Hoits, Innholder in Deerfield on Tuesday, 12th day of October instant. Then voted it is the opinion of this Town to have this County of Hampshire divided into two counties. Then voted it is the opinion of this Town that the above Delegates with the delegates of the other Towns shall petition the General Court for the division of the County for the several reasons following: viz, The Great distance from the Courts in the County — The largness of the County which will necessarily cause a multiplicity of business — the distance from the Registry, the Treasurer, and Court of Probate.

AUGUST 11, 1785: Then voted that Mr. Hubbard's wife shall be seated in the Pew the west side of the pulpit and if the Committee think necessary they may seat others with her.

FEBRUARY 2, 1786: Voted that this Town will provide a Konkshell for the purpose of Notifying the People to Attend Publick worship on the Sabbath. Voted to have a man sound the above Konk.

MARCH 19, 1787: To see what Method the Town will agree to warn Town Meetings in. Voted, that the Town Meetings shall be warned by setting up a Notification in Wrighting, Excepting some special occasions.

DECEMBER 11, 1787: Put to vote to see if the Town will allow Zeeb Taylor Thirty Pounds for keeping Rhoda Hart till she is eighteen years of age and it past in the negative. Then voted that the supporting of Rhoda Hart shall be put up at Vendue at the lowest bidder, under the following restrictions: viz: That the man who bids it off shall give her schooling as is common for children her age: likewise to cloth her during her service till she is 18 years old as is common for girls of her age and circumstances: also with a decent suit of apparel at her arriving at the age of eighteen years old: The selectmen of the

Town to determine respecting the place of her service.

"This may certify that the line was drawn between Coleraine and Shelburne on the 29th day of May 1788 and the Corners runned by us — beginning at the Northeast corner of Shelburne on Colraine South line running from thence to a White oak stub and a heap of stones at the Northeast corner of Shelburne.

George Patterson, Jonathan Wilson,  
Selectmen of Colrain  
John Burdick, Alexander Thompson, Asa Childs,  
Selectmen of Shelburne"

SEPTEMBER 22, 1794: Voted to choose a Committee to survey the Town of Shelburne.

"DOINGS OF MARCH MEETING 1797": Put to vote to see if the Town will give a bounty on Crows killed in the Town and it passed in the Affirmative, then voted to give eight cents for each crow head killed within one year, then voted the heads of crows killed be destroyed in presence of one of the Selectmen.

MARCH 5, 1798: Put to vote to see if the Town will give leave to put up a Pest House to be under the direction of the Selectmen and appoint a Committee for that purpose, and it passed in the affirmative.

DECEMBER 4, 1798: Put to vote to see if the Town will concur with the Church and give Mr. Theophilus Packard a call to the need of the Ministry in this Town and it passed in the affirmative.

JANUARY 7, 1805: To hear a letter from George Holbrook from Brookfield concerning his casting a bell for this Town and act thereon as they think proper. Voted to apply to George Holbrook for a Bell for the Meeting House according to his proposals directed to John Long, Esq. Voted to set the Widow Bates and children for Boarding at the Lowest bidder and for that purpose adjourned to Landlord Skinner's and after various bids the Widow Bates was struck off to Deacon Smith at Eighty two cents per week, Laura, her Daughter to Reuben Nims at 10 cents — her grand child to Reuben Bardwell at fortythree cents per Week.

MAY 6, 1805: We have searched records and other papers and find nothing to guide us in the matter, therefore we have surveyed and Laid out said Burying Ground as follows: Beginning at Stake and Stones by an apple tree at the Southwest Corner of the burying ground running North 10° 30m East 27 Rods thence East 15'S 12 Rods 17 Links thence South 10 Degrees West 12 links then East 21 degrees then East 21 degrees south 8 rods thence South 37° West 26 rods 21 Links then West 14° North 10 Rods 12 Links.

Moses Hawks, Reuben Nims, Parker Dole,  
Aaron Skinner, Committee

APRIL 4, 1807: Voted to ring the Bell Sundays, at Lecture days — tolled at Funerals — to be rung at Town Meetings, the price for ringing the Bell to be at the discretion of the Selectmen.



1838: Voted that all persons shall be prohibited from riding, or driving a horse faster than a walk across the Bridge at Shelburne Falls, between Shelburne and Buckland, and to annex a penalty of one dollar for any breach thereof, agreeable to the Statute in such case made and provided.

Attest: Ira W. Barnard, Town Clerk

MAY 7, 1849: Voted to accept of the report of their Committee for building a School House, so far as relates to the plan of the house. Voted to leave it with the Selectmen of the Town to decide on a place of location of said house, and that the Clerk notify the Selectmen of the same.

MAY 2, 1855: Chapter 262 — An Act to establish a Fire District for the village of Shelburne, Be it enacted, as follows:

Section 1: The inhabitants of the village of Shelburne Falls, situate in the towns of Buckland and Shelburne, in the county of Franklin, including so much of the territory of the town of Buckland as lies within the present limits of school district number nine, resident in said territory, and qualified to vote in town affairs in their respective towns, at a meeting thereof held for that purpose, and called as herein-after provided, may establish a fire department for said territory or district, the officers of which shall have charge of, and be responsible for, all the engines and apparatus for the extinguishment of fires within said district, in the same manner as the firewards and enginemen of towns now are.

(Sections 2-7 set forth officers to be elected, assessment of taxes, rules, regulations etc.)

NOVEMBER 6, 1855: To see if the Town, for burial purposes, will give to its inhabitants, permission to use a certain lot of land, near the village of Shelburne Falls, and known as the Arms Cemetery Lot.

JULY 24, 1862: To see what action the Town will take to encourage enlistments into the United States service, in response to the recent call of the Governor of the Commonwealth. (Voted, by taking yeas and nays to pay each of the twenty-two volunteers, required of this Town, one hundred and twenty-five dollars each.) 112 men resolved "That we who have answered affirmatively on the vote to pay a bounty to volunteers, do hereby pledge ourselves to the Selectmen of Shelburne that we will pay to them or their order, our respective proportions of the sum of \$2,750, as in our proportion to our respective taxable property or estates and number of polls to be determined in the same manner as other town taxes are assessed."

SEPTEMBER 26, 1863: Militia list shows 60 men in the Service.

MARCH 4, 1867: Voted, that the Selectmen of Shelburne be authorized to borrow a sum of money not exceeding two thousand dollars for the erection of a suitable monument to the memory of the brave men of Shelburne and Buckland who have fallen in the late struggle for freedom and that the matter of a

monument to the Soldiers who have fallen during the rebellion be referred back to the Committee — Major Wm. B. Streeter, Z. W. Field and D. O. Fisk with instructions to make further investigation, perfect a plan of a monument recommend a site for the same and report to the Town at a future meeting.

MARCH 2, 1868: To see if the Town will vote to petition the Legislature to incorporate a new Town, comprising portions of the Towns of Shelburne, Buckland and Charlemont or to unite the towns of Shelburne and Buckland in one corporation to be called "Shelburne Falls." Voted: To pass over the article.

SEPTEMBER 26, 1868: Resolved, that the Monument be located on the grounds of the Baptist Society north of the church, provided that said society make the best title which they are able to give — also voted the thanks of the Town to Nathaniel Lamson for a donation of two hundred dollars, the proceeds of which should be applied to keeping in repair the monument grounds and fence, and also to accept his bond for the fulfillment of the obligation.

NOVEMBER 3, 1868: Voted that a sum of money not exceeding eight hundred dollars be appropriated by the Town for the purpose of building a lock-up and Hears house and that a committee be chosen by the Town to expend the money as they may think best.

The 1869 Flood occurred on OCTOBER 4, 1869.

OCTOBER 13, 1869: Town Meeting called to see what measures shall be adopted to rebuild the Shelburne Falls Bridge and the North River Bridge and make all necessary repairs to highways and bridges in said Town. Voted to authorize the Selectmen to borrow money to repair damages caused by the recent flood, and to defray current expenses.

FEBRUARY 19, 1877: To see if the Town will authorize the School Committee to make agreeable arrangements with the Trustees of the Arms Academy, for education of such children of the Town as have satisfactorily completed the course of instruction in the Grammar School.

MARCH 3, 1879: Adoption of Truancy Laws of Commonwealth: "All children between the ages of seven and fifteen, residing in said Town, and who may be found wandering about the street or public places of said Town, having no lawful occupation or business not attending school, and growing up in ignorance, shall be committed to the Lock-Up for confinement, instruction and discipline."

FEBRUARY 25, 1882: To see whether the Town will by its vote or otherwise, ask the Legislature to extend to women who are citizens the right to hold Town Offices and to vote in town affairs on the same terms as male citizens. Voted: To petition Legislature of Commonwealth to enact such laws as will enable women to vote in town and municipal elections.

MARCH 3, 1884: To see if the Town will vote to move the Soldiers Monument from its present location to a lot reserved for it in the Arms Cemetery



and raise money for same. (Cost of grading and moving, \$90.63)

MARCH 7, 1892: To see if the Town will accept of the provisions of Section 3-4-5 of Chapter 347 of the Acts of the General Court for the year 1890, entitled "An act to promote the establishment of Free Public Libraries." Voted: to raise the sum of \$50 annually for the support of Public Library At Shelburne Center.

MARCH 7, 1892: To see if the Town will vote to raise or borrow for the construction of a System of Sewerage as presented by the Committee. Voted: to accept the Selectmen's report in regard to constructing a system of sewerage in Shelburne, and that the Selectmen be authorized to borrow a sum of money not exceeding \$3,000, and not pay more than four percent interest for the construction of said sewerage system. Also voted, that every person who shall use the main drain or common sewer which is to be laid in Shelburne Falls, in any manner, shall pay for the permanent privilege to his estate such reasonable sum as the Selectmen shall determine.

MARCH 7, 1892: Voted, to accept the provisions of Chapter 431 of the Acts of 1888 relating to the employment of Superintendent of Schools, and to unite with Colrairie and Buckland in employing a School Superintendent.

FEBRUARY 3, 1894: To see if the Town will vote to accept of the provisions of Chapter 386 of the Acts of 1890 in regard to election of town officers. Voted, not to accept the Australian Ballot law. (This was again voted on Tuesday, July 17, 1894, and it was voted to accept Chapter 386, which is the election of town officers by Australian ballot.)

APRIL 3, 1896: To see if the Town will vote to instruct the Selectmen to grant a Franchise to the Shelburne Falls & Colerairie Street Railway Company, as petitioned for. Agreement signed May 29, 1896 by D. R. Bardwell and D. W. Temple, Selectmen of Shelburne; and W. H. Ashley, F. L. Davenport, May Hartlon, Chas. A. March, Herbert Newell, Edwin Baker, C. L. Field, Directors of Shelburne Falls and Colerairie Street Railway Company.

MARCH 1, 1897: To see if the Town will vote to build a Memorial Hall on land located between Wood's Block and Vice's Block in the village of Shelburne Falls, provided said land, free from all incumbrances, shall be deeded to the Town by the owner or owners thereof, without any compensation or consideration other than this, that the town shall obligate itself to furnish free of charge to the organization of Grand Army men, composed of veterans of the war of 1861-1865, and known as Ozro Miller Post, suitable rooms in said hall to be used by said organization and its auxiliary bodies for the exercise and promotion of the principles on which the order was founded, viz, fraternity, charity, and loyalty, so long as the order shall have an existence in the town of Shelburne, and no longer. (Voted to appropriate

\$15,000 for cost of same.) To see if the Town will vote to build a public library building at Shelburne Center, and raise money for the same. Voted: to appropriate \$3,000 for cost of same.

APRIL 12, 1900: Ordinance, to grant to the Heath Telephone Co., their successors and assigns, the right to construct, operate and maintain an independent telephone exchange and appurtenances in the Town of Shelburne in the County of Franklin, and State of Massachusetts.

NOVEMBER 1911: Petition of Connecticut River Transmission Company to transmit and distribute electricity, and in accordance with said authority it desires to construct transmission lines for transmission of high and low tension electric current across the public ways in Town of Shelburne.

NOVEMBER 3, 1914: To see if the Town will vote to accept the Pratt Memorial Library Building, the munificent gift of Mr. Francis R. Pratt by deed of August 14, 1914. Voted: "A vote of appreciation and gratitude: Considering the fact that Francis R. Pratt, August 14 of this year, conveyed by deed to the Town of Shelburne the Pratt Memorial Library Building, the cost of which exceeded thirty thousand dollars, we, citizens and voters of Shelburne in town meeting assembled, do hereby express by a rising vote our appreciation of and gratitude for the princely gift, and assure Mr. Pratt that it is our purpose to give this building, the pride of our Town, the care and attention its great value deserves."

JUNE 19, 1916: To see if the Town will vote to accept the following offer of the Trustees of Arms Academy: "The Trustees will build an additional building according to the plans and specifications of their architect, W. B. Reid of Holyoke, and mortgage its property so far as may be necessary for the purpose: provided the Town of Shelburne will lease the property for ten years at an annual rental of \$3000. The entire management of the school, including collection of tuitions to be turned over to the Shelburne School Committee." Voted: To accept the above offer made by the Trustees of Arms Academy.

MAY 1, 1917: Tea House License: This is to certify that the Board of Selectmen hereby grant a Tea House License to Miss Alice Brown, at 46 South Maple Street in said Shelburne until May 1, 1918, and at that place only. This license is issued in conformity with the authority granted to the Selectmen of town by Chapter 23 of the Acts of 1917, and expires on the 30th day of April 1918, unless sooner revoked for violation of the laws of the Commonwealth respecting the licensing of Tea Houses.

E. J. Halligan, L. E. Bird, A. L. Peck,  
Selectmen of Shelburne

APRIL 18, 1918: To see if the Town will appropriate \$250 for the celebration of its One Hundred and Fiftieth anniversary, or take action relative thereto. Voted: to pass over this article.



AUGUST 23, 1919: To see if the Town will vote to hold a celebration for the return of its Soldiers and Sailors, and appropriate money for the same, or take any action relating thereto. Voted: To hold celebration for the return of the Soldiers and Sailors and to appropriate the sum of \$400 for same. It was voted to instruct the Selectmen to appoint a committee of five to have charge of said Celebration, and on motion of Mr. Ward it was voted to admit Colrain should they desire a joint celebration.

JANUARY 18, 1924: (Petition) To see if the Town will vote to raise and appropriate the sum of \$1500 for purchase and development of land for a community athletic field at Shelburne Center. Voted: To appropriate \$1500.

JULY 14, 1925: Voted, thereby raised and appropriated the sum of \$9000, for the purpose of diverting the whole or portion of the waters of Mechanic Street Brook, so called, the present course of which is a nuisance and injurious to public health.

DECEMBER 17, 1928: To see what action the Town will take in regard to repairing Memorial Hall. (Fire) Voted: To restore the building substantially according to a sketch prepared by Eldridge.

AUGUST 5, 1929: Voted: To appropriate \$10,000, for furnishing and heating Memorial Hall, five thousand to be taken from the treasury, and five thousand to be raised according to Article 3.

JANUARY 18, 1932: (Petition) To see what action the Town will take about building a new consolidated school to take the place of the district schools. Voted: That the Selectmen and School Committee investigate and report about building a new consolidated school.

APRIL 20, 1933: Mr. Purdue of the committee moved "That the town appropriate the sum of \$14,000 to purchase land, build and equip a three-room school building at Shelburne Center to replace the Shelburne Center School Building, said building to be built according to plans and specifications furnished by Arthur F. Eldridge and approved by the special committee appointed for that purpose." A ballot was taken resulting as follows 203 Yes, 116 No (not being the two-thirds vote required by law the motion was lost.)

MAY 22, 1933: Above article again voted and approved.

OCTOBER 1, 1935: That, for the purpose of constructing and equipping a one-story gymnasium, and to enable the Town to secure the benefits of the Emergency Relief Appropriation Act of 1935, there be raised and appropriated the sum of \$37,500; that \$5,000 contributed by the Trustees of Arms Academy be accepted and applied to meet said appropriation, that a gift of land from Mrs. Fannie D. Field as a site for said gymnasium be accepted for the purpose, and the treasurer, with the approval of the selectmen, be and hereby is authorized to borrow the sum of \$15,000, and to issue bonds or notes of the Town therefor, under authority of and in accordance with

the provisions of Chapter 404 of the Acts of 1935, said bonds or notes to be payable in not more than fifteen years and at such terms and maximum interest as may be fixed by the Emergency Finance Board.

All moneys received by way of grant from the Federal Government on account of the project shall be applied first to meet the cost of construction thereof including preliminary expenses, and any balance thereof shall be applied to payment of the loan herein authorized.

And it appearing that the United States of America has offered to aid the Town in financing the said construction and equipment of a gymnasium by making a grant to the Town in the amount of forty-five per cent of the cost of said project (but not exceeding \$16,875), subject to Federal rules and regulations, and said offer have been duly presented to and considered by the Town, it is: Voted: further that the selectmen be and hereby are authorized and directed to accept on behalf of the Town the said offer of the United States of America to aid in financing the construction of said project.

FEBRUARY 6, 1939: Voted: To raise and appropriate \$1500 to be expended in connection with W.P.A. projects, said sum to be appropriated from the fund allotted to the town under the provisions of Chapter 500 of the Acts of 1938.

FEBRUARY 3, 1941: Voted: That we raise and appropriate \$15,000 for the purpose of diverting the flood waters of the Mechanic Street Brook.

FEBRUARY 1, 1943: Voted: To accept the provisions of Section 103A of Chapter 54 of the General Laws, as amended, which provides for absentee voting at Town Elections. (Unanimous)

DECEMBER 6, 1945: Voted to accept Chapter 723 of the Acts of 1945, which permits two or more towns to form a district for the purpose of furnishing information, advice and assistance to veterans who have served in the armed forces of the United States.

DECEMBER 27, 1945: Voted: That the Town become a member of a district for the purposes provided by Chapter 723, Acts of 1945, said district to include the following towns or any of them: Ashfield, Buckland, Charlemont, Colrain, Conway, Hawley, Heath, Monroe, Rowe and Shelburne.

MARCH 4, 1947: Voted to adopt the following by-law: "All business at an annual Town meeting, except the Election of such officers and the determination of such matters as by law are required to be elected or determined by ballot, shall be considered after eight o'clock p.m. or by adjournment to another day."

FEBRUARY 4, 1957: Voted: To accept sections of existing State Highway to be discontinued on account of construction and relocation of Route 2 in Shelburne. (By-pass of village of Shelburne)

FEBRUARY 21, 1957: By acceptance of agreement to form a Regional School District with the Town of Buckland on January 23, 1956, and by not calling



a Town Meeting to disapprove of this vote, an Elementary School, cost of \$650,000 will be constructed on Mechanic St. in Shelburne for elementary pupils in the towns of Buckland and Shelburne.

#### FOOTNOTE:

Quotations from the warrant for the first meeting of the new district: As Massachusetts was still a Royal Colony, "the inhabitants of Shelburne qualified to vote" were, "in the name of His Majesty the King," warned to "assemble and meet" at the house of Mr. David Nims "in order to chuse such officers as by Law towns are empowered to chuse in the month of March annually." This meeting was held on October 31, 1768. As soon as possible the district was separated from Deerfield. The distinction between a district and a town is carefully observed, but the actual differences in operation were apparently negligible.

The officers chosen at this meeting were:

John Taylor, *Moderator*  
 John Wells, *Clerk*  
 Ebenezer Fisk, *Constable*  
 John Taylor, John Wells, Robert Wilson,  
*Selectmen*

Stephen Kellogg, *Treasurer*  
 Stephen Kellogg, Samuel Fisk, *Wardens*  
 Laurence Kemp, *Tithing Man*  
 Samuel Hunter, John Wells, *Deer Reeves*  
 Daniel Nims, *Sealer of Weights and Measures*  
 Robert Wilson, *Sealer of Leather*  
 John Heaton, John Thompson, Daniel Nims,  
*Surveyor of Highways*  
 Thomas Wells, Alex. Clark, *Hog Reeves*  
 Ebenezer Fisk, John Taylor, *Howards*

Considerable curiosity was aroused as to the functions of a "howard." Mr. John Hoyt found in one of his old dictionaries (published in 1790) that a howard was a keeper of the stronghold. Shelburne, however, unlike Colrain and Charlemont, had no forts against the Indians, nor would a town of a dozen or two families need either a safety deposit building or a town lock-up. Finally the Massachusetts Historical Society was appealed to and its director, Mr. Stephen T. Riley referred to the "History of Milton" (published in 1957). He states that the name is probably derived from the English "hedge warden," in this country more often called "field drivers" whose duty is to seize and impound stray animals.

#### HILLSIDE FARM

The old Long homestead of East Shelburne (see next page)



*The Home of Captain Joseph and Marguerite Long*



### III. We Earn Our Living

#### SHELBURNE AGRICULTURE

WHEN the first white settlers came to the hills of Shelburne, at some time between the years of 1732 and 1756, to take land for homesteads, the occupation from which they sought to make their living was that of farming. The territory at that time was not called Shelburne, but Deerfield Pastures, it being thought that the land was so hilly that it could be used only for pasture. After some had found that they could continue a year-round livelihood upon the territory that they had selected, the name was changed to Deerfield Northwest, then later changed to Shelburne.

From that day the main occupation of those living in the town, other than at the Falls, has been the pursuit of agriculture. Rude log cabins were their first habitations, and the hardships they put up with were many. Martin Severance and Daniel Ryder, the first settlers, were obliged to flee with their families to Deerfield for safety, but later returned. Neighbors were few, and their homes far distant from each other. About 1760, Archibald Lawson purchased land in the northern part of town near the present residence of Stanley Reynolds, paying the agent in Deerfield a yard of linen cloth for each acre of land. Robert Wilson also settled on a tract near the Fred Fiske place, about that time. Daniel Nims took a tract near the present Wheeler farm. In 1760 there were five families, but in 1762 they had increased to fourteen.

The early industry of the landowners was the raising of beef cattle and sheep. The meat was used for family consumption, also as a medium of trade and barter. In later years the stock was driven over the public ways to the markets in Boston and elsewhere. The entire grain supply for home consumption was raised on the farm, as well as that used in fitting the stock for market.

Probably there were earlier drovers, who drove stock to the markets, but old Bill Bardwell was known as one who took stock to the Boston Markets during the latter part of the nineteenth century. He was so called "old" because he was succeeded in the trade by his son called Little Bill.

When the Boston and Troy Railroad opened its line through Franklin County, animals for the markets were driven to the local stations of the railroad, and then transported to their destinations by freight. Some animals are so transported today, but most of them are loaded into trucks at the farm and trucked directly to the slaughtering plants.

Whereas the early cattle industry at Shelburne was wholly in the nature of beef animals, the nineteenth century found some of the farmers developing their cattle along dairy lines. The larger towns and cities were looking for their supply of butter, cream and

milk, and Shelburne farmers, with their fertile and productive farms, found it to their advantage to gradually change from the beef breed of animals to those with more dairy characteristics. First it was a switch to the Shorthorn, often referred to as the dual-purpose cow. The breeders of Shorthorns throughout the country still look to Shelburne for breeding stock, and for foundation animals. The Doles at Anderson Farm, the Barnards at Patten Hill Farm, the Taylors at Shinglebrook Farm, the Goulds at Cooper Lane Farm, and Arthur Green are farmers who still breed Shorthorns.

A number of farmers preferred Jerseys and Guernseys for the animals that would supply the cream so much desired in the butter market. Probably the most notable Guernsey herd in Shelburne was established by Arthur D. Potter of Greenfield on Sheldegren Farm about 1918, but now operated by Harry Koch. Many fine records have been made by the animals on this farm.

The outstanding Jersey herd was developed by the late John T. Carpenter at Hillside Farm, the old Long homestead in East Shelburne. Mr. Carpenter came to the farm with his family about 1905. The farm had been Mrs. Carpenter's home prior to their marriage. From the start, the Jerseys brought onto the farm formed a beautiful herd, and one of outstanding producers. Probably the two outstanding animals developed by the Carpenters were Madeline of Hillside, who became world's champion for the breed with 20,645 lbs. of milk and 1044 lbs. of fat in 365 days. This record was made in 1924, under the supervision of Mr. Carpenter and his sons, Raymond and John. Abigail of Hillside, who produced 1197.5 lbs. of fat from 23,677 lbs. of milk in 1928, replaced her paternal sister as world's champion.

When the dairy products trade shifted from butter and cream to milk, many of the dairymen changed their line of breeding to Holstein cattle. Probably the pioneer in establishing a herd of purebreds was Charles P. Peck, who purchased his first registered animals in 1899. He continued the breeding of fine animals for more than 50 years, being now succeeded by his son Abner and grandsons. Others having sizeable herds of registered Holsteins are Walter and Maurice Davenport, Wheeler Brothers, William D. Long and Fred B. Dole.

A few herds of Ayrshires are found in the town, but have never become established as commonly as some other breeds.

When the dairy industry replaced, or was the outgrowth of, the beef industry it was the common practice of nearly every farmer, or farmer's wife, to make



the butter in the home. The milk was placed in pans so that the cream would rise. When set, it would be skimmed off and later placed behind the kitchen stove to ripen. When at proper acidity, it was churned, rolled, salted and pressed into pound moulds, or put into butter tubs. Many an attic still contains old pieces of butter-working equipment.

When the creamery was established in the town, many sold their products there, while even at that time some sold whole milk, which was shipped to Boston and Springfield by railway express. Today trucks come to the door, picking up the daily supply of milk in cans or bulk tanks, and deliver it directly to the milk receiving plants in the larger cities or nearby Greenfield. A few farmers have installed bottling and pasteurization equipment on the farm, and sell the bottled milk direct to the consumer. The dairy industry has probably been developed into the most universal agricultural industry in Shelburne.

Sheep raising was one of the early industries of the pioneer farmers of Shelburne. This phase of farming succeeded very well with the early beef industry. The pastures of Shelburne furnished a natural forage that was beneficial to putting weight and finish upon livestock. Many of the flocks were reduced each year, when some of the sheep were sold for mutton, and the farmer expected the new crop of lambs to eventually replace them in the flock. The wool was sheared from the sheep each spring. Some of it was carded, washed, spun and woven into woolen cloth and blankets. The winter clothing of many an early settler was the result of the production of his own farming operations. Much of the wool was sold to the markets in its natural state. In the early part of the twentieth century, a number of the farmers pooled their wool supply, and had all-wool blankets made up by a commercial firm. These they then sold.

Sheep were driven over the roads to Boston in the early days, whereas later they were shipped by rail, the same as cattle. Where nearly every farm had a flock of sheep many years ago, we find that today many have drifted away from that line of agriculture. For the past fifty years many of the farmers who still raise sheep have specialized in raising hothouse lambs. The animals have been mated so that the lamb crop would arrive early in the winter. Then the mother's milk supplemented with concentrated grain mixtures produced a lamb ready for market at an early date around Easter. The farmers carrying out this program usually found their best markets in Boston and New York City.

Hogs have been raised on nearly every farm, and even today nearly everyone has one or two for the family meat supply in the winter. Today the raising of pigs is not as extensive as it was some years ago, when many were sold on the market, and every farmer butchered a number for home consumption. Fresh pork was frozen in the back room for the winter's supply, the hams were cured in brine, and later smoked in the smokehouse, with burning cobs from the corn

crib. Pork was salted down in a crock, and one of the dinners that the family enjoyed at times throughout the year was fried salt pork and cream gravy.

Sleek horses were the pride of every farmer, many of them being raised right on the farm where they were trained and later used for draft and driving purposes. Shelburne was once noted for its fine spans of driving horses, as well as some most beautiful and stylish single drivers. Of course there was a period when many of the heavier draft horses for farm work were shipped in from the central-western states.

Today the mechanical age with its new tractors and farm machinery has replaced many of the horses, so that at present most of the farmers do all their farm work with power-driven equipment.

Every farm used to have a small flock of hens, hoping to furnish the family with eggs the year around, and if there was a surplus, they were taken to the local store and exchanged for groceries. Of late the industry has been expanded quite extensively on some of the farms, some making it their main line of farming. The poultry industry received its greatest boost about 1920 when a number of our young people graduated from the newly established agricultural course at Arms Academy. Today a number of our farmers have laying houses that will accommodate one or two thousand birds, and some even more. Some sell the eggs commercially either to the consumer trade nearby, to the cooperative auction in Springfield, or to the commercial marketmen in either Boston or New York City. Some have developed a nice business, in the hatching of eggs, and the selling of baby chicks to the poultry trade. Many chicks are raised for replacements, while others are developed on a commercial feed and sold as broilers or roasters on the market.

The present methods are quite different from those of years ago when all replacements were taken care of by the hens that stole their nests in secluded places, and came off with their broods of chicks during the summer.

For years, small fruit orchards were found on nearly every farm. Many were the varieties of apples, ranging from the early Transparent to the late Russet. Baldwin used to predominate as the main crop of apples, where with some it still does. However with many the McIntosh is now planted for the main crop, it being in greater demand by the public, having become the most popular eating apple. Other very popular apples are the Delicious, Cortland and Northern Spy. Franklin County apples have established a reputation hard to beat for flavor and keeping qualities, and Shelburne apples are considered with the best. Some of the larger orchards are found at Peck's Apex Orchards, Peck's Mohawk Orchard, Bishop's Wells-mont, Peck's Valley View Farm, Williams' Maple Row Farm, Patten Hill Farm, Wilson A. Graves and Son, and Taylor's Orchards.

The earlier markets were local, and later for the export trade, when apples were packed in barrels, and shipped by rail to New York for transport. The



market today is more of a business catering to special trades. The majority of the fruit is shipped in bushel boxes, eventually reaching the fruit stands in Boston or New York markets, although many go to the pie-baking factories in the cities.

Some of the producers have their own packing rooms and put up some packages with individually wrapped apples, as well as packing the bulk of their crop in bushel containers. The first four mentioned growers have cold storage plants on their farms, where they hold their fruit for the trade throughout the year.

Only forty years ago the culture of fruit required the minimum of attention, whereas today it is an art in itself. Today, during the growing season, the trees and fruit require ten or more dusts and sprays. The early sprayer was of the hand-type pump, but today a high-pressure or blower-type sprayer is needed to control properly the many pests and diseases that affect apples.

Shelburne pastures have furnished good forage in the summer and the meadows and tillable hillsides have usually furnished an abundant hay crop. The old method of cutting grass gave way to the horse-drawn mower, which now has been replaced by the power-driven machine. The hand rake used to be used to prepare it for hauling to the barn. This later gave way to the horse-drawn dump rake, and more recently to the side-delivery rake. The scenes of earlier haying depict farmers with pitchforks putting the hay on ox carts, or horse-drawn wagons, whereas today practically everyone has a hay loader or baler to assist in the handling of the crop.

Corn was one of the earliest crops. Everyone remembers seeing the many shocks of corn standing in the field in the fall waiting to be husked after they became properly cured. Silos have been in use on many of the farms for a good many years. At first the corn was chopped into short lengths, stalk and all, and carried up into the silo, by a carriage conveyor. Today a high-powered blower blows it into the silo, where it is cured in as near its natural green state as possible.

We hear much about the depletion of the land, by cropping and grazing too closely, without putting too much back onto the land. Shelburne farmers have usually been forward-looking and have used farm practices that would build up the soil, also carrying on their farming operation by methods that favored soil conservation.

Shelburne's woodlands have produced some beautiful lumber. Much of the first-growth timber has been cut, but there are still some fine growths of pine and hemlock, also maple and other hard woods. The soil is such, that if any land is left idle for a few years, it is soon seeded naturally to pine or other species, although some commercial plantings have been made.

Maple trees have always grown prolifically in Shelburne and for years the farmers tapped them in the spring and made syrup from the sap collected. The early spigots were made from sumac twigs with the

pithy core removed, and pails and old wooden buckets were used to catch the sap as it dripped from the spigots. Today galvanized buckets or plastic bags are hung onto the trees, and galvanized spigots are used. The sap used to be boiled into syrup in a kettle over an open fire or in the kitchen or back room, whereas today it is processed in an evaporator. With the new equipment, and faster boiling, a much clearer and finer product is produced. Numerous farmers still do some sugaring, but it is not done as extensively as it was fifty to one hundred years ago.

Shelburne has not only developed farmers that have carried on good thrifty farms, but many of the farmers have been leaders throughout New England, and have done much to promote and improve our agricultural industry.

David T. Barnard, George E. Taylor and Francis E. Barnard have served at one time on the advisory committee of the State Department of Agriculture.

Francis E. Barnard, Stevens F. Dole and Edgar Gould have served as presidents of the New England Shorthorn Breeders Association, and other men serving as officers have been George Everett Taylor, David T. Barnard and Elliott H. Taylor. This group has supported a program of breeding better livestock, and especially the dual-purpose Shorthorn, featuring both beef and milk.

Fred B. Dole was president of the Massachusetts Holstein-Friesian Association and the New England Holstein-Friesian Association. Maurice Davenport has served as President of the Massachusetts Holstein-Friesian Association. Both associations work for the promotion, improvement and general activity of the breed.

Roger E. Peck has been president of the Massachusetts Fruit Growers Association, an agricultural product that has done well in Shelburne. Lyndon A. Peck, Arthur Bishop, the late Carl Libby and Kenyon Taylor are some from the town who have helped with the activity of the association.

Franklin County Agricultural Society, which was formed in 1849, has always looked to Shelburne farmers for leadership, cooperation and assistance in carrying out the principles upon which it was founded; i. e. the promotion of agriculture. William W. Bardwell of Shelburne was the first vice-president of the society.

In 1873, Frank Barnard exhibited a herd of Kerry cattle, said to be the best herd of that breed in the country. Other early exhibitors of cattle were: Anderson Farm; G. P. & W. W. Carpenter; D. and H. Wells; George E. Taylor; C. M. Long; O. O. Bardwell; Charles Wells; D. O. Fiske; J. C. Severance; G. W. Truesdell; Lafayette Anderson; D. R. Bardwell; Jacob Steiglader; W. O. Long, and George Dole.

Later we find as exhibitors: E. H. and Z. H. Fiske; George E. Taylor and Son; D. T. Barnard and Sons; Abner Peck and Son; E. Andrews and Sons; D. W. Smead and Son; Tyler Truesdell and Son; Walter Davenport and Son; Charles P. Peck and Son; Charles



S. Dole and Son; Sheldegren Farm; and Stevens F. Dole.

Today finds many of the original families still showing at the Franklin County Agricultural Fair, some of them at least the fifth generation, a record hard to match. Many of Shelburne's young people have done outstanding work in showing and exhibiting in the 4-H departments.

Shelburne Grange usually presents a fine display in the exhibition hall, and has the honor of winning top awards. John Anderson, Henry Wells, D. Orlando Fisk, John S. Anderson, George Everett Taylor and Fred B. Dole have all served as president of the Franklin County Fair.

From Patten Hill Farm, operated by David T. Barnard and Sons, was received this report, through the courtesy of Francis E. Barnard:

"The first purebred Shorthorns were bought for the Patten Hill herd in 1887, and that fall David T. Barnard made the first showing at the Charlemont Fair, and showing has been continued ever since. A year or two later the first showing was made at the Franklin County Fair in Greenfield. Soon after 1900 trips were made by rail to Danbury, Connecticut; Worcester, Massachusetts; and Brattleboro, Vermont."

The herd was shown at the first Eastern States Exposition, in West Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1916, and at every annual Exposition held since, being the only herd of any breed to be so represented. In 1928 the home-bred bull, "Peers Defender" was Grand Champion of the show. In 1935, "Maids Senator" repeated the honor.

In 1928 and again in 1932 cattle were shown at the International Livestock Exposition in Chicago.

One of the oldest purebred herds in America is the Shorthorn herd owned by the Taylor Family of Shelburne. J. S. and E. E. Taylor purchased their first Shorthorns in 1848. They were succeeded by George E. Taylor, Sr., George Everett Taylor, Jr., and Elliot H. Taylor.

The Taylor Family, consisting of five generations, has purchased many herd sires of top bloodline, and has bred many outstanding animals over the more than 100-year period. They have exhibited animals at many of the local, state, and national fairs. It is a

great honor and proof that it pays to breed the best, as "Mountain Majorette," the 1954 and 1955 Grand Champion at Waterloo, Iowa, and the International Dairy Show at Chicago, was bred in the Shinglebrook Herd of the Taylors at Shelburne.

From the Anderson Farm, we received this report from Stevens F. Dole, the present owner:

"The Anderson Herd of Shorthorns was founded in 1850 by Robert and John Anderson, although cattle had been raised on the farm since the family purchased the tract from the Indians. The purchase of "Roan Duke" from England brought the first registered animal to the farm. An oil painting of this first herd sire still hangs on the wall at the Anderson home. Other herd sires were imported from England and Scotland."

With the exception of a very few years, this herd has been exhibited annually at fairs for close to 100 years. The first showings at Charlemont and Greenfield were followed by showings at the Eastern States Exposition, the International at Chicago and the Kansas City Royal. Many Championships have been won, including a Junior Champion at the International. Cattle from the farm have been exported to Puerto Rico and South America, as well as shipment being made to many of our own States.

The Shelburne Farmers' Club was organized on December 8, 1884. The following is the preamble to the Constitution and By-Laws:

"This Society shall be called the Shelburne Farmers' Club, the design shall be the promotion of Agricultural interests, and Social and Moral improvement."

The following were elected as the first officers: George E. Taylor, President; Luther W. Truesdell, Vice-President; James Taylor, Treasurer; and Charles S. Dole, Secretary. The subjects discussed at the meetings held during the first winter months were: Care and Management of Farm Stock; Use of Fertilizers and Their Application; Best Methods of Making and Marketing Butter; How Can Farmers Lighten the Burden of Their Wives and Daughters; Is It Expedient to Adopt Silos; Farmers and Their Savings. From the records, these subjects were discussed quite freely by the members, at meetings held every other week. These meetings were held regularly for a number of years.

## SHELBURNE INDUSTRIES

IN THE early days many small power plants were established on the small streams in the outlying districts to operate saw, grist, carding mills, etc.

Jonathan Wood erected the first mill at the Falls and probably the first bridge, for he constructed a bridge above his mill for foot passengers.

All the manufacturing plants were on the East end of Deerfield Street, or "under the hill," as locally called.

In the late Thirties, T. Marshall & Co. were manufacturers of Pocket Books & Wallets. The father,

Rev. Thomas Marshall, was the "& Co." He was a retired Baptist minister and the manufacturer, while his son T. M. Marshall was a singing master and teacher of church music.

While nearly all industrial activity took place near the Falls, there was one notable exception. In 1870 E. Wells & Co. controlled a water power and erected a brick mill on the east side of North River and just a few rods south of the Colrain-Shelburne Town Line for the manufacture of printing paper. This Company was dissolved in 1873, and the factory remained idle





Map from Beers Atlas 1871

for four years, until in 1877 S. T. Field, W. H. Gould and T. D. Purrington engaged in the manufacture of cotton prints. The capital stock of the Franklin Mills Corporation was \$30,000. Sixty-four looms were operated, and 40 people employed until the plant was destroyed by fire November 30, 1888.

The Lamson family, Silas, his wife Susan (Goodnow) Lamson and six sons, originated in Sterling, Worcester County, Massachusetts.

The father, Silas, who was for many years quite eccentric, acquired the reputation of making the best snaths in the country, sometimes called the "Jew Snath." He invented the cast-iron mould upon which the snaths were bent into the proper shape and made other improvements which added to his reputation and business success. All six sons were inducted into the business of the father. Nathaniel, the senior member of the Shelburne firm, was the oldest and he with



Silas, next of age, first started the manufacture of scythe-snaths somewhere about the year 1839.

The chief object at this point was an abundance of good white ash timber which had become quite scarce in the more thickly settled portions of the state.

The enterprising brothers started business with quite limited means, but by persevering energy gradually became masters of the situation until both fame and fortune smiled upon them.

Silas, the junior member of the firm, died, just as they were emerging from their pecuniary embarrassments which left Nathaniel alone. Being unable to carry the burden himself, he invited Dea. Cyrus Alden, a wealthy and intelligent farmer from Ashfield to become his partner. Dea. Alden was widely known as a shrewd businessman and he accepted the proffer and remained a member of the firm until his death.

After the establishment of the Lamson brothers at Shelburne, the father and E. G. Lamson left Worcester County and established themselves in the same business in Cummington, Berkshire County where they remained for several years.

In the meantime the business at Shelburne had grown so large that the firm felt the need of another man to aid in its prosecution. Accordingly they made a proposition to E. G. to close up his business at Cummington and unite his interests with them. The invitation was accepted, and about the year 1843 E. G. Lamson became a member of the Shelburne firm.

About this time the mowing machine was invented and the Lamsons were wise enough to see ere long it would completely supplement their snaths and ruin their business. Accordingly they looked over the field of manufactured articles and concluded to commence the manufacture of cutlery. They began on a small scale, confining themselves to butcher and carving knives. The outlay in starting this new business was quite heavy, adding to the fact they had to go into the market and compete with all the older and well-established manufacturers. The undertaking in less energetic and far-seeing hands would doubtless have proved a failure. They, however, called to their aid practical and experienced men, aiming to turn out first-class work, and thus have built up a creditable reputation and trade. How far they have succeeded, their extensive works and trade furnishes the answer.

A. F. Goodnow, William T. Clement, J. B. Goodnow and J. W. Gardner and perhaps others have been interested in the firm.

In 1851 Lamson & Goodnow Co. moved to the Buckland side of the village of Shelburne Falls and by 1852 employed 200 people.

The disastrous flood of 1869 must have dealt a serious blow to the company, for a new dam was necessary, and both Lamson & Goodnow and the H. H. Mayhew Co. must have joined forces in its construction as a certain amount of electrical energy was guaranteed both concerns when the power rights were transferred to the New England Electric System in 1910.

The Lamsons were greatly influential and beneficial in the growth and development of the Shelburne portion of the village. Many of its families have derived their income from L & G and many still do in 1958.

It is interesting to note that in 1840 Shelburne Assessors list Lamson & Co. — 1 house, 1 barn, 2 shops and 10 horses. Evidently the company did some of their own teaming for no railroad had reached this vicinity at that early date.

#### H. S. SHEPARDSON & CO.

Streeter, Shepardson and Schuyler McKnight, who had all been making small tools, united as the H. S. Shepardson & Co., and in 1871 were manufacturing "Shepardson's Patent Mortice and Rim Night Latches, Store Door, Chest, Desk, Drawer & Cupboard Locks; Shepardson's Patent Bit Braces, Streeter's Patent Grip, Stationary Catch, Ball & Screw Bit Braces; the original Patent Double Cut Bits — Gimlets, Family Tool Chests, etc." At Mr. Shepardson's death the business was sold to the H. H. Mayhew Co., who had been manufacturing small tools since 1866.

This concern has continued in operation since that time, surviving all depressions, three floods, and several fires. The most destructive fire on Aug. 25, 1948 consumed all wooden buildings, only one metal building of the Quonset type remaining.

A fresh start was made in the old Sawmill building. After several months the office, forging and shipping departments were moved to the Pratt Drop Forge plant in Buckland and now the firm operates as the Mayhew Steel Products, Inc.

Old records list as located on Deerfield Street: — Kellet Woolen Mill, Woodworking shop of Adolphus Pratt, Josiah Pratt Axe Works, Apollos Bardwell's Tannery, Simond's Rake and Cradle Works, Morse Scythe Works, Lamson & Goodnow Cutlery Co.

Josiah Pratt moved his axe works from Charlemont in 1843 and did a thriving business until 1865.

After many years' employment by Richard Pratt a machinist, Lucius S. Fife (a resident of Buckland), and E. E. Colman formed a partnership for the purpose of manufacturing Turbine Water Wheels.

After a short period Fife purchased his partner's interest and conducted the enterprise alone for seven years, closing during 1883.

The German Harmonica Company, composed of Jacob Oeffinger and H. M. Willis, was organized in Shelburne by Jacob Oeffinger in December 1877.

Mr. Oeffinger began the manufacture of small tools, etc. in 1874 and in 1876 removed to North Adams, Mass. where with E. B. Tinker he organized the American Harmonica Co. for the manufacture of harmonicas. This company was dissolved in 1877 in which year Mr. Oeffinger formed a local company, said to be the only one of its kind in America and the only one in the world that manufactured harmonicas by other than hand power. The daily production was from two to three gross of instruments and the number of employees ten.



Linus Yale, the inventor of the yale lock, with Major Winn manufactured locks on Deerfield Street before moving to Stamford, Conn. (See Linus Yale, Sr. under Part IX.)

## THE BLACKSMITHS

As early as 1838 George Chapman operated a blacksmith shop on River Street. The shop was located well back from the street, leaving ample space for the storage of vehicles while the animals were being shod. At the south end of the shop was the compartment containing the "sling" for shoeing of oxen. Connecting on the north was a two-story building comprising the carriage and sleigh shop on the ground floor and the paint shop on the second.

One corner of the paint shop was tightly partitioned to exclude all dust from the varnish room, there being no such a thing as four-hour varnish in those days, for it took several days to accomplish a hard varnish finish and then it was recommended a vehicle be thoroughly washed in cold water before going into service.

Some of the early carriage and sleigh makers were D. P. Foster, Henry B. Cooley, W. H. Foster, and C. F. Smith.

In 1871 the shop was owned by Sylvanus Poland, but soon after this date was acquired by George Innis, a resident on the Buckland side of the river, who at times employed as many as three blacksmiths. C. F. Smith was his carriage maker. However, in the late '80's and early '90's factory-built carriages and sleighs began to appear in town, sold by local agents, and the custom work began to decline, and on the arrival of the automobile disappeared entirely.

Mr. Innis continued the business until his health failed in 1893, when it was purchased by Michael Gerry of Charlemont.

Very little is known of the early carriage painters. J. H. Judd, Jr. was an early painter, and Olney R. Crosier was a later one.

After Mr. Gerry's death the property was sold to Geo. G. Merrill, who removed the buildings, erected the heavy retaining wall on the river bank, and built the brick building, now the home of the VFW.

## BUILDERS AND LUMBER DEALERS

Some of the builders and lumber dealers of earlier days were: S. S. Wright, George D. Crittenden, Enoch Bowen, Joseph Smith, Charles O. Patton, Joshua Davis, N. O. Newhall, J. H. Warner, George Eldridge, Charles Loomis, R. Streeter, E. C. Comstock. Lyons & Workman operated a cabinet shop in 1855. David W. Long was a lumber dealer and Herman King another cabinet maker.

## HOUSE PAINTERS

Some of the house painters were: Frank Taylor, 1870; John Farley, '80's; O. L. Crosier, '90's; H. A. Thorndike, '90's; Carroll Burnap, 1900's.

## GOODELL BROTHERS

The Goodell brothers were natives of Whitingham, Vermont, educated in the public and select schools, and during their boyhood worked on their father's farm.

Albert D. learned the trade of carpenter and followed the same for five years.

In 1870 he went to Millers Falls and was employed by the Millers Falls Company as inspector, superintendent and master mechanic of their factory. He invented many useful and valuable tools used in their manufacture.

In 1888 he came to Shelburne and with his brother, Henry E., formed a company known as Goodell Brothers, Manufacturers of Mechanics' Tools.

This connection continued for a period of four years, when Albert D. sold his interest to his brother, who continued the business for a few months and then removed the business to Greenfield, taking partnership with his brother Dexter in forming the Goodell-Pratt Co.

In 1892 Albert D. Goodell moved to Worcester, Mass., accompanied by his family, and there established the Goodell Tool Company in partnership with his son, Frederick A. Goodell.

In 1893 they returned their business to Shelburne, renting space and power of the H. H. Mayhew Company, remaining until 1904, when they purchased the Peg Shop of J. R. Foster, located on the Buckland side of the river. They were manufacturers of mechanics' tools and their business was exceedingly prosperous.

In 1918 the Goodell Tool Co. was taken over by the Goodell-Pratt Co. and moved into the new factory constructed by this company.

Upon this change Frederick A. Goodell established a small factory in what is now the Veterans of Foreign Wars home on Water Street and manufactured a line of small tools until his death in 1929.

## JOSEPH W. GARDNER

After being associated with the Lamsons for twenty-five or more years Joseph W. Gardner in 1876 began the manufacture of Pocket Cutlery or Jack Knives in the old wooden buildings on Deerfield Street or "under the hill."

In 1878 he built the three-story frame building at the corner of Bridge and Mechanic Streets, employing seventy persons and made as many as one hundred dozen pocket knives daily.

However, in 1883 the Probate Court Records show bankruptcy proceedings and evidently operations ceased previous to that time, for in 1882 or 1883 the B. F. Rogers Silver Plate Co. of Boston began the manufacture of silver-plated hollow ware in this building but operated only a few years.

This old building housed several industries previous to the destructive fire on Dec. 21, 1924 including the printing plant of the *Shelburne Falls Messenger*, the development of a movie projector which proved



a failure here, Ducharme & Son until moved to Buckland, the Ashoyton Knitting Mill and Mayhew Reamer Shop. The latter two as occupants at the time of the fire.

### SILK MILL

E. Wellington Wood and Rawson Streeter established the silk mill, later known as Mayhew and Streeter, in the manufacture of silk twist, producing about seven hundred pounds daily and when running to full capacity employed fifty people. (Some amusing incidents arise in studying the town's "ancient history." It seems Mr. Mayhew was a bit "short tempered" and if problems arose at the silk mill he would leave abruptly stating further talks must be at the factory "under the hill." After two or three days, or a week, something would go wrong at this plant and he would stomp out with orders he could be found at the silk mill.) In 1881 George H. Wilkins was engaged as overseer of the mill of Mayhew & Streeter, later known as Mayhew Silk Company with Mr. Wilkins as superintendent.

In 1891 in company with Francis Mayhew he rented the building and machinery. Here under the name of Mayhew & Wilkins they carried on a thriving business.

In 1902 Messrs. Dennis Farley and Fred Eddy established the Orange Knitting Co. in a portion of the old silk mill and manufactured a line of knitted gloves, mittens and knitted ties until 1913.

After the closing of this company H. R. Ashworth operated the Ashoyton Knitting Co. in the west wing of the "Jackknife Shop" and manufactured a line of stockings, gloves and ties until the disastrous fire of Dec. 21, 1924. The name Ashoyton was compounded from shareholders Herbert R. Ashworth, Harold Hoyt, and Herbert Upton.

### THE BOX SHOP

In the late Seventies Elbridge Adams was manufacturing paper boxes on Mechanic Street and in 1880 or 1881 sold to Henry A. Bowen who continued at this location for four or five years, then the plant moved to space in one of Lamson and Goodnow's buildings in Buckland. After Mr. Bowen's death the business was under the management of his grandson Howard Amsden until 1938.

### LAUNDRY

Soon after the Mechanic Street box shop property was vacated, Charles W. Ward established Shelburne Falls' first laundry.

The business was sold to Charles Pierce in 1898. A fire destroyed the building in 1901. Mr. Pierce continued the business during the winter by sending work to North Adams laundries; during which time he bought the barn of Simon Schmidt which stood on the east side of Deerfield Avenue on land owned by

Lamson and Goodnow. He also bought the land and converted the barn into a laundry which he equipped and operated for thirty-two years. Herman Bardwell bought the business and carried it on for about a year, then Frank Shattuck took it over for another year or so. Mr. Pierce bought it back and established a dry-cleaning business in connection with it around 1911.

In 1930 Mr. Pierce sold to Elmer Hallett who had been in his employ for five years. Mr. Hallett conducted the business for about twenty years; selling out to a Mr. Preble who had it two years. Then Hallett had it again for about two years; selling it in April 1950 to Mr. Philip Babcock, who set up another dry-cleaning place in September of that year. On June 1st, 1953 there was another disastrous fire. Mr. Babcock transported his work and about one third of his helpers daily to Northampton where the Belding Laundry helped him out until his new building was ready in October of the same year. The business is now in full operation employing twenty-six persons, some of whom have been with the laundry for more than a quarter century.

### THE MARBLE SHOP

Russell & Richie were marble and granite dealers in the '80's.

David Temple, who had been a marble salesman in Rutland, Vt., bought the works in 1888 and went into business with his brother John. They became the largest dealers in this part of New England, having branches in Rutland, Greenfield and Pittsfield. They averaged to set over 2000 pieces every year and employed about 95 men.

Later, F. L. Chapman and H. D. Vincent became part owners of the business.

In 1900 the business was conducted by Clifton Gleason and in 1927 was sold to A. W. Davenport.

About 1930 Walter Barnes became owner, and after a few years the business was taken over by Negus, Taylor & Knapp and was moved to Greenfield. It is now operated by Negus & Taylor.

### INSURANCE AGENCIES IN SHELBURNE

Gustavus Hoyt and Henry Puffer worked with insurance in the 1880's. They were followed by C. W. Hawkes and Henry Ware and later the business was taken over by H. G. Hoyt who had been associated with them.

In 1928 Halligan and Warner opened up an insurance agency. Stanley Cummings was an agent in town from 1930 to 1940. Ralph Blackmer commenced selling General Insurance in 1934 and Phillip Miller started in 1936.

Carleton Davenport has been dealing in Real Estate since 1906. His business was incorporated in 1948.

Herbert Ashworth opened a photography shop in 1932.



## DEFUNCT INDUSTRIES

THE following defunct industries came to light during the research for material for "Old Frame Houses of Rural Shelburne." The list is far from complete. The total or exact years of operation of each one are unknown; however, when only one year is known, it has been stated.

During the first years of Shelburne every man had a trade. Today it is impossible to name all of the trades of the early settlers.

We know there were cobblers, brick and stone masons, carpenters, weavers, tailors, cordwainers, blacksmiths, coopers, and traders. John Partridge Bull was a gunsmith. Moses Allen was a saddle maker. We have read of "the potash works" in The Centre on "Old Hill."

At one time there were eight distilleries outside of "the Falls." In 1848 Isaac Dole was taxed \$100 for one distillery. Israel Childs' distillery was on the present Roberts School property.

Hugh Wilson had a charcoal pit in East Shelburne and Josiah Dole, Senior, had a "coalpit" on the present Kingsbury farm.

There are convincing signs of at least seven old brickyards in rural Shelburne. Parker Dole, mason, had a brickyard near the Deerfield River on the present Kingsbury farm. Josiah Dole, Junior, was a mason and his brickyard was northeast of the present Davenport home at the north of Cooper's Lane.

There were a number of tanneries. Charles Childs, living atop of Fellows Hill, sold his tannery in 1822 to Samuel Wilder. Joel Rugg operated a tannery, perhaps The Tannery later owned by Elihu and Solomon Smead. Jonas Rice had a "tan-house."

For many years there were several mills on the brooks of Shelburne. Owners of those mills insofar as known are listed below:

### SAWMILLS

Lieut. Jacob Pool, 1773. Near Charlemont Road  
Willis Fellows in 1805. Sold to Russell Randall his mill on the eastern branch of Dragon Brook

Thomas Fellows, 1795

James Anderson in 1795. Deeded to Benjamin Hibbard "one-half of a saw-mill standing on Dragon Brook"

James Wilson in 1799. Built a dam and erected a sawmill on Hinsdale Brook on the site of a mill operated in later years by George Fiske

Capt. John Fellows, 1805-1820

Thomas Wilson, 1806-1816

Hugh Wilson. Northeast

David Anderson, 1829

Benjamin Randall in 1816. Sold to "Rodolphus Dickinson of Greenfield a saw mill in south half of Shelburne"

Thaddeus Merrill

James Dickinson, 1805-1809. Later Winslow Clark  
Olin Bardwell

Edmund Kemp, 1832. Sluice Brook

Barnabas Crossman, 1799

Osmyn Ottoway Bardwell. North District

Reuben Rugg

Amos Allen, later Fellows & Peck

Solomon Fiske. Lower Center

### GRISTMILLS

William Fellows, 1783

Peter Peck & Son. Dragon Brook

Amos Allen. Allen's Brook

J. F. Sawyer, 1858. "The Falls"

Frost & Bartlett. "The Falls"

Myron Newton. North River

Rufus Dinsmore. On Dragon Brook in the Center

(Living memory recalls the Gristmill and repair shop of the last-mentioned.)

### FULLING MILLS OR CLOTH FACTORIES

Owned in succession by:

Abijah Jones, 1787. South District

James Dickinson, 1790. South District

Olin Bardwell. South District

In the Gorge on Hinsdale or Fiske Brook, there was a large Woolen Mill owned by Franklin and James Jones. It burned Feb. 15, 1850.

### SHINGLE MILLS

Jabez Ransom

Amos Allen & Son. Allen's Brook

Samuel Bardwell and Osmyn O. Bardwell. North District

John Powers, 1824-1829. Southeast

### CIDER MILLS

Cider mills were common until 1850.

Eliphalet Stratton. Present Earl Smead farm

Luther Ransom

Solomon Bordwell & Samuel Fiske. [The "o" is correct spelling]. Foxtown. They sold to:

J. Alfred & Edwin Andrews

Robert Anderson. Northeast

Cyrus Kemp. Charlemont Road

### BLACKSMITH SHOPS

Benjamin Nash

Julia Kellogg. Centre on "Old Hill"

John Long

Pool Kellogg

Peter Holloway. Southeast

Zerah Alvord

Elam Kellogg

Josiah Kellogg. Lower Center

In 1864 Samuel Tobey had a steam mill on Sluice Brook. Anson Barnard, carpenter, was taxed for one-half mill.

### CHAIR FACTORY

From Gardner, Massachusetts, came two brothers, Lyman and Farewell Conant, to found the Chair Shop



on Dragon Brook in Shelburne Center. It stood just south of Lyman Conant's house near the bridge and across the road from the present stone library. In 1865 Lucius Alvord and John Franklin purchased the Chair Shop and continued with the business for at least a dozen years. A number of Shelburne families are still using sound chairs made in the Chair Shop.

Though their labors have ceased, Shelburne brooks in freedom still twist their natural courses to the Deerfield River and the Green River.

Shelburne had been settled many years when the Indians' old Pocumtuck River with its great waterfall at the west of the town was harnessed to industry. The village of Shelburne Falls began to grow.

It has been stated in a newspaper article that Deacon David Fiske established the first manufactories at the Falls, building and controlling a woolen mill, gristmill, and sawmill. He went to Ohio in 1832 and returned to his native town of Shelburne in 1837. It is believed that his mills were in operation before he went West. In 1837 there were other manufactories according to the following statement of John Warner Barber in his "Historical Collections."

He wrote of Shelburne Falls, "In 1837 there was one woolen mill; one scythe manufactory which manufactured 7,200 scythes, the value of which was \$9,400. Fifteen hands were employed in the manufacture of snaths; capital invested in this manufacture was \$10,000. There were 6,000 palm leaf hats manufactured, valued at \$1,000. The value of wood produced in the town was \$4,500; boots and shoes \$4,000." The question arises — "Was all this business on the Shelburne side of the river?"

From a map of 1858 we learn that an Iron Foundry, a Tannery (presumably Apollos & Ralph Bardwell's which was doing business in 1871), an Axe Factory, a Sawmill, the Sargent & Foster manufactory (making apple parers and gimblets), and other shops were on the river bank south of Lamson & Goodnow Company.

Since Josiah Pratt, son of Benoni who lived in rural Shelburne, had an axe factory at the Falls, it is safe to say it was the one mentioned above.

Cyrus Allen and Nathaniel Lamson who manufactured the "Old Jew Snath" moved their business to the Buckland side of the river in 1851.

Grass and brush scythes were manufactured by John H. Morse. The factory was consumed by fire in September of 1842.

## THE FLOOD OF 1869

THE Deerfield River, a stream fed by mountain brooks and flowing in places through narrow gorges at the foot of precipitous slopes, may rise suddenly, calamitously in a very short time, changing quickly from a peaceful river into a raging torrent. This took place in October, 1869. From the second to the fourth, flood conditions prevailed.

The flood of 1869 was part of a widespread storm

John and Elbridge Bardwell helped Luther Barnard make boots and shoes.

A. Bardwell & Son — Custom Boot & Shoe Manufacturers.

James M. Crafts manufactured cigars, southeast corner of Cross and Main Streets.

Frank Merrill — Patent medicines in his Mechanic Street home.

Henry B. Cooley, V. D. Foster — carriage makers.

The following manufactories were noted on a list of industries prepared by Mr. Percy Rickett:

Francis E. Ducharme manufactured screw drivers in a building west of the present Blassberg Garage. His business was sold to Goodell & Pratt.

The Silk-twist manufactory was on Bridge Street. The Needle Shop still stands as a private home on Water Street opposite Grove Street.

Brigham's Moving Picture Machinery operated in the "old Wooden Garage" on Bridge Street.

Remembered are the Creamery on Water Street, now an apartment house, and the Shelburne Cooperative Creamery.

The farmers of Shelburne who had been shipping cream to other markets or were making butter decided to form an organization to be known as the Shelburne Cooperative Creamery. Land was purchased from Anna T. Andrews on the Bardwell's Ferry Road on June 18, 1906, and a new creamery building constructed just south of Shelburne Center. After the installation of a large churn, and butter-making equipment, a manager was hired, and the creamery was set in operation. A cream gatherer made regular trips to the farms, delivering it to the creamery, where it was processed and sold as butter to both the retail and wholesale markets. This was a prosperous venture for a number of years, until most of the farmers began selling milk. A number of years after it ceased operation as a creamery, the directors voted to sell the property to Milo and Hazel Jenkins on March 22, 1946.

\* \* \*

Since the fall of 1936 business of the Photographic Appliance Corporation has been carried on by Paul S. Pirmov in East Shelburne.

Shelburne Farm Equipment Company established a business with sales space in Shelburne on the Mohawk Trail in January 1958.

from the Carolinas north to Canada, and from the Atlantic Ocean west to the Mississippi. The water rose part of the time during the first day at the rate of six feet an hour. The *Gazette & Courier* states that the Mechanic Street Brook rose so fast that in that section people were compelled to resort to their housetops and be taken off in boats. When the river rose, the brook which runs under the village dammed



THE DEERFIELD RIVER  
Shelburne Falls



*The Dam and the Falls*

up, set back, and became a mighty river. About noon damage from the river commenced. The middle section of the bridge went, then the East section, then the West section. The mill at Shattuckville was washed away in a few minutes with a loss of from \$100,000 to \$125,000. At Griswoldville the damage was \$50,000. The bridge, struck by the debris from the mills upstream, gave way at the impact. Three of the most important buildings of the Lamson & Goodnow Manufacturing Co. were swept into the stream, carrying away thousands of dollars worth of steel, iron and coal and valuable machinery. Part of the canal and bulkhead were washed away. The river was full of bridges, machinery, cotton, logs, trees, etc. Some of the losses were: Cutlery \$100,000 to \$150,000; Shepardson \$5,000; Frost \$500; Apollos Bardwell's Tannery \$1000; Pratt Axe Factory total loss of building and machinery; Whitman Wagon Maker stock and tools \$500; Cooper, the painter, \$300; S. Poland, the blacksmith, \$200; G. F. Mitchell, plumber, \$100. In the emery shop four men escaped drowning by climbing on the roof. At Buckland, Elijah Field, brother of S. T. Field, drowned, his body being found in Hadley. Tuesday a boat capsized near Ralph Bardwell's; one drowned. Seven families were driven out of homes by high water. A man and wife nearly drowned near the hay scales. One woman left four loaves of bread in the oven, which she found nicely baked the next day. James Halligan saved himself and another man by fastening a rope to himself and the other man and being pulled ashore. Railroad facilities were destroyed, and for some time provisions were brought by four-horse teams from Greenfield.

The town meeting October 13, 1869 was a special one called "To see what measures shall be adopted to rebuild the Shelburne Falls bridge and the North River bridge and make any necessary repairs to high-

ways and by-ways in said town." It was voted to choose as a committee G. G. Merrill, N. O. Newhall and E. J. Gunn to construct a bridge across the Deerfield River at Shelburne Falls in connection with a committee from the town of Buckland. It was voted that the Selectmen have charge of constructing all other roads and bridges in Shelburne. On November 2, 1869, a meeting was held "To see if the town will choose a committee to take measures for the protection and to repair Bridge Street near Dr. Puffer's house and also to carry the surplus water from the Mechanic Street brook in an aqueduct into the river north of the Academy and appropriate money therefor."

It was voted that the Selectmen employ a competent engineer and take such measures as they deem best for repairing Bridge Street opposite Dr. Puffer's house and also in regard to Mechanic Street Brook. It was also voted that Oscar Bardwell, Pliny Fiske and D. C. Bartlett be a committee to make such alterations and repairs as they may deem necessary of the bridges and culverts over the brook at Shelburne Falls. The bridge was repaired by Frank Parks. It was first planned to have a lattice bridge; then an iron bridge was voted, and Hertels Patent Parabolic Iron Truss Bridge was used, 310 feet long. Mrs. Rosa Carley was the first lady to cross, according to the *Gazette*.

In blasting for the raceway at the cutlery very fine specimens of crystallized quartz were found in the soft clay, which cut glass as readily as diamonds.

In addition to the loss of factories and bridges, the bank of the river was undercut opposite Dr. Puffer's house, necessitating protection with stones at the foot of the embankment and weakening the whole area on Bridge Street. On Water Street it was feared that the river might cut across by the Baptist Church, isolating the business section. At the same time the Mechanic Street Brook was attempting to discharge into the river, already so high that it forced these waters back into River, Main and Mechanic Streets. Here fears were that flood waters would flow from Main Street across by Swan's Store, thus cutting a path down the bank.

A letter from A. H. Wright of the firm of Wright & Lyons shows how scarce was help:

Dear Mr. Merrill: — I am sorry to say that I shalnot be abel to build your Shelburn Bridge this fall as I had agreed to do some worke in Boston whitch I was in hopes would not be ready until spring, but I finde I have got to commence on rite away and that with the rest of the worke whitch I have on hand, I can not possibly do yours. I think Mr. Hawkins can do it for you as he has spare men that he could put on it rite away.

Yours truly,

A. H. Wright

High Street, Greenfield is still adorned with the lions of his partner's house.

G. G. Merrill, at work in Greenfield, was drafted by E. G. Lamson to speed the work of restoring the



cutlery buildings, and with eight groups of men which he had at work he returned to his home town. Z. W. Field, according to the *Gazette*, was making earnest efforts to repair the highways.

The *Gazette* states that thieving and looting were rampant and that men were warned to carry guns, showing that for a time, at least, a state of panic reigned.

The spirit of the people of the village was evidenced by the quick closing of ranks to meet the challenges the disaster had brought. One writer, looking on the bright side and counting his blessings, pointed out that the old ferry near the cemetery could be used. At this time the coming of Dr. Gray to the Baptist Church brought light in the darkness, as he was beloved by all.



*Bridge Street about 1875*

## BUSINESS SECTION

It is interesting to follow the gradual changes since 1818 when there were no stores or post office.

Around 1830 Joseph Merrill's tavern stood about where the Brick Bank Block stands; the tavern being moved onto Water Street. There was a small building at the east corner of Water and Bridge Streets with a sign WALLIS above it. Also, there was a small building about where Savings Bank is now. Gad Townsley was a merchant in the '30's and Barnard & Pulsifer were merchants in the '40's. George Chase and Newton Green were merchants in the '60's, also Ambrose Gilman. D. B. Gunn owned the first book store in the '30's and Jarvis Bardwell owned one in the '50's.

The south side of Bridge Street between Wood Block and Stebbins was a sand and gravel bank until the two blocks were erected there.

The telephone and telegraph lines ran along the south side of the street and when there was an elec-

trical storm Bridge Street was the place for "fire works."

Before the automobile days, Saturday night was shopping night. Band concerts were held in front of Memorial Hall and both sidewalks would be filled with people eating hot peanuts and popcorn and for your ice cream you were obliged to stand in line in your favorite store.

Over on Water Street in the north end of the old tavern was the Adams Fish Market, probably in the late '70's. H. G. Littlejohn followed, and then Dan Howes in the '90's who had been a follower of the sea and had many interesting stories. He was followed by Walter Clark who later sold to C. H. Call. The last few years the fish market has been next to the bridge, operated by Arthur Kratt.

Before Memorial Hall was erected there was a small building there that was a candy shop owned by Nelson Benson, later in the '90's this was owned by



Mrs. Sarah Tolman. It was moved up beyond Wood Block afterwards and after this was the night lunch of Henry McKnight, followed by Earl Gould until 1908. The small building now is the Beauty Shop of Helen Kellar since 1949 and was first the bicycle shop of Benjamin Kemp, later the Water Commissioners' office and followed by Harry Gagnon's barber shop.

In 1912 the Western Union Telegraph Co. located in the small building east of Stebbins Block, managed by Miss Katherine Comstock until about 1937. From then on it has been the barber shop of Harry Gagnon, followed by George Coburn and since 1949 Shirley Renfrew.

In the '80's and '90's there were eight or more dress-makers in Shelburne. Prior to the blocks erected on Bridge Street there were fourteen or more small shops assessed, some might have been home shops. Others were located on Bridge and Water Streets.

Joshua Sears moved to Shelburne in 1848 and was a teamster for five years between here and Greenfield. He conducted a livery stable the next two years, then opened up a grocery store with Mr. Goodnough.

J. B. Frost was born in Buckland in 1821. At

sixteen he learned the carpentry trade with his father, and later was in company with Samuel Toby in this trade, and many of the buildings were erected by them, notably the Congregational Church, which burned, the schoolhouse and many of the business blocks.

Also Mr. Frost was the instigator of bringing water from the hills into the lower part of the town, as prior to this it was well water and many were required to go down to a spring under the hill close by the river, for drinking water. No doubt this spring fed a watering trough for horses, as it was along the old country road which was washed out in the flood of 1869. He also built the sawmill and gristmill for Lamson & Goodnow and conducted it in company with A. W. Ward until 1875. D. C. Bartlett bought Mr. Ward's interest and the firm continued until 1895. At that time Mr. Frost went into wholesale and retail flour and feed business in the basement of the hotel block and also conducted a livery stable in the rear of the hotel, which upon his death was carried on by his son Ernest until the auto age arrived.



## SOUTH SIDE

We will now go through the blocks on the south side of the street commencing with the Swan Block and a side trip on Deerfield Avenue, then coming back on the north side, starting with the Chapman Block, with a side trip on Water Street, meeting the occupants past and present, insofar as we have been able to locate them.

## SWAN BLOCK

In 1860 Henry S. Swan and Enoch Bowen were in the furniture and undertaking business in the west part. Mr. Swan was the undertaker of the town in that era and Mr. Bowen made furniture and caskets. After two years Mr. Swan purchased his partner's



share and later erected the three-story part on the east. Later on Mr. Swan had a branch store in Charlemont.

Mr. Swan was the measurer of wood, and the open space east of the block would be filled with cordwood in the fall and John Streeter who was blind would saw this up by hand to be sold by Mr. Swan. Mr. Swan was also deputy sheriff for thirty years and he believed in making peace if possible before using the warrant. Mr. Swan died around 1905 and the business was carried on by his sons, Herbert and George, and later Frank, who carried on from 1925 to 1954. Francis, son of Frank, has conducted the business since 1954.

### WOOD BLOCK

In the 1840's there stood here a one-story building with two stores. This was known as the post office block in 1853. Alfred Bowen owned one of the stores. Barnard & Pulsifer were merchants at this time and might have been in the other store. Also, Gad Townsley was a merchant about this time. Brooks Whitney was a clerk for Townsley and later was a merchant.

In the early '50's Theodore Wood, who had learned the jeweler's trade from Mr. Sherwin, bought this building, moved it back and erected a two-story block with three stores. His jewelry store was in the west end. The post office was in the middle and the Boston Cash Store was in the east store. Mr. Wood's sons Juan and Frank owned the building later, and in the 1900's added another store on the east. Juan carried on the jewelry business until 1934 and sold his share in the building to Donald, son of Frank, who now owns it. The Western Union Co. moved into the west store around 1937 with George Mirick as manager, being there at this time.

The lock boxes in the post office were in the shape of a "V" with the window at front for delivery of mail and the lobby was around this. At this time there was no free delivery and the last mail came in at 8:17 p.m. The lobby would be filled with people waiting for the mail to be brought from the station by Honey Briggs who drove the hack and carried the mail. Shortly before mail was sorted a bell would ring, then the window curtain would go up and everybody would rush up to get their mail. The post office moved out in 1908 and shortly after, Burnap Brothers, Charles and Pearl, opened up a grocery and light hardware store, closing out in 1935.

Ruth Amsden moved in as F. H. Amsden & Co. dry goods store in 1936 and is in this store now.

Mrs. Sawyer moved into the original east store as Sawyer News Company, from the west end of the hotel lobby, in the late '80's or early '90's. Herman, her son, carried on the business after she died and soon after his death, a Mr. Swallow bought the business and in 1940 the business was purchased by William T. Patch who is the owner now.

Nan Merrill opened up a millinery store in the addition on the east when it was erected, and operated

until 1917. Ruth Amsden and Ruth Perkins operated a millinery store there until 1921. Later on Mr. MacLean opened up a restaurant, later selling out to Mrs. Lyman Mayhew around 1940. For the past few years it has been used by Sawyer News Company.

### VICE BLOCK

The block was erected in 1893 by Alexander Vice, who owned a clothing business in the east store. Mr. Vice had two sons, Fred and Louis, and the business later on was conducted as A. Vice & Sons, until their death around 1930. Albert Davenport bought the block.

The Wagner Shoe Store was located in the east store around 1935 and about 1941 Mrs. Lyman Mayhew operated a restaurant here and later it was the Woman's Club Art Center. Mrs. Kristina Rief-Koonz's millinery store was in the west store first. F. H. Amsden & Co. dry goods business located in this store around 1905, moving to the Wood Block around 1935, after which the W. E. Aubuchon Hardware Co. located here, using both stores.

### STEBBINS BLOCK

Formerly known as Old Brick Shop and Old Brick Grocery, this block probably belonged to Shelburne Falls Cutlery as they were assessed as follows: Old Brick Store, Old Brick Grocery, Grist & Saw Mill, Auger Shop and Foundry. Also E. G. Lamson, a member of the above cutlery, sold this block to Joseph Gardner, who in 1874 sold the block to Dr. E. A. Stebbins. He used the second-floor rooms for his dentist's office.

George Bates owned a grocery store on the west side in the '80's and sold out to George Davis in the early '90's, conducting the business for a long time.

In 1918 Mrs. Letty Perkins and Mrs. Sarah Pratt, who had been dressmakers of the Gay '90's, opened up a store for Ladies' Wear and in 1923 sold out to Mrs. Mabel Smith and Mrs. Emma Benton, operating until around 1929. The First National Stores was located here from 1931-1936.

At that time the Ben Franklin Store located here. About 1946 the business was sold to Hubert Brown and Miss Anna Amstein and is now conducted by Hubert Brown.

The east store was the harness and trunk store of J. H. Wilder, probably in the '70's and early '80's, and was conducted later by George Wilder for a decade or more and then discontinued. Following this, C. H. Wilcox operated a tinware store.

In 1924 Frank Innis opened up a Clothing Store and sold to Arthur Donelson in 1950, and the business was purchased by Philip Tedesco in 1955.

H. W. Stockwell was a wholesale provision dealer in the '70's and might have used the basement, as later on E. J. Stockwell was a wholesale fruit dealer here.



## OTT & HOSTLEY BLOCK

Where this block stands was formerly the house and lot of Moses Merrill. Jarvis Bardwell sold the land to them to erect the block in 1872. Ott & Hostley being tinsmiths, as they were in business in the '60's, were probably located in one of the small buildings mentioned elsewhere.

Prior to this, Louis Haigis had a meat market on Water Street and no doubt moved into the center store after the block was built. This business was in the Haigis family until 1917 when it was sold to John Clemons, who later bought the block. In 1936 Clemons sold the business to Raymond Messer, who conducted it until 1954. Clemons sold the block to Pearl Burnap, and later the block was purchased by Joseph Amstein, the Western Auto Store Associates now being located here.

## HALLER BLOCK

Formerly owned by Jarvis B. Bardwell, George Bates' grocery store was here first.

Charles Herring owned a variety store in the '80's and '90's, later being operated by Charles Hill. Later there was a second-hand furniture and antique store here, operated by Mr. Sykes. Edward Singley purchased the block in 1953 and is now located in this store.

The east store was the shoe store of Thomas Joyce in the late '80's and early '90's. In 1898 M. A. Costa owned a candy and fruit store, and on a Saturday evening, which was band concert night in that period, he would sell 100 pounds of hot peanuts.

## SPENCER BLOCK, Deerfield Avenue

Joel Thayer owned this in 1868. Sears & Covill grocery and crockery store was here about this time. The block was sold to William Amstein in 1883, who had a restaurant. He sold the block to Fred Spencer in 1911, Tyler's restaurant being here at that time. Spencer sold to Albert Davenport in 1930 and his plumbing business was here after that.

## THAYER BLOCK

In 1845 this was known as Old Jones Store. In 1859 it was known as Union Company. About 1846 Mr. Joel Thayer came to town and with a team sold goods for Lamson & Co., covering New England for thirteen years. Then he took charge of Union Co. store for a year, after which he purchased the business and block, conducting a general store for twenty-five years. In 1891 he gave up half the store for a drugstore, renting to A. C. Essom. In 1894 this business was sold to Frank L. Wiswall, who later sold to W. C. Thompson. After Mr. Thayer's death the store became entirely a drugstore and around 1930 Mr. Thompson sold to Andrew March.

Mr. Thompson, who had married a daughter of Joel Thayer, became the owner of the building and while in business he added an addition on the west side of the block. He sold the block to Andrew March. Owners of the drug business since Mr. March, in order, are the late Paul Doneilo, A. B. Vezina, and Raymond Fournier. The John March barber shop was in the east store for a long period in the front part, and in 1906 Earl Gould operated a restaurant in the back part and sold to George Warner in 1908. After the addition on the west was erected, the March barber shop moved into it and the Western Mass. Electric Co. opened up an appliance store in the east store, and Henry Schack bought the business around 1917, which is now conducted by Mrs. Schack.

The Rod and Gun Club occupies the second floor and the block was purchased by them in 1954.

## SCHMIDT BLOCK

Erected around 1907, Simon Schmidt operated a variety store in the west side and the Post Office opened up in the east side in 1908. Mr. LaFogg purchased the variety store. William Blassberg purchased the block in 1942. David Blassberg operated the Toy and Variety Store from 1947 to 1957. W. C. Thompson erected the small building west of this block and John March operated a barber shop here until he moved into the Schack Block. Philip Joyce had a clothing store afterwards and it is now the Optician's parlor of Dr. Harold Toy, which opened in 1946.

Before this block was erected G. F. Mitchell had a tin shop on the bank of the river, which was washed out in the flood of 1869.



*The white building in the middle distance is the Thayer Block. Across Deerfield Avenue to the right is the Spencer Block and on the left near the bridge is the Mitchell Tin Shop that washed away.*





## NORTH SIDE

### CHAPMAN BLOCK

This block was no doubt erected prior to 1850. William Sherwin was a jeweler and his store was in the east part of this block. Theodore Wood learned the trade from him and probably bought him out, as Mr. Wood in the '50's bought the block across the street and moved over there.

D. M. Bissell was a jeweler in this east store in the '60's. J. G. Brown operated a jewelry store here in the '80's and '90's and Benjamin Kemp bought the business in 1901 and retired when the block was purchased by The National Bank around 1952.

Mr. Chapman was a tinsmith and the east store might have been his, as that part has been a tin shop and plumbing business most of the time, as Newell & Gillette conducted such a store here in the '80's and early '90's, followed by F. G. Mitchell and his son Carl. In the 1900's an addition was erected in the rear of this store and the Mitchell business moved in there, the business being carried on by Carl until he sold to the Shelburne Falls Plumbing Co.

Mrs. Koonz moved into the east store from the Vice Block in early 1900 for her millinery business and was followed by Thomas Walker as a grocery store, and about 1930 The First National Stores located here for a short period, then it was an antique

shop a short time, followed by Edward Singley furniture store about three years before the block was razed, moving into the Haller Block at that time. Bardwell and Whitney were in business in the late '40's and could have been in the center store at that time.

Ambrose Gilman was a grocer in the '60's and his store might have been here at that period.

Elijah Carpenter owned a dry goods business and was located in this store in the late '70's and early '80's. In the '90's it was the clothing store of Lyman Bailey. In the early '70's Rodney Cochrane operated a shoe store here and sold to Ed Hadley, who operated for a time.

In 1909 this was the store of The Kinsmore, owned by Misses Nellie Moore and Hazel Kinsman. After thirteen years Miss Kinsman took over the business, operating here until the block was razed, and then moving into the Baker Block.

The J. K. Patch Photographic Studio was on the second floor, being established about 1850 when the pictures were daguerreotypes. After his death about 1910, his son Henry Patch carried on the business until about 1934 when it was discontinued. Later on H. R. Ashworth opened up a studio and later moved into the Baker Block on the second floor.



## BAKER BLOCK

Dr. Taylor had a drugstore prior to 1867, as Edwin Baker located here at that time and it was conducted by him until 1920 when Eugene Benjamin took over the business and the building. Subsequent owners in turn are Harold E. Crosier and Charles E. Canedy.

The store on the east side was occupied by A. L. Fisher as a dry goods store. L. M. Packard bought him out. Later Chandler & Perry became owners, followed by Frank Chandler. Chandler sold to C. D. Spencer in the 1900's. Nathan Bergman was the next owner and operated a number of years till this business was discontinued.

Shortly after, Pearl Burnap opened an appliance store and in 1944 Richard Hoyt bought this business and has been located in the Swan Block since 1953. Miss Hazel Kinsman located here shortly after and sold the business to Mrs. Hazel Goodnow in June 1957.

## HOTEL BLOCK

Erected around 1850, William Perry was the first hotelkeeper. James Pickard probably was the next keeper in the '60's. Cole & Lampman operated the hotel in the '70's. Frank Reed became the keeper in late '80's and early '90's. Eugene Spinney became the hotelkeeper in early 1900 until about 1917, then the hotel was operated for short periods by the following: La Chappelle, Forgette and Mayo.

Legate & Drake operated a livery in the rear of the hotel in the '70's. In the '80's Frost & Bartlett operated a grain and feed store in the basement of the hotel. Later on Mr. Frost took it over with the livery, which was conducted by his son Ernest until about the auto age. He owned about 30 fine horses and had some of the best hacks in this part of the county. At the east end of the hotel in the rear, was Reed's Hall. The floor was laid in thick rubber blocks and was called the only spring floor in this locality. There were many gay parties here when square dances, waltzes and two-steps were the vogue.

Mrs. Sawyer's News Store was in the west end of the hotel, just off the lobby, for a good many years. The hotel remained idle a few years and was then purchased by Freezer Locker, Inc. The first floor was lowered to the street level and made into stores, and the two upper floors were made into apartments. The west store was the meat market of N. Fidel, now the store of the Freezer Locker, Inc. The center store was the fruit and lunch store of Julie Ferrari, followed by Hunter & Roberts, and later by Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Fitzgibbons, and is now operated by Mrs. Churchill. The store on the east was the Monroe store prior to 1936, and in 1942 the First National Stores opened up there, being there at the present time.

## SHELBURNE FALLS BANK BLOCK

The Shelburne Falls Bank began business in 1856 in part of the Lamson & Goodnow Building on Bridge

Street. At that time the law allowed all national banks, as they are now known, to carry savings as well as commercial accounts. The various homes of this institution, both before and after the separation of its two departments, are listed in the article on banks, elsewhere in this chapter. George Merrill built and owned as a private enterprise, the present Savings Bank Block.

## FIELD BLOCK

Erected in the late '70's, the Bray dry goods store was located here in the '80's. F. H. Amsden & Co. dry goods located here in the late '80's, moving to the Vice Block around 1905. The Shelburne Falls Savings Bank soon after moved in here from the National Bank Block, being here at the present time.

## BRICK BANK BLOCK

The Joseph Merrill Tavern stood here probably from 1825 until around 1870, being moved back onto Water Street, and is now the apartment block owned by Miss Shirley Renfrew. Prior to 1897 the town office was on the second floor of the Brick Bank Block, the G. A. R. and W. R. C. Union Hall being on the third floor. The store next to Water Street was occupied by A. H. Fisher in the '70's as a shoe store. Probably in the late '70's he sold out to George W. Jenks who conducted the store for a long period. Andrew Amstein had been a clerk and later became a partner and it was then known as Jenks & Amstein. Later Mr. Amstein took over his partner's interest. Philip Eldridge bought out Mr. Amstein and ran the shoe business until it was discontinued in 1936.

The New England Tel. & Tel. office was in the back part of this store. Madeline Bowen was the first telephone operator and Ida Streeter was the first telegraph operator. The J. F. Severance Coal and Ice office was also in this store.

Edmund Shippee, who had a store where the Renfrew barber shop is, moved into this store about 1942 and bought the west end of the block around 1945 and conducts his electric appliance store there at the present time.

H. A. Merrick operated a clothing store in the center store in the '70's and '80's which was carried on by his son Fred for a long period, after which he sold the business to G. H. Crown. Philip Joyce, who conducted a clothing business on Water Street in 1933, moving to the new addition of the March Block in 1934, purchased the business of G. H. Crown in 1943. In 1958 Joyce's Men's Shop moved from 22 Bridge Street to the Post Office Block at 3 Bridge Street. The new quarters have been completely redecorated.

The Shelburne Falls Five Cent Savings Bank was in the east part of this block until they moved into the National Bank Block. After this, Sears & Covell, who conducted a grocery and crockery store, located here. No doubt George Halligan bought this business, as he had such a store here until about 1905. A short



time before this, W. A. Johnson bought two thirds of the block and Andrew Amstein bought the other third. The Johnson Furniture and Undertaking business was conducted in the two upper floors for a time. Then when Mr. Halligan moved into the Couillard Block, he moved into the east store, closing out the furniture business about 1938 and moving into the Joslyn barn which he had made over into a funeral home for the undertaking business, which was carried on by his son Henry until he died, and is now conducted by his grandson Henry and Philip Tedesco.

About 1938 Earl Gould moved into the east store and sold out to Aubrey Crocker in 1947, and Archie Ainsworth has owned the store since 1953.

Albert Davenport bought the part of the block owned by the Johnsons in 1946.

### WATER STREET

C. A. Meekins' meat market was in the Couillard Block in the '80's. E. L. Dewsnap was located on this street about this time, selling fishing tackle. Probably in this block, Charles Sing operated a Chinese laundry next to the market about this period. Charles and John Raguse lived in the house just beyond, the former being a shoemaker and the latter a cigar maker. The next building was the blacksmith shop of George Innis. Dr. Canedy later owned this property, which was sold to George G. Merrill, who tore down the shop, built a stone retaining wall, and erected the brick building now used by the Veterans of Foreign Wars. This was for several years the printing establishment of the *Shelburne Falls Messenger*. Just beyond this was the carriage shop of D. F. Smith and paint shop of J. H. Rudd, Jr. On the east side of the street was the meat market of Louis Haigis, in the basement of the old tavern, now the Motor Repair shop of Harold Carpenter.

At the north end of the old tavern was the fish market of H. G. Littlejohn and brother, later owned by Dan Howes in the '90's, who had been a man of the sea and always had interesting tales while serving his guests a stew or chowder. Walter Clark was the next owner of the market, followed by G. H. Call for a short time.

### COUILLARD BLOCK

Erected in 1875, E. H. Gale owned a grocery and meat market, probably in the east store. Leander Cummings bought the block in 1880. About this time F. H. Amsden located in the store on the west side as F. H. Amsden & Co. Dry Goods. In 1885 Ada Bannister bought the block and F. W. Bannister owned a drugstore in the east store. About 1891 the block was sold to Simon Schmidt, who conducted a bakery and restaurant in the west store after F. H. Amsden moved into the Field Block. Robert Stetson purchased the block and bakery business in 1899. Around 1905 George Halligan located in the east side and was known as "Corner Grocery." Mr. Halli-

gan bought the bakery business and later sold to Clarence Ward, and after several years he sold to Edgar Gillette, who later sold to Will Mascardine. Shortly before World War I Peter Tognarelli and Eugene Valenti opened up a fruit and confectionery store in the west side. Eugene entered the service and Ralph Tognarelli took over his interest in 1918. Two years later Ralph took over Peter's interest and bought the block. The fruit store was discontinued a few years ago and shortly after, LaPierre's Electric Appliance business located in the west store. Earl Gould bought the grocery store of George Halligan in 1908, moving into the Bank Block in 1938. After this, Ralph opened up a package store on Water Street and about 1939 opened up a grocery store in the front part.

### KNOWLTON BLOCK

Erected prior to 1870 this block was owned by Jacob Oeffinger and Henry Couillard, the former conducting a meat market. O. F. Swift later owned the block. G. F. Mitchell, and C. H. Wilcox owned a tin shop in the '70's. Swift sold the block to C. H. Knowlton. He, being a tinsmith and plumber, located here. Later it was operated as C. H. & C. L. Knowlton, and the business was carried on by C. L. Knowlton after his father died. The business was sold to Albert Davenport in 1923. Davenport moved the business to the Spencer Block.

Frank Lunardi opened the Franklin Restaurant around 1923 and sold to his brother Joseph about 1941, who sold to Harry Metaxas around 1946. G. Mirick was a printer located on the second floor around 1880. Ralph Tognarelli purchased the block in 1923.

### SCHACK BLOCK

This block was erected in the 1920's. West side was occupied by Merrill Gould from 1938 until he moved into the east store where earlier the Western Beef Co. had been, later followed by the Woman's Club Art Center which has been discontinued.

March Barber Shop was in the west side on the second floor after the block was erected, and the business was sold to Robert Lillpopp. Later he moved into the small building east of the block where the cobbler shop of Mr. Lankhorst had been located.

Kratt's Sea Food Shop has been located in the annex to the Schack Block on the west side.

The house in the rear of this block was for a good many years the millinery business place of Mrs. Diane Lamson. Albert Davenport became the owner of the Schack Block in 1951.

### GARAGES

With the coming of automobiles, garages and gas stations were required. E. J. Halligan stored gasoline in five-gallon cans for this purpose until the gas pumps arrived about 1918, and he and William Woods oper-



ated the first gas station with pumps. In 1927 the business was taken over by Mr. Woods and his son Kendall, and since 1946 has been operated by Kendall.

The Blassberg garage and service station opened up around 1925.

D. H. Eddy opened a garage on Baker Avenue in 1916 and sold to James Greenlees about 1918. Gas tanks were installed later on. Later this was taken over by W. P. Rickett for his trucking business and is now operated by Sweet's Express.

### STONE MASONS

The Merrills, Levi, Solomon, Nathaniel and Ira, were stone masons. The Hotel and former National Bank Blocks were built by these four brothers.

George Merrill, son of Ira, constructed many of the foundations of houses erected in the '80's and '90's and early 1900's. He built and owned the present Savings Bank Block.

He also built the river retaining walls and the Veterans of Foreign Wars building, was chairman of the committee for the Bridge, and constructed the foundation of Arms Academy.

Roy Merrill, son of George, erected the stone tower on Mt. Massamet in 1909, which was quite a feat, there being no water on top of the mountain for cement work; also sand was carried in by horse and the stone was hoisted by the use of a horse. The former tower, which was of wood, was blown down in the great storm of December 1898 at the time the steamship *Portland* sank off Cape Cod. The present tower stood the winds of the 1938 hurricane and will probably stand forever. Other stone masons of the early days were: A. Farnsworth, Z. W. Field and G. Frank Dodge. Brick masons were James and Henry McKnight.

### SHELBURNE RECREATION CENTER

Clarence Ward opened up a miniature bowling alley in the Couillard Block second floor in the 1900's. This proved so popular that later he erected a bowling alley in the rear of the Vice Block with billiards and pool in the former printer's shop, and later on erected a summer dance pavilion that was very popular in that era. William Noonan bought the bowling alley later and sold it to Peter Tognarelli around 1934, who now operates it.

### BOARDINGHOUSES

Mrs. Henry Briggs in Merrill Block on Main Street.

Maple House — Mrs. H. G. Streeter, 1880's, whose husband was engineer at the silk mill. Fred

Kirsch conducted it for a period in the '90's and was followed by Simon Schmidt. W. G. Rickett took it over in the 1900's and conducted his trucking business from there, later being W. G. Rickett & Son, and upon his death the trucking business was carried on by William Rickett until a short time ago when he sold to Sweet's Express.

### NEWSPAPERS AND PERIODICALS

The first paper to be published in Shelburne was the *Banner*, July 1852, which lasted one issue. The next paper was in 1877 called the *Shelburne Falls Standard*, published by Major Flemming of North Adams, which lasted about six months. The third paper to appear was the *Northwestern Mass. Gazette* by Fred Hoyt of Athol, lasting one issue. J. L. Goldsmith was the printer and his shop was located on the second floor of the Thayer Block in 1886.

In September of that year the *Shelburne Falls Gazette* appeared by Goldsmith, with E. P. Hadley as editor, and lasted three issues. The *Deerfield Valley Sun* by Hoyt at about this time as a contemporary went three issues. The *Fair*, an advertising sheet of eight pages, appeared in the fall of 1887 as an advertising medium for merchants at the Deerfield Valley Agricultural Fair at Charlemont, one edition per year. The *Christmas Bell*, which was an advertising sheet, appeared for the Christmas shoppers in 1886.

The *Arms Student* was founded in 1884 with twelve pages. Edward L. Davis was business manager and Edward C. Billings, editor-in-chief. It came out monthly during the school year as a literary effort and began with 250 copies. It is still being published but for many years it has come out only in the late spring as the Arms Academy Year Book.

The *Weekly Visitor* was an eight-page newspaper making its appearance on December 7, 1887, managed by C. E. Goldthwaite. It soon closed out.

The *Dental Informer* came into being in May 1888, published by Dr. J. C. Perry. This was a professional paper devoted to practitioners and of no widespread local interest. It was later sold to C. W. C. Monson of Toledo, Ohio, a publisher of such publications.

The *Deerfield Valley Echo*, a weekly, was the next paper to be published in Shelburne, starting in 1891, J. F. Temple as editor and publisher. It came out regularly until 1906 when it was sold to Lewis E. Strauser, by whom as publisher, it continued under the name of the *Shelburne Falls Messenger*. Francis Sullivan purchased it in 1909 and discontinued it nine years later. The equipment was bought by H. L. Waste in March 1922 and it is now operated as Waste Printing House on Water Street.



## BANKS

### A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE HISTORY OF THE SHELburne FALLS NATIONAL BANK

In June of the year 1856, a small group of Shelburne Falls' leading businessmen met and decided to petition the Commonwealth of Massachusetts for a charter to establish a bank to be called The Shelburne Falls Bank.

It was a young man's bank. Mr. Carver Hotchkiss, Mr. Jarvis B. Bardwell, and Mr. Ebenezer G. Lamson were doubtless the moving spirits.

Only young and forward-looking men would have undertaken such a venture at a time when the nation was threatened by many conflicting issues such as those which resulted in the Civil War.

As it does today, the strength of the nation rested upon the creative force and foresight of similar small groups of able men. These townsmen, though isolated then by distance and lack of facilities for transportation and communication, built into the national fabric the strength and readiness for the growth which was destined to follow.

In compliance with the petition of Carver Hotchkiss and others, the Legislature of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts granted the citizens of Shelburne Falls in Shelburne and Buckland, and the citizens of the neighboring towns, subscribers to the stock for a Bank previous to the date of their Act of Incorporation, a charter for a Bank, of which the following is a copy:

#### COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

In the year One Thousand Eight Hundred and  
Fifty-six

#### An Act

to incorporate the Shelburne Falls Bank.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same as follows: —

Section 1. Jarvis B. Bardwell, E. G. Lamson, Carver Hotchkiss, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the President directors and Company of the Shelburne Falls Bank to be established in the town of Shelburne and village of Shelburne Falls and shall so continue until the first day of October in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy eight and shall be entitled to all the powers and privileges and be subject to all the duties, liabilities and restrictions set forth in the public Statutes of this Commonwealth relative to banks and banking.

Section 2. The capital stock of said Bank shall consist of one hundred thousand dollars to be divided into shares of one hundred dollars each, to be paid in such installments and at such times as the stockholders may direct, provided that the whole be paid in before the first day of May in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty eight.

Section 3. The stock of said Bank shall be transferable only at its banking house and on its books.

Section 4. The said corporation shall be subject to all the liabilities, requirements and restrictions contained in such acts as may be hereafter passed by the General Court in relation to Banks and banking.

House of Representatives, June 3rd, 1856  
Passed to be enacted. Charles A. Phelps, Speaker

In Senate, June 3rd 1856  
Passed to be enacted. Elihu C. Baker, President

June 4th 1856                      Approved  
Henry J. Gardner

On the fifteenth day of August, A.D. 1856, a notice was issued to the subscribers for the stock in the Shelburne Falls Bank, of which notice the following is a copy:

#### NOTICE

It is hereby given to the subscribers of stock in the Shelburne Falls Bank, that the first meeting of the Corporators will be holden on Monday the 1st day of September next at 10 o'clock A.M. at the Hotel of J. B. Bardwell, Shelburne Falls, for the purpose of accepting the Act of Incorporation, electing officers and otherwise organizing said Bank.

Your attention is requested

J. B. Bardwell  
E. G. Lamson  
Carver Hotchkiss

Persons named in the Act of Incorporation  
Shelburne Falls, August 15, 1856

This notice was published three weeks successively in the *Franklin County Democrat* and in the *Gazette & Courier*, newspapers published at Greenfield in the County of Franklin, the first publication thereof being fourteen days previous to the said first day of September, and circulars containing copies of said notice were also sent to the original subscribers for the stock of said Bank.

Shelburne Falls, September 1, 1856

Pursuant to the above notice a meeting was this day held of the persons named in the Act incorporating the Shelburne Falls Bank, to wit: Jarvis B. Bardwell, E. G. Lamson and Carver Hotchkiss, for the purpose of organizing said bank, and J. B. Bardwell was chosen Moderator and Carver Hotchkiss, Secretary. The Secretary was sworn to the faithful discharge of the duties of his office by Arthur Maxwell, Esq., a justice of the peace.

On motion of E. G. Lamson it was voted to associate the following persons with the three named in the Act of Incorporation, for the purpose of voting upon the acceptance of the Charter: (viz) A. F. Goodnow, Henry Eldredge, E. Wing Packer, Calvin W. Shattuck, C. K. Hawks, A. Bowen, S. T. Field, Samuel



Coolidge, A. C. Dean, Jedediah Stark, A. Maxwell, Alfred Willis and Chauncy King.

Whereupon it was voted by a majority of said persons above-mentioned to accept the Charter of said Bank, all persons who were present pursuant to the above written notice who had previously subscribed for the capital stock of said Bank, concurring therein.

Voted unanimously that the following By-Laws be adopted by the Bank.

(Then followed the By-Laws.)

Voted to adjourn until 11½ o'clock P.M.

Meeting came to order at one and half o'clock P.M.

Voted to proceed to the choice of Directors of said Bank.

Voted that the Moderator appoint three persons to act as tellers in assisting and counting the votes for Directors. Whereupon Jedediah Stark, C. K. Hawks and Josiah Trow were appointed Tellers and they were approved of by the meeting.

Voted whereupon

Carver Hotchkiss	Wm. H. Maynard
C. K. Hawks	Thomas Barber
Solomon Smead	J. B. Bardwell
E. Wing Packer	Josiah Ballard

were chosen Directors by a majority of those present and voting, each person who voted, voting according to the number of shares subscribed by him upon the subscription paper which was circulated and signed previous to the grant of the Charter for the Bank and at the time the petition for the Charter was circulated for signatures, and all thus voting doing so at the request of the Moderator.

Voted to adjourn

J. B. Bardwell, Chairman  
C. Hotchkiss, Secty

We are unable to locate any records of Directors' Meetings or election of officers by the Directors of the Shelburne Falls Bank.

From a sheet of bank stationery dated August 27, 1857 we find Carver Hotchkiss was President and E. S. Francis, Cashier. The capital was \$100,000.00, and a bank statement of that date shows the total of the bank to be \$241,124.72.

The following is the last recorded Stockholders' Meeting of the Shelburne Falls Bank:

Shelburne Falls, Mass., April 15, 1865

At a legal meeting of the Stockholders of the Shelburne Falls Bank duly called and published, it was unanimously voted as follows: We the undersigned Stockholders of the Shelburne Falls Bank, located in the Town of Shelburne, County of Franklin, State of Massachusetts, having a capital of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, do hereby authorize and empower the Directors thereof to change and convert said Bank into a National Banking Association under the general Banking law of the United States, and

according to the provision of the forty-fourth section of the act of Congress entitled, "An Act to provide a National Currency, secured by a pledge of United States Bonds, and to provide for the circulation and redemption thereof" Approved June 3rd 1814, and we do also authorize the said Directors, or a majority thereof, to make and execute the Articles of Association and Organization Certificate required to be made or contemplated by said Act; and also to make and execute all other papers and certificates and to do all acts necessary to be done to convert said Shelburne Falls Bank into a National Banking Association; and to do and perform all such acts as may be necessary to transfer the assets of every description and character of said Shelburne Falls Bank to the National Banking Association into which it is to be converted, so that the said conversion may be absolute and complete; and I do hereby assume and authorize the said Directors to assume as the name of the National Banking Association into which the said Shelburne Falls Bank is to be converted The Shelburne Falls National Bank. And I do hereby appoint J. B. Bardwell, Solomon Smead, E. G. Lamson, W. H. Maynard, E. Wing Packer, Bartlett Ballard, H. H. Mayhew, J. W. Gardner and Thomas Barber, who are now the Directors of the said Shelburne Falls Bank, to be Directors of the said Shelburne Falls National Bank, to hold their offices as such Directors until the regular annual election of Directors is held, pursuant to the provisions of said Act of Congress, and until their successors are chosen and qualified."

It was then voted to adjourn. **1163344**

Attest: C. C. Puffer, Clerk

Thus after nine years, these pioneers of banking decided to give up their State Charter and belong to the National Bank System, thereby forming a stronger bank and currency.

#### ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION

##### For Formation Shelburne Falls National Bank

We, the undersigned, the Directors of The Shelburne Falls Bank of Shelburne Falls in the State of Massachusetts, having been authorized by the owners of two-thirds of the capital stock of said Bank to change and convert the said Bank into a National Banking Association, under and according to the provisions of the act of Congress entitled "An Act to provide a National Currency secured by a pledge of United States Bonds and to provide for the circulation and redemption thereof, approved June 3, 1864 and to execute Articles of Association," do hereby in our own behalf and in behalf of the Stockholders, whom we represent, make and execute the following Articles of Association:

1st. The Name and title of the Association into which the said Shelburne Falls Bank is to be changed and converted shall be The Shelburne Falls National Bank.



2nd. The place where its Banking house or office shall be located and its operations of discount and deposit carried on and its general business conducted shall be the town of Shelburne, in the county of Franklin, and State of Massachusetts.

(Then followed seven more articles.)

Dated April 15, 1865

This meeting was followed by an Organization Certificate and lists the stockholders.

The capital was \$150,000 in shares of \$100.00 each.

There were then 147 stock owners, the Shelburne Falls Savings Bank holding the largest block of 57 shares. A local Shelburne man and one owner in Fitchburg, Mass., each held 55 shares.

True Copy

CERTIFICATE OF THE COMPTROLLER

Treasury Department

Office of the Comptroller of the Currency

Washington D. C., May 15, 1865

Whereas by satisfactory evidence presented to the undersigned it has been made to appear that the Shelburne Falls National Bank in the town of Shelburne in County of Franklin and state of Massachusetts has been duly organized under and according to the requirements of the Act of Congress entitled "An Act to provide a National Currency secured by a pledge of United States Bonds and to provide for the Circulation and redemption thereof" Approved June 3, 1864, and has complied with all the provisions of said Act required to be complied with before commencing the business of Banking under said act.

Therefore, I, Freeman Clarke, Comptroller of the Currency, do hereby certify that the Shelburne Falls National Bank, in the town of Shelburne, in the County of Franklin and State of Massachusetts, is authorized to commence the business of banking under the Act aforesaid.

In Testimony thereof witness my hand and seal of office this fifteenth day of May 1865.

Freeman Clarke

Comptroller of the Currency

BANK COMMISSIONER'S CERTIFICATE

Commonwealth of Massachusetts

Bank Commissioner's Office

Boston, Massachusetts

September 16, 1865

The undersigned hereby certify that the issue of the circulating notes of the Shelburne Falls Bank was discontinued on the 24th day of August, 1865. The liability of said bank to redeem outstanding circulation will cease August 24, 1868.

(Signed) Frederic Marsh

E. C. Sherman

John J. Babson

BANK COMMISSIONERS

I hereby approve the publication of the above notice in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* and the *Greenfield Gazette & Courier*.

(Signed) Oliver Warner

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

THE SHELburne FALLS NATIONAL BANK

November 11, 1865

We, the undersigned Directors of The Shelburne Falls National Bank, hereby certify that we have this day counted and burned \$50,822.00 in bills of the Shelburne Falls Bank.

Denomination of One (1)	\$3,120.00
" " Two (2)	5,436.00
" " Three (3)	3,096.00
" " Five (5)	25,160.00
" " Ten (10)	9,960.00
" " Fifty (50)	2,950.00
" " One Hundred (100)	1,100.00
	<hr/>
	\$50,822.00

(Signed)

J. B. Bardwell

E. G. Lamson

Thomas Barber

Solomon Smead

H. H. Mayhew

W. H. Maynard

(Note: There were several notations on the above showing that currency was destroyed as it was acquired by the Bank.)

The Articles of Association state that there shall be a President and Vice President. We found no record of such an election, but J. B. Bardwell was voted \$100.00 for signing papers and performing the duties of President. Thus we know that Jarvis B. Bardwell was the first President of The Shelburne Falls National Bank.

From date of reorganization to November 22, 1875, the bank showed a healthy growth, and each year a dividend was paid to the stockholders and the balance of earnings applied to Profit & Loss Account.

November 22, 1875

At a meeting of the Directors which was held this evening at 7½ o'clock and after discussing the subject it was: —

Voted: — To increase the Capital Stock, \$50,000.00 par value, subject to the approval of the shareowners. Price of stock being placed at \$125.00 per share payable on or before January 20, 1876.

Voted: — To instruct the Cashier to issue a circular to the shareholders setting forth conditions of subscription to new stock and also blank on which they can signify their approval or disapproval and to place their subscription and giving them until December 20th to decide.

(Signed) O. R. Maynard, Clerk



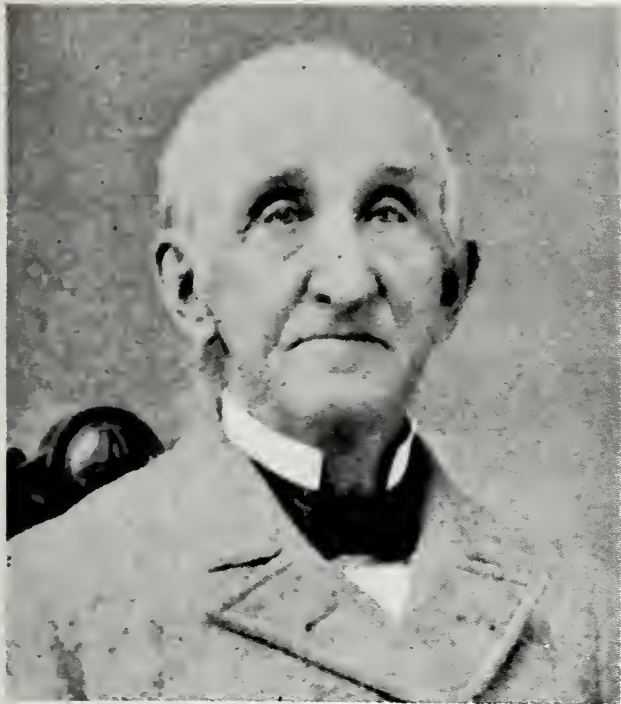
February 14, 1876

Forwarded this day to Comptroller of the Currency certificate that increase of Capital Stock, \$50,000.00 had all been paid in.

(Signed) O. R. Maynard, Clerk

From 1876 to 1890 the Bank continued to grow, paying each year a dividend, and the balance of earnings was applied to the Profit & Loss Account.

\* \* \*



JARVIS B. BARDWELL

Born January 1, 1802 — Died May 13, 1902

On the 21st day of April, 1818, Jarvis Bardwell came to Shelburne Falls. At that time there was no bridge across the Deerfield River. An old boat dug out of a pine tree furnished transportation. When "Uncle Jarvis," as he was called for years, built his house (at Main and Cross Streets) fear was freely expressed that he was building too far out of the village.

"Uncle Jarvis" told the fifth President of this bank, then a boy, that the turkey served at the first Thanksgiving in their new home was a wild turkey he had shot between his home and the river.

During his life-span of a hundred years, Jarvis Bardwell saw the village grow into a thriving center of manufacturing, farming and trading.

\* \* \*

Lorenzo Griswold, Pres.      C. W. Hawks, Cashier  
Herbert Newell, Vice Pres.

SHELburne FALLS NATIONAL BANK  
of Shelburne Falls, Mass.

Shelburne Falls, Mass., February 8, 1890

In accordance with a resolution passed at the Annual Meeting of the Stockholders of the SHELburne FALLS NATIONAL BANK, held at their Banking House January 14th, 1890, advising the

reduction of the Capital Stock of the Bank to 100,000. dollars, the Directors hereby give notice that there will be a meeting of the Stockholders of the Bank, at their Banking House in Shelburne Falls, Mass., on Tuesday, March 11th, 1890 at 1 o'clock p.m. for the following purposes:

1st. — To see if the Stockholders will vote to reduce the Capital Stock to 100,000. dollars.

2nd. — To transact any other business that may legally come before them.

If the Stockholders owning the requisite two-thirds of the Stock, vote for it, and the Comptroller of the Currency approves, the Directors hope to accomplish the reduction by Aug. 1st, 1890, at which time the Stockholders will relinquish one-half of the Stock they own, and will receive in Cash, the par value of the same.

Every Stockholder who cannot attend the meeting is requested to sign, and fill out the proxy enclosed, authorizing Alanson W. Ward of Shelburne Falls, Mass., or any other person not an officer of the bank to vote for him at said meeting, and instructing said Attorney how to vote whether yes or no.

The Directors unanimously favor the proposed reduction.

LORENZO GRISWOLD, President  
C. W. HAWKS, Cashier

Shelburne Falls, March 11, 1890

The Special Meeting of the Stockholders of this Bank was held in their banking rooms this day at one o'clock. The President called the meeting to order, and the Call for said meeting was read by the Cashier. Then the President took up the first Article namely "To see if the stockholders will vote to reduce the Capital Stock to \$100,000." and appointed as Tellers S. A. Lamb, C. L. Knowlton and F. A. Ball. While the vote was being taken some discussion arose in regard to the Banking Capital of the Bank, and the Cashier read the statement of the condition of the Bank at close of business December 28, 1889, after which it was voted to proceed with the ballot. The Tellers reported as follows: — Yes, 1697; No, 45.

Thus was the Capital of The Shelburne Falls National Bank changed to \$100,000 where it has remained up to the present time.

During the next 60 years the bank grew with the growth of our valley and changed to meet economic changes of the country.

The next major event was the National Bank holiday. This was March, 1933, when President Roosevelt ordered all banks closed. This bank closed and complied with all regulations and requirements, but still was able to supply money to our merchants and customers so that business continued. Nobody suffered, and this was the first bank in this section to receive permission for reopening. Many banks, especially small banks in the West, never reopened and were liquidated. Following this moratorium, new



regulations pertaining to operation of National Banks were put into operation and have proved of vast help.

The next important change of this Bank was in 1952, when the Directors decided they should have more room and should vacate the building which had been occupied since the starting of the Shelburne Falls Bank. Permission was received from the Comptroller of the Currency, and in 1953 the purchase of the building and land at the corner of Main and Bridge Streets opposite the Arms Library started our new project.

A new building was completed and was opened for public inspection on July 24, 1954, and business started July 26, 1954.

On February 3, 1955, the Bank opened from 6 to 8 p. m. for business, as the Directors felt that by so doing they could better serve their customers and the public. This was the first time the National Bank had been open of an evening to conduct business. It is now open every Thursday evening.

Following is a list of all Presidents and Directors of The Shelburne Falls National Bank, showing years of service:

PRESIDENTS OF SHELburne FALLS NATIONAL BANK

- J. B. Bardwell, April 15, 1865 to January 12, 1886
- H. H. Mayhew, January 12, 1886 to January 11, 1890
- Lorenzo Griswold, January 11, 1890 to April 8, 1925
- Henry W. Ware, April 8, 1925 to January 9, 1945
- Frank S. Wood, January 9, 1945 to

DIRECTORS OF SHELburne FALLS NATIONAL BANK

- Jarvis Bardwell, 1865-1888
- Thomas Barber, 1865
- Bartlett Ballard, 1865-1866
- Solomon Smead, 1865-1869
- Joseph W. Gardner, 1865-1882
- Ebenezer G. Lamson, 1865-1880
- E. Wing Packer, 1865-1868
- Horace H. Mayhew, 1865-1889
- William Maynard, 1865-1868
- C. B. Curtis, 1866
- S. D. Bardwell, 1866-1890
- C. W. Shattuck, 1867-1885
- E. Maynard, 1868-1885
- S. T. Field, 1869-1886
- A. K. Hawks, 1883
- Lorenzo Griswold, 1884-1926
- Edwin Baker, 1886-1922
- J. W. Whiting, 1886-1907
- E. R. Goodnow, 1887-1900
- M. W. Pierce, 1888-1890
- Herbert Newell, 1890-1921
- Frederick H. Smith, 1891-1918
- F. L. Davenport, 1891-1923
- A. L. Avery, 1901-1916
- C. W. Hawks, 1908-1910
- M. Z. Woodward, 1911-1933
- O. C. Avery, 1917-1945
- J. B. Parsons, 1919-1927

- Lorenzo Griswold, Jr., 1920-1927
- Henry W. Ware, 1920-1945
- Frank S. Field, 1920-1949
- E. R. Field, 1920-1937
- W. A. Johnson, 1922-1932
- W. J. Morgan, 1924-1925
- Harold G. Hoyt, 1926-1955
- Claude Church, 1927-1938
- J. L. R. Brown, 1933-1939
- Henry A. Johnson, 1935-1946
- Guy W. Downer, 1938-1939  
and 1946-1948
- Charles W. Trow, 1939-1958
- Chas. W. Ward, 1945-1955
- Darius M. Kelley, 1955-1957

PRESENT DIRECTORS

- Frank S. Wood, 1922
- Frank A. Eldridge, 1939
- Henry L. Avery, 1944
- Edward S. Decker, 1947
- Winston Healy, 1949
- John O. Woodsome, 1950
- Henry A. Suprenant, 1956
- Arthur D. Bishop, 1957
- Philip B. Hunt, 1958

From 1865 to 1888 the records do not show the condition of the Bank, but each Annual Meeting report reads as follows: "Report of Cashier showing condition of Bank read and accepted." On January 10, 1888, the following Statement of Condition was read at the Annual Meeting:

STATEMENT AT CLOSE OF BUSINESS

DEC. 28, 1887

RESOURCES	
Due from Banks	\$ 13,193.02
Overdrafts	613.01
Loans & Discounts	154,764.98
Bonds, L & G Mfg. Co.	51,150.00
Real Estate & Fixtures	28,628.28
U. S. Bonds	50,000.00
5% Fund	2,250.00
Cash on Hand	12,208.24
	<hr/>
	312,807.53
	<hr/>
LIABILITIES	
Capital	200,000.00
Surplus	2,470.89
Circulation	45,000.00
Deposits	59,259.58
Due to Banks	6,077.06
	<hr/>
	312,807.53
	<hr/>

Following is a statement showing condition of the Bank as of the close of business December 31, 1954:



# RESOURCES

Cash and Balances	\$ 473,567.53
Governments	608,331.49
Loans and Discounts	662,483.57
Bonds	99,556.36
Banking House	155,478.55
Furniture and Fixtures	33,432.62
Other Real Estate Owned	14,956.20
Prepaid Insurance	2,378.40
	<hr/>
	2,050,184.72
	<hr/>

# LIABILITIES

Capital	100,000.00
Surplus	150,000.00
Undivided Profits	78,882.28
Reserves	25,673.94
Savings Deposits	133,196.25
Demand Deposits	1,558,932.25
Dividend Unpaid	3,500.00
	<hr/>
	2,050,184.72
	<hr/>

## SHELBURNE FALLS SAVINGS BANK

The Shelburne Falls Savings Bank was 100 years old in 1955. It began as the Shelburne Falls Five Cent Savings Bank, being chartered on March 28, 1855, by special act of the Massachusetts General Court. The name of the Bank was changed late in 1877. The first meeting was held in Davis Hall on October 31, 1855, and it was voted at that meeting to accept the act and organize the corporation. Present at that meeting were Luther Ballard, E. A. Baldwin, J. B. Bardwell and G. B. Hayes. At the adjourned meeting on November 3, 1855, G. B. Hayes was elected clerk of the corporation and sworn in by Arthur Maxwell, Justice of the Peace. W. G. Clement, Arthur Maxwell and G. B. Hayes were chosen a committee to draft by-laws. At a meeting in Davis Hall on November 10, 1855, by-laws were accepted and adopted. J. B. Bardwell was elected President. Trustees elected were H. W. Cushman, H. M. Thompson, William Long, Carver Hotchkiss, Chenery Puffer, J. A. Winslow, Nelson Gardner, O. J. Davenport, A. L. Tyler, S. D. Bardwell, Ebenezer Maynard, W. T. Clement, R. H. Leavitt, Otis Gale, Austin Rice, George Stearns and George Lathrop. At a trustees' meeting on November 17, 1855, G. L. Fairbanks was elected Treasurer. S. D. Bardwell, Dr. Chenery Puffer and Carver Hotchkiss were elected Investment Committee.

Business began February 2, 1856, in the northeast corner of the Lamson & Goodnow Company store building on Bridge Street. The first deposit was made by Ira Merrill. The Bank remained at this location until January 1, 1871. Deposits reached \$500,000 in 1871.

In the early part of 1870 the Old Brick Hotel and adjoining land from River Street to the National

Bank was purchased. The old Post Office Building was sold to Alfred Bowen for \$500 and moved across the street; the old hall was sold to Joel Thayer for \$1025 and moved to River Street, where it still stands. The east end of the lot was sold to G. G. Merrill, the west end to Nathaniel Lamson, and the adjoining lot to Merrick and Mayhew, each paying \$1000. Bridge Street was relocated at this time, and apparently the Bank received \$1000 from the Town of Shelburne and \$500 from the County for land taken in the process of widening the street.

The brick "Bank Block" was then built, apparently by the Savings Bank, Merrick and Mayhew, and Nathaniel Lamson "jointly and severally" — that is, while it is one building, brick partitions divided it into three separate properties, each on its own lot. The entire third floor was a public hall, owned jointly. The building cost the Bank approximately \$5500, and was carried on its books at that figure for some time, afterward charging off \$1500 and selling the property April 11, 1877, to Mrs. Emma A. Canedy for \$4000.

The Bank occupied the east end of this building (now the A. & A. Food Store) for several years until it moved into a room with the National Bank, probably in 1879. In consequence of legislation requiring the separation of National and Savings Banks, the Bank purchased from the heirs of S. T. Field the property on Bridge Street built by George G. Merrill and moved to the new and present location in June, 1903.

Other trustees besides the original seventeen who served the Bank over the 100-year period were:

G. B. Montague	F. A. Ball
L. Bullard	H. S. Swan
W. Sherwin	E. M. Bissell
L. M. Packard	J. Thayer
J. B. Whitney	C. S. Spear
S. S. Wright	A. Bowen
J. Andrews	J. L. Newell
S. N. Gragg	G. W. Chase
G. L. Fairbanks	R. S. Streeter
F. Ballard	S. T. Field
E. H. Rankin	G. W. Jenks
B. F. Leland	O. R. Maynard
H. Tillson	E. T. Green
J. S. Halligan	H. A. Merrick
A. L. Tyler	H. H. Mayhew
W. H. Maynard	T. Wood
J. K. Patch	A. K. Hawks
G. A. Bates	H. O. Smith
R. B. Bardwell	A. W. Ward
G. B. Hayes	F. A. Ball
R. N. Fife	H. Newell
L. L. Pierce	E. Baker
N. Root	F. R. Pratt
S. Toby	J. Halligan
E. M. Whitney	J. L. Foster
A. W. Streeter	C. B. Covell
G. D. Crittenden	W. S. Ball



C. W. Hawks	F. S. Wood
F. H. Oakman	A. C. Bray
J. W. Thurber	W. A. Johnson
M. Z. Woodward	F. E. Innis
F. J. Canedy	E. O. Clapp
J. C. Wood	F. S. Field
F. L. Reed	H. A. Johnson
C. D. Spencer	G. W. Downer
L. Griswold	R. H. Nye
J. A. Wells	W. E. Legate
C. W. Hawks	D. H. Jones
W. S. Ball	W. O. Loomis
W. M. Pratt	J. R. Amstein
F. E. Merrick	E. W. Benjamin
J. L. R. Brown	E. A. Milne
A. Amstein	C. K. Pierce
H. W. Ward	W. Healy
J. A. Dunnell	H. F. Brown
H. P. Ware	H. E. Crosier
H. L. Avery	H. E. Legate
H. G. Hoyt	E. J. Ball
Dr. W. A. Smith	H. A. Suprenant

J. B. Bardwell served the Bank as President eight years (1855-1863); Luther Bullard (1863-1866); F. A. Ball was President 36 years (1866-1902); George W. Jenks (1902-1913); Herbert Newell (1913-1917); Francis J. Canedy (1917-1925); John A. Wells (1925-1934); Harold G. Hoyt, Exec. Vice President (1934-1940); J. L. R. Brown (1939-1940); Harold G. Hoyt (1940-1955). (Mr. Hoyt died in August 1955.) At the annual meeting in October, 1955, Elwyn J. Ball of Orange, Massachusetts, was elected President.

Other officers and personnel as of October, 1955, are Jesse A. Dunnell and Henry L. Avery, Vice

Presidents; J. A. Dunnell, Treasurer; Mrs. Florence Adler, Assistant Treasurer; Mrs. Mildred B. Parks, Teller; Mrs. Marjorie W. Peck, Clerk of the Corporation. Board of Investment are E. J. Ball, Walter E. Legate, Edward A. Milne and Frank S. Wood. Trustees are Joseph R. Amstein, Henry L. Avery, Elwyn J. Ball, Eugene W. Benjamin, Herbert F. Brown, Harold E. Crosier, Jesse A. Dunnell, Deane H. Jones, Henry E. Legate, Walter E. Legate, Walter O. Loomis, Edward A. Milne, Charles K. Pierce, Henry A. Suprenant and Frank S. Wood. Deposits in October 1955 were \$3,487,570.83.

## OBSERVATION

Historical accuracy requires the statement that there have been times when the traveling was difficult and the road ahead was not always clear. Every century-old financial institution has seen half a dozen or more panics, depressions and recessions by whatever name. During such episodes hundreds of banks have closed their doors, temporarily or permanently, and their depositors have suffered. Sounder banks have eventually come through, and their depositors were protected, as ours were. Also, practically all banks have had intervals, longer or shorter, when they were embarrassed by poor management, unwise loans, or unpopular personnel. The Shelburne banks have not entirely escaped such plagues, but unlike so many weaker institutions they have not had to go out of business because of them. The fact that they have regularly met and overcome such difficulties is in itself evidence of the fundamental, long-term soundness of the management. Even in the depths of the Nineteen-Thirties The National Bank stock was selling at only a little below its hundred dollar par, and at this writing it is difficult to obtain at twice that figure.

## THE SWEETHEART TEA HOUSE

THE history of this famous eating place begins shortly after the Mohawk Trail became a major tourist attraction.

In 1914 the automobile road, good according to the standards of the time, was built from Greenfield, through Shelburne Falls, along the Deerfield and Cold Rivers and up over Hoosac Mountain to North Adams and beyond. This road led past the house of Miss Alice Brown, and she conceived the idea that passing motorists would be interested in the pure maple sugar of the region if it were sold in attractive molds small enough to be handled conveniently. The heart-shaped mold was chosen, and the product was named the Maple Sweetheart, and put on sale as such in 1916. Sales increased, and as other foods were served, the Sweet Heart Place became known as the Sweetheart Tea House.

The first place of business was a mere one-story shingled building where products were sold over the counter to the public, the upper part of the shop being lifted to form an awning-like wooden shelter

for the patrons who stood outside. The next venture was remodeling the barn into an eating place; then wide verandas to the south and east were added for more dining space.

The steady growth of patronage called for repeated additions and other changes in the buildings which need not be detailed here, but by the early 1930's they had reached their peak. The main building had its present dignified and attractive appearance. The new dining room seated two hundred, and smaller rooms were available for parties. In the front part of the main building there was a large entrance lobby and two reception rooms, all furnished in excellent taste with exquisite New England antiques. An attractive formal flower garden was laid out between the entrance and the road and a larger one on a lower level in the rear. In addition to the garden vista, the dining room had a beautiful view down the river valley. Also there were separate shops for maple products, dresses and gifts.

All these changes were, of course, a reflection of



Miss Brown's success in developing the type of patronage she wanted, people who appreciated good food in tasteful surroundings and were able and willing to pay for it. Her only advertising was the word passed from one patron to another. As her offering grew from simple maple cakes to full restaurant menus, quality was always the watchword. Of great value to Miss Brown in this business was the prudent advice of her brother, Charles, and also the services of William T. Patch and Mrs. Helen Ashworth, as manager and hostess respectively.

A featured dinner menu had chicken and waffles as the main items, the only limit to the quantity of waffles and maple syrup served being the customer's capacity.

As the tourist trade was its main support, the Sweetheart operated only during the summer months, opening in May and closing after Hallowe'en, when special parties were featured, often for two or three nights.

Although Miss Brown catered to tourists of the more prosperous type, her relations with the town were most cordial and the town took pride in the Sweetheart Tea House. Good employees were available locally, and Miss Brown welcomed a number of organizations for their more important meetings. The Shelburne Falls Woman's Club, the Masonic Lodge, the graduating classes of Arms Academy, and other groups had their annual banquets at the Sweetheart, at prices which must have left Miss Brown little or no profit beyond the satisfaction which she felt.

Unlike many other establishments of its kind the Sweetheart survived the years of the great depression; wise management, carefully maintained standards of service, and a widespread reputation, all proved their value. With the outbreak of war in Europe business naturally began to improve, but Miss Brown's health had begun to fail and she died in the spring of 1942, a few months after this country entered the war. Some of her heirs attempted to carry on, and whether or not they could have been successful with their limited experience will never be known. The rationing of gasoline forced tourists off the roads, the place had to be closed, and some of the equipment was sold.

In the eight or nine years following the war, a series of two or three owners with restaurant training and experience tried to operate the business, but without success. More equipment was removed, and the buildings deteriorated. The relocation of the highway necessitated the removal of the garage and several small buildings, including those that housed the three shops. In 1955, however, a more promising attempt was made. A couple from Fitchburg, Mr. and Mrs. Robert M. Traquair, took over and proceeded to renovate. They seemed to understand the high-type restaurant business and had a good knowledge of interior decoration and of antique furniture. Also their personalities were attractive and cordial without being effusive. When they opened for business in the spring of 1956, after months of work and heavy expense, the Sweetheart seemed as near its former self as anyone could or should expect.

## POST OFFICES

IN ITS March 21st, 1792, issue *The Impartial Intelligencer*, a Greenfield newspaper, carried this announcement in the advertising: "Mr. Joseph Bascom will be post riding for Shelburne, Colerain and Leyden — 3 pence."

On appeal to Postmaster General McClean by Theophilus Packard, Jr., the first post office in Shelburne was established in 1822. According to Government Records it was started on July 3, 1822, and discontinued January 31, 1907. Walter Wells was the first postmaster, and Mary Wells succeeded him in May, 1851. The post office was in the Wells house (now Robert Crafts') for nearly thirty years. In April, 1852, it was moved to the Conant place (now Elden Seward's), where Lyman Conant was followed in 1866 by Edward P. Conant as postmaster.

The post office passed to John A. Franklin, and to the house which occupied the lot where Harding and Clifford Ayer now live, in July, 1867. From 1873 to 1887 the postmaster was Ai Kellogg, and the office was moved to the house near the church, now Carl Shields'. The records show that Lewis G. Alvord was appointed postmaster January 31, 1887, and on February 9, 1887, the name was changed to Lucius G.

As we find no further reference to Lewis G., we assume it was simply a correction in the spelling of the name. The post office under Alvord was in the house now owned and occupied by Mary Shields Helbig.

The last post office in Shelburne Center was in the Dinsmore Building, now Donald Roberts'. Mr. Rufus Dinsmore was appointed postmaster in March, 1901, and served until the Shelburne post office was discontinued in January, 1907.

"Clark Slate delivered *Weekly Gazette & Couriers* from 1846 to 1865 to Shelburne and five other towns. Silas Atwood from 1865. After the days of the Pony Express, a Mr. Crittenden delivered the mail with a horse and buggy, and dropped the *Gazette & Courier* along the way. This delivery was only once a week."

"Stephen Long and John Fellows journeyed over the mountain to North Adams to interview our Representative about a mail carrier. The result was that Orsamus Bardwell was a carrier from Bardwell's around through Peckville and back through the Skinner District. Subscribers paid \$2 per year for this service." — M.F.



These early mail carriers were Orsamus Bardwell, Baxter Bardwell, Wilson Graves, David Jones, Fred Kelley, and Ozro Carpenter.

A post office was established in Shelburne Falls on February 13, 1830, in the hotel owned and operated by Joseph Merrill. Mr. Merrill was the first postmaster. The next appointment was Gad Townsley, September, 1839, followed by William J. Davis, June, 1843. He was succeeded by Jarvis Bardwell, March, 1844.

For the first twenty-three years the post office was in the hotel, but when Alfred Bowen received his first appointment in October, 1853, it was moved to a small store in what was known as the Wood Block. Luther M. Packard succeeded Mr. Bowen in March, 1863, and we find no record of the post office being moved at that time.

In another four years, 1867, a hard-fought political contest for postmaster was carried on between Bowen and Packard. Feeling ran very high; it is said that each side accused the other of chicanery, a congressman was involved, something about a hundred dollar check being passed, lots of mud-slinging — Bowen won out and was postmaster again until February 7, 1878.

About this time the store containing the post office was moved back, and there were extensive additions made. The post office was in the middle store of this new setup until it was moved in 1908 to its present location. John Severance served from 1878 until Joseph H. Wilder was appointed in May, 1886. Charles L. Merriam was postmaster from March 26, 1889, to January 17, 1894. Merton Z. Woodward was appointed at that time and held the office until August 16, 1933. Mr. Woodward was a very much loved postmaster. He served for nearly forty years. It was during his service that the post office was moved for the last time in 1908.

Charles J. Delaney, appointed in 1933, died in office, and his widow, Belle C. Delaney, was appointed acting postmaster February 1, 1940. Roy H. Amstein held the office from August 22, 1940, to January 31, 1950. Upon his resignation Harper T. Gerry was appointed. Mr. Gerry is still in office in 1958.

There was a government post office in East Shelburne for fifty-one years, with four different postmasters. Isaac Fiske was appointed postmaster when the office was established October 1, 1849, in Temperance Tavern. After the first six months Henry Fiske took over, holding the position from April, 1850, to May, 1875. Charles Wilson was postmaster in the Forest Malloy house from 1875 to 1898 with the exception of two years, 1891 to 1893, when it was back with Isaac Fiske. (The record does not say whether he was the same Isaac Fiske who had it in 1849.) Lulu M. Hodge was appointed postmaster in 1898, and the office was moved to the Fred Fiske house, which is now Bill's. The East Shelburne post office was discontinued September 15, 1900.

The post office at Bardwell's Ferry was established

as South Shelburne August 26, 1869. Its name was changed to Bardwell's Ferry September 20, 1869. The post office at Bardwell's Ferry was always in the railway station by that name, and was discontinued November 30, 1931.

The names of postmasters and dates of their appointment were: Levi Dole — August 26, 1869; Frank M. Rand — September 8, 1876; Franklin M. Rand — December 26, 1876; Havelock Bardwell — March 31, 1881; Fred H. Collins — April 26, 1881; Fred J. Hawkes — August 25, 1884; George L. Glass — March 10, 1887; Lawrence L. Wholey — May 31, 1921.

Rural Route #1, Bardwell's Ferry, Massachusetts, was established on September 1, 1900. Mr. Davis N. Jones was appointed carrier at that time and served until his resignation in 1910. Ozro Carpenter was given a temporary appointment as carrier January 1, 1911, and this was converted to a regular carrier February 1, 1911. He resigned September 30, 1911, and Winfred A. Gould was appointed a rural carrier October 1, 1911. Mr. Gould operated the route until his retirement September 30, 1949.

The route was transferred from Bardwell's Ferry October 16, 1921, and became Route #2 at the Shelburne Falls P. O., still under Mr. Gould. Temporary carrier James F. Williams operated the route from October 1, 1949, to April 29, 1950, at which time it was taken over by temporary rural carrier David W. Baker. Rural carrier Robert J. Walters took over the route November 13, 1950, and is presently serving its patrons.

On May 1, 1955, Routes #1 and #2 were consolidated into one route. Route #2 was originally 27.6 miles in length; when consolidated with Route #1 it was 64 miles, and at the present time it is 66.60 miles long.

(Mr. Winfred A. Gould was a much-appreciated carrier. He was given a big party on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his appointment and another larger one on his retirement after thirty-eight years of service.)

The town's only post office in 1958 is in Shelburne Falls. The personnel is as follows: Postmaster, Harper T. Gerry; Assistant Postmaster, Lucius J. Lee; Clerks, Parker Gerry, Wayne Truesdell, Emory Broadhurst; Carriers, Earle Richmond, Charles R. Walden; Substitute Carriers, John E. Phillips, Carroll O'Neil; Rural Carrier, Robert J. Walters; Substitute Rural Carrier, Wilfred N. Smith; Star Route Carriers, Douglas Graves to Ashfield, Anthony Cormier to Heath, Walter Lively to Colrain.

In its January 24, 1957, issue the *Greenfield Recorder-Gazette* carried this item: "Shelburne Falls — Four employees at the local post office have a service record totaling 142 years. They are Assistant Postmaster Lucius J. Lee, 40 years; C. Raymond Walden, (Carrier on the Buckland side of the river) 38 years; Clerk Emory C. Broadhurst, 35 years; (and Carrier on the Shelburne side) Earl Richmond, 29 years."



## STAGE DRIVERS

IN 1796 a line of stages had been established between Hartford, Conn. and Hanover, N. H., and between Troy, N. Y. and Boston, Mass., crossing Hoosac Mountain. Both lines passed through Cheapside and must have used the Old Albany and Old Charlemont Roads.

The *Gazette and Mercury* of October 2, 1838 tells of a stagecoach accident in which several passengers were injured, none seriously.

One of our contributors says that she remembers her grandfather telling of coming to this country. They came up the Connecticut River by boat to Cheapside, thence to Shelburne Falls by stagecoach.

"Horatio Benton, a farmer from Buckland, did the freighting between Shelburne Falls and Boston with a six-horse team, making about two trips a month." — Buckland History.

Seth Keyes was the last to drive stage between Greenfield and Shelburne Falls. We find no mention of earlier drivers and the route was given up in 1867 when the railroad came through to the Falls. Stage drivers who carried mail and passengers to Ashfield were: William Demming, Ned and Chet Guilford, Frank Pike, William Goodrich, Fred Johnson, Ray Stockwell, and Addison Graves. From Shelburne Falls to Jacksonville were: John Wilde, Asa Sanderson, William Hancock and J. N. (Judge) Brownell. From Shelburne to Heath: Andrew Royer and Henry Churchill. From Shelburne to Colrain: Charles Galvin.

"Honey" Briggs drove a hack from the railroad station on the Buckland side of the village, carrying mail to the post office and passengers to any part of the village.

\* \* \*

## OPA NOTHING NEW

Document found by Town Clerk W. P. Rickett, signed by David Wells and Chairman of the Town's Safety Committee:

"Shelburne, Feb. 28, 1777, to the inhabitants of the town of Shelburne, gentlemen, at a meeting of the committee of safety and selectmen and agreeable to the orders and directions of the court, we have stated the price of provisions and labour and many other necessary articles of life according to the best of our judgments."

West India rum by the gallon is quoted at nine shillings "and so in proportion for smaller quantities." New England rum was to be sold at six shillings a gallon.

Common dinner at innholders, nine pence.

Men's good yarn stockings, eight shillings per pair.

Good merchantable shoes, men's wear, eight shillings per pair.

Good butter, eight pence per pound.

Horse keeping a night on good English hay, 10 pence and in the summer in good pasture, six pence per night.

Good merchantable white pine boards at the mill, quality middling, one pound, 10 shillings per thousand, and other boards in proportion as they are better or worse.

Good merchantable wheat, six shillings per bushel.

Labor in haying and harvest time if they are found their victuals and drink, three shillings per day.

The document bears a notation by Charles M. Taintor dated March 6, 1850, stating that it was written by Deacon Aaron Skinner.



## IV. We Organize Our Facilities

### WATER SUPPLY AND FIRE PROTECTION

The first running water for the pioneers was a twelve-year-old boy running to the spring with a pail. Progressive homes dug wells and had a well sweep or bucket on a windlass. Then came the pitcher-lipped hand pump that had to be primed. The spring that feeds Patch's Pond and reappears in the Ravine on its way to the Deerfield River was just across the road from the "first house" at "The Falls," now corner of Maple and Bridge Streets, and supplied it with water.

In the 1890's they were filling up, with coal ashes, the abandoned wells on Main Street. Many such wells dried up after the sewer was run down Mechanic Street.

Roy Goldthwaite of Little Mohawk Road, who has quite a reputation as a "Dowser" or "Water-witch," being able to locate underground water veins with a forked stick, was in great demand in 1957, the driest season on record in the town.

All of Shelburne is hilly, and many in rural Shelburne still have running water in their homes from wells or springs on the nearby hillside. Galen Johnson of East Buckland in 1957 still had the augers with which, in the old days, pipes were made of logs. But in later years the Shelburne Falls homes had running water brought down mostly in lead pipes from East Mountain. The Covell Aqueduct Co. was the largest and eventually had 100 customers. It brought water to the homes on the lower streets that were too remote from the mountain to have their own private water supplies. The water was brought originally from East Mountain and finally through a genuine wrought-iron pipe from the Manning springs, beyond the Dugway and Steel's Flats. The water was metered by screwing a metal cap into the discharge from the lead pipes. In the cap was a hole as small as the diameter of a needle or pin, and through this fine hole spurted the water, day and night, into a wooden barrel, with an overflow into the sink. This cap was both a water meter and a protection to the water company so that no one of its many customers "hogged" the water. By flowing continuously, pipes were less likely to freeze in winter.

Such was the condition at the turn of the century. These aqueducts couldn't supply fire hydrants nor the growing need for more water, as the flush-toilet came into use.

For fire protection small reservoirs were built on brooks, as is being done now in rural areas. Here the hand "pumper-down" or "breaker-down" could draw and deliver a stream to a fire not too far away. The hose was made of leather with copper rivets.

At certain places lanes were built down the steep banks of the Deerfield to level places to which a fire pump could be hauled.

At the Cutlery, Lamson and Goodnow permitted a fire pump to be driven by one of the water wheels that ran the shop. From this pump, water mains were laid to fire hydrants on both sides of the river. These had water only when the Cutlery pump was run during a fire, and the main across the steel bridge had to be drained in winter to keep it from freezing.

### EARLY FIRE COMPANY RECORDS

The earliest record book starts with January 17, 1845, when the Shelburne Falls Engine Company had 58 members. It was a serious business, as a century later in 1951 there were 56 names. In 1952 there were 34 names and in 1957 but 22 names. A system of fines was enforced for non-attendance or "for failure to provide a competent substitute." Fines in 1949 were "25 or 50 cents for unsatisfactory performance or neglect of duties."

The first record of a fire was on March 7, 1845, as follows: "Actual Fire — The Company was called out by an Alarm of Fire at 1 o'clock A.M. and found the Scythe Shop of Messrs I. H. Morse & Sons to be on Fire, which was extinguished but sustained some damage." This is thought to have been on Main Street about opposite Grove Street.

Two days later another one was reported as follows: "Actual Fire — The Company was called out by an Alarm of Fire Sunday March 9 at 2 o'clock P.M. from the center of the Town Of Shelburne. The Company repaired immediately to the place and found the Congregational Meeting house entirely consumed." It is believed that firemen on foot hauled the engine four miles to the fire and four miles back.

"May 3, 1845 voted to Pay Samuel Streeter One Dollar & twenty five cents out of the funds of the Company for Drawing the engine with Horses."

Accounts of four meetings in 1846 and 1847 ended with the cryptic notation, "Took the Oysters."

January and February 1851: "Voted to look into purchase of uniforms and chairs and to buy pants with red stripes, red flannel shirts, patent leather belts, 'Top Knot hats.'" May 3, 1851: "Voted that we will not take out the Engine again until it is put in complete repair and the room seated for our accommodation." July 22, 1850: "tried out the engine but no good." October 28, 1850: report after J. B. Bardwell's barn fire: "The Machine worked beautifully." Later Bardwell sent a note of thanks and said he would contribute \$10 toward a supper; Elijah



Richmond added \$5, and the "Eaters" (36 in uniform) paid the balance.

It took from 1854 to 1857 to pass a vote to raise \$1500. (Did they then get the pants, shirts, belts and hats sought in 1851?) In 1864 the Prudential Committee repeated the purchase of two engines "including hose cart," digging of wells and water works, payment of bills, and appropriated \$2000 for a firehouse on the Buckland side and for one on the Shelburne side.

In 1865 they reported five wells sufficing for dry weather and three in fair condition. In 1869 they voted to move the "Niagara" engine to the lock-up building being erected farther east on Bridge Street. The other pumper was called the "Annawonsett." June 26, 1871, E. C. Richmond proposed a control whereby he would "introduce" water into the district for extinguishing fires, but there is no record of any action being taken. On August 18, 1876, it was voted \$1000 to put in a force pump at the sawmill, install pipes, hydrants, etc. Feb. 6, 1877 there was agitation to lay pipes across the bridge at a cost of \$3000, but action was postponed.

The following quotation is from the annual report of the engineers of the Shelburne Falls Fire Department submitted April 9, 1877. It typifies the sorrows and joys of the department and includes a bit of contemporary humor. "We have one Engine Co. (Niagara #3) of good men and ready to do their duty at all times . . . Our Hook & Ladder Co. is in prime order and are a smart and active set of young men and always on hand. . .

"We have had 3 Fires the past year. One very large one burning several buildings, the Engines worked well also the Hook & Ladder Co., but the citizens would not and could not be made to work as they ought to at such times. Many a man owning property stood and looked on without helping. Many persons cut hose and did other damage. Our 2nd fire was at the Cong. church, which did but little damage, for every man worked like men and were blessed with pure Baptist water which saved the Cong. church. [Hose was laid across Main Street, past the Baptist Church, and down to the river for a water supply. Ed.]

"Our 3rd was the Carriage Shop of James O'Connell, which we think was saved by the Fire Pump and the determination of every man to stop it where it was. The Engine got to work and did good service, also the Hook & Ladder Co. Had men worked at the first fire as they did at the two last, we think that 2 buildings might have been saved."

Ten years after these fires, the fire department had three hand pumpers and its first and only steam pumper. The steam fire engine was horse-drawn. In going to a fire in Colrain, horses drew the engine to Steel's Flats and changed horses to finish the run to Colrain. A hand pumper, when manned by 20, could throw one fire stream, but they couldn't pump at that rate very long.

## EARLY FINANCES

In an attempt to pay the debts, it was voted in 1878 to organize to serve without pay during depressed business conditions, and pay resumed in 1883.

Financing early fire departments came hard. Old members scrutinized new applications and required all members to sign the by-laws. Able firemen were extremely necessary, and the money for the department was raised by social events, entertainments and private donations. A group of glass blowers put on an early performance, and a model fire engine blown from glass by them then, was still carefully preserved in 1957 in a cabinet in the fire station. Oyster stews and beer parties helped keep the membership loyal and ready, for there were long periods when they drilled but were not called out to fight fire.

It was common to have a keg of beer for the monthly firemen's meeting. One fire that broke out after such a meeting pretty much had its own way!

As of 1957 the department consists of a chief and 22 members. The members receive a retainer of \$50 per year, \$17 for attending 17 meetings per year, \$1.50 per hour for fire and labor.

The 1906 Fire: This wrecked three houses and their barns. On May 1, 1906 I was a student apprentice at the electric works at Pittsfield, Mass., and received a phone call from my father. He asked how I was and I reciprocated. He said it was his fiftieth birthday and I asked what he was doing to celebrate. He said, "We burnt down the old house." For some reason they couldn't get any water in the hydrants, although the Cutlery pump was pumping into the mains at full output. Then the steam fire engine tipped over en route. Finally an old hand pumper delivered water from the Mechanic Street Brook and stopped the conflagration. Later it was discovered that the waste valve by which water was drained from the water main under the steel bridge had been left open for the winter and had not been closed when warm weather came. For days the village stank from patent medicine spilled in a Mechanic Street building that caught fire.

## GRAVITY SYSTEM

Four years later a gravity water supply and hydrant system was voted. The Avery Brook in East Charlemont was considered too remote. The Hog Hollow Brook was not large enough. The Fox Brook in Colrain was dammed and a water main laid to the village of Shelburne Falls. Because it crossed the North River on the new steel trolley bridge, a water connection was granted to the new railway power house at Frankton. Others on that road, but not in the Fire District, also wanted water but were refused. Said one indignantly, "That is theft — worse than theft — that is *polygamy*." He liked big words. Later, demand for more water than the Fox Brook could furnish during dry weather made necessary an auxiliary pump and well near the North River.



## BEFORE THE BRIDGE OF FLOWERS

When the street railway was discontinued and its right of way sold, the Shelburne Falls Fire District bought the railway's concrete bridge across the Deerfield at Shelburne Falls. In its roadway was buried the Buckland-to-Shelburne water main, which until then was hung beneath the steel bridge and subject to freezing. Then the Woman's Club beautified the five-arch concrete bridge and it became the greatly admired Bridge of Flowers — of which there is more elsewhere in this book.

## FIRE ALARM SYSTEM

For many years the Cutlery bell has rung as an alarm as well as ringing employees to work in the morning, and sounding noon and the curfew at 9 p.m. When a fire station and enginehouse was secured at the west end of the bridge, a fire-alarm bell was mounted on it. The present electric alarm system with siren was started with six boxes about 1921. By 1957 there were 51 fire-alarm boxes and, we are told, the most boxes per capita in the United States. The boxes are inexpensive.

## FIRE STATION

Now in 1958 there is a real fire station, where is housed the following equipment: 750-gallon-per-minute auto truck pumper with 375-gallon tank and high-pressure fog nozzle. (Fog requires a minimum of water and does a minimum of water damage); 500-gallon pumper and 110-gallon tank; one mile of 2½-inch hose; and Civil Defense headquarters, as the President or the Governor can commandeer the fire department. There are two-way radios at the station, on three autos and on two trucks and a First Aid Room in nearby Buckland Town Hall.

## TRI-STATE MUTUAL AID ASSOCIATION

This is an important pool of all the fire departments in 44 neighboring towns in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Vermont. It gives us access to \$50,000 worth of fire apparatus in other towns. There is two-way radio communication from our fire station, our three autos, and our two trucks with 44 other fire departments through Greenfield. Thus, our firemen fighting a fire or driving on the highways can talk to and receive messages from our fire station and from those of the pool. If both of our fire engines are fighting a fire, one from an adjacent town will come to our fire station and stand by ready to answer another call of fire. In this all fire departments reciprocate. Central control is at the Greenfield fire station.

## FIRES:

- Oct. 10, 1862 Roy manufacturing building, 45x208 feet — three stories  
Mar. 5, 1864 Big fire on Shelburne side stopped at the Tannery  
1874 No fire reported this year

- July 22, 1876 I.O.O.F. Newell Block, Montague House, Woodward place, Methodist Church — loss \$100,000  
May 1, 1906 Call, Perry, Sears homes and barns — loss \$15,000  
Feb. 18, 1920 Buckland School — loss \$40,000  
Jan. 31, 1922 Lamson & Goodnow — loss \$17,716.99  
1924 Silk mill, Jackknife shop, Knitting mill, Reamer shop  
1928 Congregational Church  
1928 Shelburne Town Hall  
1938 Flood took out all fire alarm equipment in fire station  
1947 Mayhew factory  
1948 Mayhew factory  
1948 Arms Academy fire  
1953 Shaw Greenhouse  
1954 Laundry fire — kept from spreading — loss \$30,000  
1956 Loss about three cents per capita — \$772.28

## HIGHLIGHTS OF FIRE DEPARTMENT HISTORY

- 1855 Fire district incorporated by the Legislature included the Shelburne School District #9 and the Buckland School District #3. Two hose companies.  
Nov. 9, 1863 The two companies were reorganized, each with its engine and 100 men.  
1866 Voted \$1000 for needs and \$3000 to pay indebtedness  
1869 To collect unpaid taxes  
June 4, 1886 Hand pumpers Nos. 1, 2, and 3. Steam fire engine — horse-drawn  
1910 Voted 130 to 91 to adopt gravity system  
Oct. 11, 1911 First water turned on from Fox Brook  
Jan. 13, 1912 Water to Conway St. — temperature 19 degrees below zero  
1929 Purchased Chevrolet  
1932 Pumps installed on fire trucks  
1935 Purchased Reo and pump installed  
1941 Purchased Chevrolet. Purchased first ladder truck. A well driven in the North River bank above Shattuckville and an engine-driven pump gave auxiliary water supply when the Fox Brook flow was small.  
1944 Purchased fire house  
1951 Purchased Dodge  
1953 Purchased ladder truck  
1953 Kiwanis sponsored purchase of ambulance. (Today complete resuscitator equipment.) Two-way radio communication with 44 communities in Tri-State pool.  
1956 Ambulance replaced by another.



## THE TOWER ON MT. MASSAEMET



*Fire Tower, Mt. Massaemet*

THE location at the top of Mt. Massaemet, 1690 feet above sea level had always attracted visitors. Young people had had fun climbing an old pine tree into which spikes had been driven to form steps, leading to a vantage point at the top of the tree. Several paths led up both the West and East faces of the mountain, which were kept clean and relatively easy to use. Later a carriage road spiralled up the ascent on the West side and through the Pattern District on the East side. Carriages could also climb a considerable distance.

Since several wooden towers had failed to withstand the severe windstorms, a permanent tower was suggested. To a graduate, not long out of college, the stone tower at Dartmouth College furnished the inspiration for the present stone structure. On a hilltop in Hanover, New Hampshire, stands a round stone tower, overlooking Dartmouth College and the surrounding area, a beloved rendezvous for thousands of young men and returning alumni. This monument replaced, so tradition says, the lone pine tree around which gathered certain ceremonial groups.

The spark of interest was fanned to action. A committee was formed, composed of Herbert Newell, Lyman D. Bailey and Herman Sawyer. To start off the Tower fund a minstrel show was given, followed by other entertainments for several years. Contributions flowed in, the largest single one being from William M. Pratt of Greenfield of five hundred dollars. Roy S. Merrill, local contractor, agreed to build the tower for eighteen hundred forty-five dollars, according to plans and specifications submitted by Frank Merrill, a resident of Milwaukee, who returned to his native town to live. This was in the year 1909.

To realize the difficulties of construction, one must picture a rough, stony terrain as an approach, no source of water close at hand, no sand nearer than five miles, thus necessitating trucking with four horses up the East side of the mountain. Supplies were transported up the West side on the back of a horse to a log cabin built near the chosen site to house cement, tools and equipment. Workmen climbed daily with their dinner pails up the steep ascent — all native men.

Plans called for a circular tower built of native stone. Accordingly, granite was quarried nearby to build a tower sixty feet high, eight feet in diameter inside, with walls three feet thick at the base. Wooden steps originally outlined in the plan were replaced by a thoroughly fireproof cement spiral staircase attached to the wall, and a six-inch steel column through the center of the tower. The landings were of concrete, reinforced with steel rods.

A year after its completion in 1909, the tower was taken over by the State as a fire lookout station and soon thereafter the observation room atop the building was enclosed with several large glass windows and a wooden dome. This work was done by the late Albert O. Davenport.

In this little room, something like the pilot house on a river steamboat, the watchman, with his map and field glasses, scans the wooded areas for tell-tale smoke signals which indicate a fire. When smoke is spotted, the location is checked on the direction-finder and information telephoned to headquarters so that with no loss of time a crew can be dispatched to the scene of the fire. As a part of the fire-fighting system of Massachusetts, the tower has, indeed, been a sentinel. From its lookout, thousands of smoke signals have been observed and reported by a watchman who keeps ceaseless vigil seven months of the year. Thus have many serious threats to our forest been averted.

Nelson C. Woodward served as the first observer, a position he held for twenty-six years, during which time, aside from his regular duties, he entertained visitors from practically every State in the Union and from several foreign countries. Succeeding observers have been Donald G. Wood, Kendall Woods, Preston Ware and William Wall.

The tower also played a part in the late World



War when watchers were stationed there at night as a precautionary measure and to see that no lights showed in the village during "black-out" demonstrations.

## SHELBURNE FALLS AND THE RAILROADS

IT WAS nearly one hundred years after its incorporation before Shelburne had any means of transportation to and from the outside world other than the shoulder pack, the oxcart, and the horse-drawn wagon and carriage and the stagecoach. It was handicapped by its topography and was not large enough or productive enough to be made a terminus in its own right. It had to wait for the realization of a dream as old as the Erie Canal, namely — direct transportation between Boston Harbor, the Great Lakes and the Mid-west.

The major obstacle to the fulfillment of this dream was, of course, the Berkshire Hills. One of the most feasible routes was by way of Greenfield and the Deerfield River Valley. Various methods were considered, including the fantastic one of a canal, which would pass through a tunnel under Hoosac Mountain and use the waters of the Deerfield River for locks. A preliminary survey for such a tunnel was made in 1828. The advent of railroads offered a better prospect, but the tunnel would still be needed. The plans for it, however, gathered dust and ridicule for many years.

Greenfield was given railroad connection with Boston in 1846 by a branch line running up from Springfield, and more directly by way of Gardner and Fitchburg in 1851. In anticipation of this latter line the Troy and Greenfield Railroad was chartered in 1848, beginning a long period of disappointments and troubles. Work did not begin on the eastern end of this line until 1855. Engineering problems were not the only difficulties. The Civil War slowed the progress. Financial inadequacy and irregularities slowed it still more and even stopped it for two years. The Commonwealth itself took over after an investigation. The road finally reached Shelburne Falls in 1867 — eleven miles having been built in twelve years. After that, progress was more satisfactory, and the road reached the eastern portal of the partly completed tunnel three years later. Trains were operated to this portal for the next five years; passengers were transported over Hoosac Mountain by stagecoach to trains coming east to the western portal. The tunnel was opened for traffic in 1875 and the long-time dream came true.

The formal opening of the line to Shelburne Falls was an event. A train of eleven cars, gaily decorated, brought the Governor of the Commonwealth, Alexander H. Bullock, with his Council, and a large group of State and railroad officials. These dignitaries, together with local town officers, the Shelburne Falls Military Band, and the fire department, formed a parade. A luncheon was served in a huge tent erected

The tower, nearly fifty years old, shows no signs of age but looks as though it would last for centuries, a monument to its builder and to those who promoted its erection.

near the Franklin Academy building, and a program of speeches was conducted there in the afternoon. It was estimated that a thousand people attended, and that in spite of a cold November drizzle, over three thousand watched the parade. In the course of the program it was announced that passenger depots and freight sheds would be erected at the Falls and at Bardwell's Ferry, and also a turntable at the Falls.

The name "Troy and Greenfield," like that of many other short roads, has long since disappeared. The line was taken over by the Boston and Maine system and is its trunk route to the West.

As this is being written, much of the business formerly carried by the railroad is now handled by automobiles and trucks. This is true of all railroads, and many small lines and branch railroads have been discontinued; but Shelburne is fortunate in being on a trunk line.

Another railroad served Shelburne and Shelburne Falls for a time. One of the components of what is now the New Haven system built several branch lines from its Northampton-Greenfield tracks, one of them coming to Shelburne Falls. It operated a passenger train which left the Falls at eight in the morning and returned at six or seven in the evening. This was convenient for those who had shopping or other business in Northampton or Springfield, and there was freight service; but the Boston and Maine got most of the business, and the branch was discontinued in 1910.

Edwin Stratton was a civil engineer in the construction of Hoosac Tunnel, residing on Masonic Avenue at that time, and it has been said that he had the distinction of being the first man to go through the big tunnel. William Burke was an engineer on N. Y., N. H. & H. R. R. S. C. Ainsworth was an engineer on Fitchburg R. R. F. R. Smith was a conductor on the former railroad, also Alden Todd. Edwin Moore was a conductor on the latter railroad. George T. Wiswell was a contractor for the railroad.

No history of the town would be complete without mention of one of its disasters. On the night of April 7, 1886, an east-bound passenger train was derailed a short distance below the Bardwell's Ferry station, near where the South River joins the Deerfield. The train rolled down the bank of the river and the coaches, being of wood, caught fire. Eleven people were killed and thirty injured.

Stories of heroism usually arise from tragedies of this type and two are connected with this one which seem credible and worthy of mention. The engineer, Herbert F. Littlejohn of North Adams, was pinned in the wreck of his cab, but when the conductor tried



to release him, he refused all help, and told the conductor to flag the tracks and supervise the rescue of the passengers. Also, a Henry Couillard of Charlemont, who was being taken to Greenfield by a deputy to answer in court for some minor violation of the

law, begged to be released so that he could help in the rescue work. The deputy agreed and Couillard really furnished valuable assistance. He made no attempt to escape, and the court, on the deputy's recommendation, rewarded him with a release.

## THE SHELBURNE FALLS - COLRAIN TROLLEY

THIS local enterprise was an important factor in the life of these two communities for a quarter of a century. In this it followed the example of other towns in the vicinity of linking themselves by trolley — Greenfield, Turners Falls, and Conway being the nearest. It was incorporated by local men; most of the stock was owned by a long list of people in Shelburne, Buckland and Colrain, and it served well the business and social life of those towns.

The incorporators and directors of the company were David W. Temple, Charles A. Marcy, Herbert Newell, Albert J. Amstein, Edwin Baker, Albert A. Bray, Whiting W. Carey, Freeman L. Davenport, Clifton O. Field, Lorenzo Griswold, George W. Jenks and Hugo Mann. The three mentioned first were elected President, Vice President and Treasurer-clerk respectively.

They incorporated in 1896 and laid out the line, much of it along the North River, during the next year and a half. The Frankton Mill water privileges were purchased and its dam repaired to furnish power. Later, land and more water rights were purchased in Whitingham and Searsburg, Vermont. The tracks stopped on the Shelburne side of the river, and for the first ten years freight and express had to be hauled in wagons to and from the railroad. The car barn and office were located on Deerfield Avenue, but the office was later moved to Water Street.

The need increased for a bridge across the river to give the road access to the railroad station. In 1907 preliminary plans were made for a concrete arch bridge, as the highway bridge could not be widened and strengthened enough for the cars. At first no contractor seemed to care to bid on the work, but Herbert P. Ware, who was then employed by the Fred T. Ley Co. of Springfield, induced his company to make a bid for the contract — the only one submitted. The bridge was completed the following year.

This bridge was located just above, and almost parallel to, the iron highway bridge. It consisted of four piers and five arches and was three hundred

and ninety-eight feet long — at that time one of the longest concrete bridges in the eastern part of the country. The tracks were then extended up to the railroad. This was a great help to the mills and stores in Colrain for the rails were heavy enough and gauged properly for railroad freight cars.

Passenger traffic consisted largely of people from Colrain who came down for shopping or for train connections, and school pupils. Also, in the summer, the ride was popular in both towns for the pleasure of it; the company owned two open cars, the scenery was pleasant and the low fare (fifteen cents) was an attraction.

At the height of the prosperity of the road, many gatherings were held at "Hillside Park" at the end of the bridge in Shattuckville — among them Sunday School, Grange and family picnics, all-day affairs with old and young participating in games, quiet visiting under the trees, baseball in the afternoon, and strolls about the wooded hill. For these occasions famous cooks vied with each other, pressing on one group after another wonderful offerings of food from their baskets. For a five-cent fare this lovely area could be reached by anyone from the "Falls" and proved a splendid recreation ground.

In the early Twenties the road became less prosperous. The Frankton plant had deteriorated, and electricity had to be purchased from the New England Power Company. Trucks and private automobiles were taking increased amounts of the business, and some stretches of track would soon have to be relocated to make room for a state highway. Consequently, the company voted, in 1927, to discontinue operation, and the bondholders took over. The rails and equipment were sold to J. M. Blassberg for junk. The concrete bridge was too narrow for ordinary purposes, but since it carried the water main to the Buckland side of the village, it was bought by the Fire District for twelve hundred and fifty dollars. The highly original and distinctive use to which the bridge is now being put is dealt with in another section of this book.

## TELEPHONE

THE Heath Telephone Company originated in Heath, Massachusetts, extending their lines into Colrain and in 1901 into Shelburne. The central office was located on the second floor of the Stebbins Block. About 1916 the business had outgrown this location and was moved into the Ott-Hosley Block on the west side. After a few years more room was required

and the office was moved to the second floor of the Newell Block in Buckland. Finally the business was sold to the New England Telephone Co. and is now operated on the dial system. A small and attractive brick building on Cross Street houses the mechanism and electrical equipment and the main office is in Greenfield.



## LIGHT AND POWER

PREVIOUS to the use of electricity, Shelburne was lighted at night by kerosene lamps, there being several lamp posts on each street. Lewis T. Covell was the "Old Lamp Lighter." He would make the rounds in the morning, filling up the tanks and cleaning the wicks and at dusk would light the lamps.

The Shelburne Falls Electric Light Co. was established by E. J. Halligan and Charles Wilcox in 1897. The small plant was west of H. H. Mayhew Co., using water power from the Deerfield River.

In 1908 the owners decided to operate by steam power so they erected the brick building south of the Thayer Block. In 1911 they sold to the Greenfield Electric Light and Power Co. This plant was discontinued. A dam and power plant were erected at Gardner Falls about a mile below the town, which now furnish electric power for Shelburne and neighboring towns under the ownership of the Western Massachusetts Electric Company.

## HEALTH CONDITIONS

THE subject of Public Health, as such, can be easily taken care of, for the town of Shelburne has on the whole been a healthful community. It has been stated that because of the purity of the water, the State at one time planned to locate a sanatorium on the west slope of Mt. Massaemet near the village of Shelburne Falls. Why the project was abandoned no one seems to know.

There have been a few epidemics. Rev. Theophilus Packard in his historical address mentions that in the summer of 1777 a form of putrid, malignant dysentery swept over the town with dreadful fatality especially among children. A French doctor (name unknown) came to help, but remained only three days. Dr. Long came home from the army and stayed for some time, doing what he could to help. Sixty-five died in fifty-three days. Dysentery appeared again in 1802 and this time was fatal to seventy people.

In 1803 spotted fever appeared and at first seemed to baffle all attempts to check it. Tradition has it that the then president of Williams College finally furnished a remedy.

In 1914 typhus fever had a short run that proved fatal to thirty persons.

Probably the worst outbreaks of disease since those dates were the influenza during the years 1918-1919, and the two of infantile paralysis, in the early 1900's and in 1946 respectively.

From the Public Documents Vital Statistics for 1918 and 1919 we find there were twelve deaths from influenza during the epidemic, eleven men and one woman, on the Shelburne side of the river. Mrs. Adler remembers that nearly every family in all the village had one or more cases of influenza at that time. She also recalls the remarkable work of Dr. John B. Temple as the only doctor in town during the years of World War II.

In the early days here, as in all rural districts, doctors were seldom called except in cases of emergency and severe accidents. Nearly all families had a well-stocked upper shelf of home remedies in their pantries, and if the case was one that put the patient in bed, kindly neighbors helped out or sometimes one was hired to act as housekeeper and care for the invalid.

Nowadays she would be known as a practical nurse. Then they had no trained or registered nurses.

From the records of The Neighbors, June 26, 1873: "A committee was appointed to see the Selectmen in regard to appointing a Board of Health, or to take other measures to prevent the yearly return of malarian fevers, typhoid, scarlet fever and other epidemics — known to be generated by neglected drains, sewers and outhouses." Mrs. Catherine Pratt, Mrs. Lucretia Ball, Mrs. Frances L. Gardner, were appointed on this committee.

## SEWAGE DISPOSAL

The history of a small town is often representative of the history of the growth of the country.

In war or peace we think and act together and adopt improvements and adjust ourselves to the necessities of modern life. Telephones connected homes, transportation came into use for groups, and drains and sewers were planned to accommodate groups. As horse-drawn cars gave way to power on streets, water and rails, — so improvements in indoor sanitation demanded installation of modern plumbing in bathrooms and kitchens, creating the need for a better drainage system.

The Mechanic Street Brook had always been a source of danger to public health in times of flood by overflowing into Mechanic and Main Streets. In dry weather, also, it was a menace since drains from many houses were connected with it.

Consequently in the early Nineties a start was made toward a comprehensive plan for a sewer. The first construction started near the old lockup near Swan's, going up Main Street to the Universalist Church, then across to Mechanic Street, thence north up this street. Later, branches were added to River Street, Church and Grove Streets and Main Street was brought in. Bridge and Maple Streets were later connected. A fee was charged and all were compelled to join. Most of the system which lacks a little in co-ordination has given service for sixty-five years. Davis Brothers, Avery, and G. F. Merrill were some of the engineers employed, using the best available



information as to construction. The work is not yet complete as sewage disposal treatment may be required by State legislation in the near future.

### DISTRICT NURSING

In the year 1917 a dozen or more active citizens of the village formed a District Nurse Association for the two towns and Mrs. Alma Adler was appointed the first district nurse. Funds to carry on the work were solicited by the association until 1922 when the town appropriated eight hundred dollars (\$800) and the Board of Health took over the management, appointing the district nurse and school physician. The system was again reorganized in 1952, and is now the Buckland-Shelburne Public Health Board, including the Selectmen from both towns as a unit, with one district nurse, one school physician and a school nurse.

Mrs. Adler did the work as both district and school nurse until 1920. Mrs. Bertha Koenig had it for a time. Miss Florence Tyler had the job until the latter part of 1924 when Mrs. Adler was again appointed and with the assistance of Mrs. Mary Stone, Mrs. Ella Trow Walker, Mrs. Louise Shaw and Mrs. Ruth Canedy Anderson, at various times in the order mentioned, held the position for thirty years, retiring in 1950 from both school and district work.

Then, Mrs. Anderson was district nurse until 1952, followed by the appointment of Mrs. Eloise Bardwell Tracy as district nurse, with Mrs. Hazel Ormond assistant of the district and Mrs. Anderson as school nurse. Since 1953 Mrs. Ormond has been the district nurse with the assistance of the school nurse Mrs. Glenna Cutting.

### DENTISTS AND DRUGGISTS

For many years the doctors took care of the teeth as well as other bodily ailments, but finally specialists in dentistry began to appear. The following is, at least, a partial list of such dentists: Dr. Bissell, Dr. Morse, Dr. Stebbins, Dr. Perry, Dr. Collins, Dr. Thayer, Dr. Marshman, Dr. Tower, Dr. Nason, Dr. Payne, Dr. Clapp, Dr. Goodell and Dr. Rush.

In the early days there were few drugstores and consequently all doctors carried with them an assortment of remedies.

Just before the Civil War, Dr. A. H. Taylor

opened a place to dispense drugs in connection with his office, which was at the corner of what is now Baker Avenue and Bridge Street. This location has been a pharmacy ever since. Shortly after the Civil War, in 1867, Dr. Taylor sold out to Mr. Edwin Baker, who established The Baker Pharmacy, and ran the place for many years. His wife, Emma Banister Baker, was the first woman to be a registered pharmacist in Massachusetts. In 1920 Mr. Baker sold to Eugene W. Benjamin, who in turn sold to Harold E. Crosier in 1942. Charles A. Canedy bought the business in August, 1955, having been employed there since 1910. The Baker Pharmacy is the only place where Mr. Crosier and Mr. Canedy have worked. Mr. Crosier began work there for Mr. Baker in 1905, and Mr. Canedy went there just out of high school.

At the northwest corner of Bridge and Water Streets there was a drugstore under various owners. At times it was owned and run by Mr. John Hoyt, Mr. Bert Miller, and Mr. Fred Banister. Mr. Joel Thayer had a country store in the building just east of the present Post Office. He finally turned the east side of it into a drug department, which at different times was run by Mr. Goodwin, Mr. Ashmon, and Mr. Wiswell. Later it was taken over by Mr. W. C. Thompson, who later became proprietor and used the whole store for drugs and allied lines. Mr. Thompson finally sold to Mr. A. H. March, who, in 1947, sold to Paul Doneilo. At Mr. Doneilo's death, Mr. March ran the store until it was purchased from the estate by Mr. A. B. Vezina, who sold it in 1947 to Raymond Fournier, the present proprietor. Both Mr. Ashmon and Mr. Wiswell opened stores after severing their connection with Mr. Thayer, but neither venture lasted very long.

NOTE: Information about the dentists here mentioned and others who may possibly have practiced here is inadequate or entirely missing. The information about doctors is so much more plentiful and satisfactory that it forms a complete chapter later in this book. For it, we are deeply indebted to Dr. Lawrence R. Dame of Greenfield who generously extracted it from the work he is compiling on the medical history of Franklin County.



## V. Our Religious Heritage

### CHURCHES



*Shelburne Center  
Congregational Church*

What memories are brought back to us as we glance at the white church on the hill with its spire reaching heavenward — the Shelburne Center Congregational Church! Have we ever paused to look back over the years and think of the origin of this church, situated amid the hills and still surrounded by rural life? "Individuals die, and one generation follows another, but our church still lives."

Today as we ride over the Mohawk Trail at night, we revel at the beautiful sight and receive new inspiration as we gaze upon the lighted church spire.

Looking back on the early pioneer days, it was to be expected that the church should be of first importance, for the people were deeply religious and devoted to the Gospel. Every generation since has fully enjoyed religious freedom.

For the first few years these early settlers went more or less to Deerfield to enjoy religious privileges, under the ministry of Rev. Jonathan Ashley; and that town aided them for a short time, just previous to their incorporation, in supporting preaching among themselves.

However, as soon as there were a few log houses built, the settlers held their own meetings. The earliest records show that the first religious services in Shelburne were held at the home of Daniel Nims, the present residence of the Wheeler brothers. It may have been to this place that Mr. Lawson, living where S. W. Reynolds now lives, took his family on a sled drawn by a pair of steers; or that Martin Severance, from Shelburne Falls, took his family in a cart drawn by a large black bull with flowing mane and tail.

On March 13, 1769, the town of Shelburne voted to build a "round-log meeting house," which was located about one-half mile north of the present Congregational Church and a little south from the Town Cemetery on the hill. "Every one to do his equal part, or pay his money for building the same." John Taylor was chosen "to git us a minister to preach next summer."

The exact date of the organization of the First Congregational Church cannot be ascertained with certainty. It is probable that it was formed about

1770, with twelve members. A few leaves of the earliest records of the church being lost, the circumstances of its origin are not known.

In 1771 the town voted to repair the log meeting-house; to plaster up the cracks with mortar; to make a door, to obtain three windows, and to make a pulpit.

The second meetinghouse was built in 1773 with a frame structure, but was not entirely finished until 1785. The pews were the old-fashioned square or box pews — a board seat on three sides, and a door on the fourth. Over the high pulpit was the overhanging sounding board. In the corners of the galleries were the negro departments. Pews were assigned each year according to a person's property and standing, by a committee.

In 1786 the town voted "to provide a conch shell to notify the people of the time of public worship and to hire a person to sound it." It may be of interest to some to know that this conch shell is still in existence. It is in the possession of Mrs. Irene Nims Sampson of Decatur, Illinois.

A bell was provided in 1805, so undoubtedly the belfry and steeple were built at this time. On the steeple was a vane representing an angel with wings extended and blowing a trumpet. The figure was of copper and some seven feet in extent. On the steeple, too, was the great town clock with an enormous face. This was dated 1813.

There was no means of heating the church save by the old-fashioned foot-stoves until 1818. These were the days of two long sermons with an intermission and lunch time between. During this interlude the possessors of the stoves, the women folks, went to a neighboring house and procured fresh coals with which to warm themselves during the afternoon service! Many of the men, meanwhile, went to the nearby tavern for their afternoon warmth.

The minister preached wearing a great cloak, a muffler and red mittens. One could even see the vapor from his mouth. In spite of this he had no notes, and each sermon was two hours long!

After sixty years of use, this meetinghouse was torn down and a third meetinghouse was erected in 1832. After much controversy, and, indeed, after some of the lumber had been drawn on the hill, it was decided that for the best interests of all, the location of the new church should be where the present church now stands. The land was obtained from Poole Kellogg. It has been said that it was purchased for \$50, but the amount was never paid, for some thought it was his duty to donate the land.

This church was built with one large room and

two smaller ones on the ground floor, and two flights of stairs, one on either side of the pulpit, leading to the audience room above. The singers (choir) occupied two long rows of seats on either side of the church. Later there was a gallery built at the north end for them.

There was some argument as to whether there should be a steeple. If there was one "it would reach to Heaven," and if not "it would look like Hell." However, a steeple was built on the south end, while a belfry was built at the north in a separate building. This church was heated by two wood-stoves in the basement, the pipes going to the opposite end of the church and up through the floor.

In 1845, while the people were gathered for worship, the church accidentally caught fire from the overheated pipes and was burned to the ground. However, the books and windows were saved. Since the bell was cracked, no attempt was made to save it, but later the molten mass was sold toward the purchase of the bell that now calls us to worship. On the day of the fire a Baptist minister was to speak from the pulpit. He is said to have remarked upon the wonderful coolness of the congregation as they sang to the end the hymn they had begun before they left the burning building. It was thought by some that the loss of the church was judgment upon them for allowing a Baptist preacher in the pulpit.

Our present church was immediately built and dedicated in December, 1845. From time to time a few changes have taken place. The long stone steps in front of the church have been replaced by the stone platform and two short flights of steps. Electric lights now replace the oil lamps. A furnace is now used for heating. The walls, originally papered, are now steel ceiled. The windows of plain glass, with green blinds, have been replaced by memorial windows. These windows are in memory of Doctor Packard, Fidelia and Pliny Fiske, D. O. Fiske, Miss Charity Skinner and Deacon and Mrs. Elam Kellogg. These were given by relatives and friends. There was also one given by Deacon and Mrs. C. E. Barnard and one by the children of the town.

A commodious vestry, used also for town meetings and public assemblages, was erected opposite the church building in 1847.

In 1854 Reverend T. Packard gave \$400 for a minister's library. Major and Mrs. Ira Arms gave \$250 toward a solid silver communion service, which was used until replaced by individual communion cups.

Mrs. Hattie Barnard was the donor of the beautiful chandelier which hung for many years in the church before the time of electricity. It was with much deep regret to many that this beautiful gift was not wired for electricity instead of being cast aside. In 1915 George E. Taylor presented the beautiful pipe organ.

Speaking of the organ reminds us of the changes that have taken place in church music. In olden times

it was customary to "line" or "deacon" the hymn as it was sung. When this custom was given up and instrumental music introduced, some people would go out of church. The bass viol was the first instrument used, and must have been the cause of much contention; at one time it disappeared and was later found in a Baptist brother's haymow. Other instruments later used were the violin, melodeon and organ. It seems that the disagreement about the singing gave rise to two opposing parties; sometimes one furnished the music, sometimes the other. The friction was so great that one of the earliest ministers regretted having come to town. This continued for many years and was not settled until congregational singing was introduced, the organist leading. Sometime later a choir was formed.

For many years the singers occupied the gallery; later a place left of the pulpit was provided for them. Later still, when the large pipe organ was installed, they were given a place back of the pulpit.

About 1904 the Ladies' Aid and the Grange worked harmoniously for a new dining room in the vestry. Funds were solicited for this change, and with the aid of N. O. Newhall, a local carpenter, the building was raised and the present dining hall put underneath. This crowded out two or three horse sheds and the place where the hearse was kept.

Mention should here be made of the imposing array of horse sheds that once surrounded the meetinghouse! And every shed was filled every Sunday! After horses had given way to automobiles, the horse sheds were no longer needed. Many thought the appearance of the church and the surroundings would be improved if the sheds were removed. During the year 1923 Walter E. Burnham worked untiringly to secure the deeds to the sheds from their owners. Then he made arrangements to have them taken down.

In December, 1916, during a high wind the church spire was blown off. It was not long, however, before it was replaced; for the townspeople again rallied and the heavy expense was met. So all down through the years there have been those loyal to the support of the church and those who have made her interests their own.

#### THE SUNDAY SCHOOL

There is no record to be found of the early history of the Sunday School. The most authentic history has been given by Mrs. Prudence B. Smith, who said: — "I was visiting Mrs. Packard with several other young girls in May, 1815. Mr. Packard said that he had attended the State Gen. Association, and it was proposed to have what might be called Sunday School where young people and children might commit to memory scripture texts, and meet at some place and recite what had been learned."

As this seemed to meet the views of all interested, notice was given from the desk, that all who chose to do so, would meet in their respective schoolhouses and be prepared to recite scripture lessons, and teachers



would meet them. All the first teachers were men. The studies were upon the character and attributes of God and were to be answered in scripture.

The first Sunday School was held in the schoolhouse, near Mr. Edmund Skinner's, now occupied by Alvin Churchill, at 5 o'clock Sabbath afternoon. The lesson was wholly scriptural and committed to memory. Sometimes an original essay was read. When the first Sunday School was held in the meetinghouse there were four classes, two of boys, one under 12, and the other all over 12; the same with respect to the girls.

From the records kept by Dr. Packard, we gather the following: The Sunday School was revived in 1826 with Deacon Kellogg, Superintendent. There were about two hundred members at this time. In 1838 there were 258 while in 1842 there were 300 members, with an average attendance of 200. In 1847 the Sunday School began having its sessions in the vestry. The Sunday School continued to be strong into the early 1900's with different men as superintendent.

They were Asa Severance, Lyman Conant, James Jones, John Hardy, Reuben Nims, I. T. Fiske, Oscar Bardwell, George E. Taylor, Clinton Barnard, W. T. Peck, Z. D. Bardwell, Austin L. Peck, George H. Fiske, Ned Williams, Mrs. Austin Dodge, Luther Truesdell, Zerah Fiske, M. Owen Vincent and E. Albert Alvord.

About this time the sessions were again held in the church with the adult classes meeting in the body of the church, while the junior classes met in the gallery.

On January 1, 1913, a Primary and Junior Sunday School was formed under the direction of Mrs. D. P. Bardwell. The adult classes continued to meet in the church while the juniors marched out to the vestry. Mrs. Bardwell was its first superintendent and held office for eight years. Mrs. Hardy, a former minister's wife, told of Mrs. Bardwell's able and helpful leadership in the Primary Sunday School. She loved children and her church. Her work has been carried on with several leaders, whom we should mention — Hattie Allen Fiske, who was especially interested in the cradle-roll department; Mrs. Roger Peck who did much for the younger children; Mrs. F. J. Duplisse, who kept the high school class together. At this time the total attendance was about fifty, with an average attendance of over forty. Other leaders were Mrs. John Geiger, Jr., Mrs. Elliot Taylor, Winfield Peck, Mrs. John Cress, Mrs. Carl Libby, Edward Moore, Mrs. Leland Wheeler, Mrs. Clifford Harris, Mrs. John Mowrey, and Edward Roberts.

Here we must mention that a Sunday School was held at the railroad station in Bardwell's Ferry for a number of years during the early Nineties. This was for the families in Bardwell's Ferry, both on the Conway and Shelburne sides of the river. It was separate from the church and primarily for the families who had no way of getting to church. Later, for a short time, the Sunday School was held in the

Foxtown Schoolhouse Sunday afternoons and Mr. Goodrich was the leader.

Thursday night prayer meeting in the Foxtown Schoolhouse followed the discontinuation of the Sunday School and was well attended. Every family living near the school carried a lamp!

#### MINISTERS

The Congregational Church has had a varied number of pastors.

Rev. Robert Abercrombie was doubtless the first temporary preacher in Shelburne at a salary of twenty pounds. In 1770 Rev. John Marrett and Rev. John Wyeth were the ministers. Following them were Rev. Jonathan Bird in 1771, and Rev. Caleb Hotchkiss in 1772.

The first settled pastor was Rev. Robert Hubbard, who ministered to the people from 1773 until his death in 1788. He lived in the house now owned by the Raymond Helbigs. He was as strict in observance of the Sabbath as the Puritans. He was known for his frankness and imprudence of speech as the following anecdote relates.

It seems that Watson Freeman, a church member, was accused and tried by the church for stealing corn, and was acquitted. When he was called into the room to hear the decision, Mr. Hubbard, as moderator, said, "Well, brother Freeman, the church has cleared you, but for my part, I believe you stole that corn!" Some time later Mr. Freeman had a child baptized and in the baptismal prayer Mr. Hubbard prayed that the child might never put his hand to his neighbor's goods, as his father had done!

Rev. Jesse Townsend was the second pastor, preaching from 1792 to 1797. He was a very scholarly man and a great worker, who prepared many young men for college.

Perhaps Rev. Theophilus Packard is one of the best remembered, serving the church from 1799 to 1855. He built and lived in the house known as the Zenas Bardwell place, now occupied by Mrs. Dorothy Dyer. It was in this house that first resolutions were passed, recommending Amherst as a suitable place for a college. Rev. Packard instructed many schoolteachers and taught 31 students to prepare for the ministry.

For the first fifteen years Rev. Packard's yearly salary was \$300 and his wood, which was drawn by men of the parish on an appointed day in winter. During the afternoon a hot flip of beer and rum was served, and at the close a warm supper at the parsonage — making this a joyous occasion. It was considered a lack of courtesy if a mug of flip was not offered Mr. Packard when he visited his parishioners.

The fiftieth anniversary of Rev. Packard's ordination in Shelburne was celebrated in 1849 and the sermon preached on the occasion was published. He died at the age of eighty-six in South Deerfield and was buried in the Center Cemetery. His stone bears the inscription: "To be spiritually minded in life and peace."



In 1828, at the request of his father, Rev. Theophilus Packard, Jr., was asked by the church to become his father's colleague, and in the same year was ordained, being the fourth pastor. The crowd that attended this ordination was so great that the church galleries had to be propped. It was estimated that 700 people were present. He built a house just west of his father's, on the lot which is still known as the Packard lot. The following description is given of Rev. Theophilus Packard, Jr.:

"A typical example of the old time minister, austere in manner, scholarly, feared by the children, and respected by all." Mr. Packard was in the habit of keeping his horse harnessed all the time, day and night. His parishioners considering it cruelty remonstrated with him, but to no avail. Finally one Saturday night the boys unharnessed the horse. On Sunday morning the minister was unable to find his harness until he reached the church where he found it in the pulpit. During the Packard pastorate from 1799 to 1855, 400 new members were added to the church. The first church manual was issued on March 12, 1832.

In 1855 Rev. Richard S. Billings, a young man fresh from the theological seminary, was ordained at a salary of \$700, an unheard-of sum for a minister. He was a highly educated man, with new thoughts and new ideas, and his sermons were marked by great intellectual force and very earnest spirituality. In 1855, eighty-seven united with the church. He remained in Shelburne for fifteen years.

The next pastor, Rev. Alfred F. Marsh, was installed in October, 1870. His was a very successful but short pastorate of about five years. The custom of a morning and afternoon Sunday service was given up at this time.

In December of the same year, Rev. George L. Clark, another recent graduate from the seminary, became Shelburne's pastor. During his first week in Shelburne he was married, ordained and installed, and officiated at the wedding of N. Elizabeth Stone and Daniel Packer Bardwell. The following summer the parsonage was built, and for seven happy years he occupied it. He, too, was beloved by his people and he never outlived his love for his first parish. His was a life of prayer and a service of love. The Christian Endeavor of Shelburne was organized by Mr. Clark in June, 1882, and he was the first president. During Mr. Clark's stay in town, the meetings were held in the parsonage parlors for the half hour preceding the regular prayer meeting. Since that time they have been held at the vestry.

Following Mr. Clark, Rev. Benson M. Frink was the preacher from 1884-1889. He was a very able minister, gifted in prayer and very interested in young people. He was very sympathetic and most devoted to his people, especially in times of sorrow. Mr. Frink issued a second manual in 1887.

In 1890 Rev. Albert L. Bradstreet was installed. This was a pastorate of only eighteen months.

The next pastor was Rev. Austin Dodge, who came to Shelburne in 1892, and was pastor for just four years. He was instrumental in bringing about more harmonious relations than had previously existed. During his pastorate, in the year 1894, there was a severe drought. Mr. Dodge wrote a poem entitled "Drouth," which was printed, to describe the disaster.

In 1896 Joseph A. Goodrich came to us and was ordained September 9, 1896. He is thus described by one of the parishioners: "A man beloved by every man, woman and child in the whole town; a man above reproach, without an enemy, and who lived near to God and devoted himself conscientiously to the welfare of this parish." He issued a third church manual in 1905. He organized the Union of Franklin County Ministers which held monthly meetings. He was prominent in the Congregational Conference. During the twelve years of Mr. Goodrich's pastorate, our church was one of the most active in the county and secured attendance of practically all the families of the town. He was one of the first ministers to have pulpit exchanges.

His successor was Rev. A. McDonald Paterson, who began his work here June 15, 1908. He was a very eloquent speaker, and preached with such vigor and sincerity that he kept the congregation awake and interested. He and his family left many warm friends in Shelburne.

In December, 1909, Rev. Adam Murrman became the pastor. Seldom has Shelburne had a minister with so thorough a knowledge of the Bible. He was an earnest worker in the weekly prayer meeting group. The following incident has been told: "While Mr. Murrman was officiating at the funeral of Ai Kellogg, Walter Carpenter, a war veteran, kept thumping his cane noisily to show his disgust at the remarks of the minister. Mr. Murrman concluded his eulogy by saying: 'He was a good smoker!'"

Succeeding Mr. Murrman was Rev. Waldo S. Burgess, who was ordained in September, 1911. This was his first church and he was married here. Because of poor health he resigned after two-and-a-half years. Then for several months the church was without a regular pastor. However, Rev. Samuel Walker, from the Falls, supplied the pulpit for a time.

On Feb. 1, 1915, Rev. Owen E. Hardy, a middle-aged man, became Shelburne's pastor. He labored faithfully in his chosen work and in the five years he was here 55 members were added to the church. He was well liked by the young people — a good all-round pastor. Prayer meetings in the homes were well attended.

Again the church was without a pastor. Rev. Ellery Clapp of Northampton and Rev. William Davenport of Colrain supplied most acceptably.

In September, 1920, Rev. George H. Coffin, Jr. became our pastor. He was a great lover of nature. While he was here "Old Home and Anniversary Week" was observed in August, 1921. His interests



and efforts did much to make it a great success. This commemorated the 150th anniversary of the founding of the church.

Our next pastor was Rev. Herbert Laskey, who served the church in 1922 and 1923. It was his first parish and a stepping-stone to a bigger one. He was an energetic speaker.

His successor was Rev. Charles G. White, 1923-1927. His neighborhood prayer meetings and afternoon forum hours in the homes were always interesting and helpful.

Next came Rev. Charles E. Martin, 1927-1929. He was very industrious and published the *Shelburne Church Visitor*, a monthly newspaper containing news of the church and community. Both Mr. and Mrs. Martin were fond of walking and by this means made many neighborly calls. Both he and Rev. White worked unsparingly for the community.

From 1929 to 1936 Rev. Frank Hemenway was pastor. He was an older man, did much good spiritually and was very helpful in the town. He was gifted in always having a story to tell. Mrs. Hemenway, in her quiet way, was much liked by all. Again in 1930 there was held an "Old Home Week" for three days.

Following Mr. Hemenway was Rev. Frederick J. Duplissey, who served as pastor from 1936-1942. He was granted a leave of absence until 1943 to serve as chaplain in the service of his country during World War II.

Again for a few months the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Glover Johnson of Mt. Hermon.

The church, not wishing to be without a settled minister any longer, finally called Rev. Walter Clark, Jr. in 1944. He completed his pastorate in June, 1947, to enter the teaching field.

After depending on very well-liked and able supplies from Mt. Hermon for a year, the church finally called Rev. Arthur Cook to take over the Shelburne pastorate in June, 1948. He was dismissed in June, 1949.

After depending on substitutes from Mt. Hermon, the members of the church called Rev. John Mowrey. He began his duties January 1, 1950.

There was also a Baptist church located in Shelburne Center which stood in the south part of town, near the residence now occupied by Charles Kelley. When first organized in 1792, it was called the Deerfield and Shelburne Baptist Church. It was a Union church, consisting of members belonging to the two towns, and they held their meetings alternately in Deerfield and Shelburne.

The church met in 1832 and voted to divide the church into two bodies according to the residence of the members in the two towns; one was called the Deerfield Baptist Church and the other the Shelburne Baptist Church. Elder David Long was ordained as pastor of this church in 1792 and continued to serve until his death in 1831. He lived at the place now

occupied by Charles York. "Tradition tells us that he prepared his sermons for Sunday during the week, while tending a still which he owned, and with which he eked out the slender salary which the parish paid him." This was before Prohibition days. After his death preaching was supplied by Rev. Anthony Case, 1832, Rev. B. F. Remington, 1833-34, and Elder Dalrymple and others.

Among the old records it was interesting to note that in the year 1833 it was voted at the church meeting to raise \$100 for the support of preaching for the ensuing year. People of those days were baptized in a nearby pond underneath an elm tree. This Baptist Church was dissolved by vote in 1839. The members joined either the Congregational Church or else went to the Falls to worship. The church was sold about 1845.

A Unitarian Society was organized in Shelburne in April, 1828 and a church was organized in 1841 with seventeen members. They never built a church or had a settled pastor, but held their meetings in their respective homes. One known place was in the upstairs room of the Archie Long place, now occupied by Robert Crafts.

## SHELburnE FALLS CHURCHES

### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH



Alphabetically and also chronologically the Baptist Church was the first to be established in Shelburne Falls Village, then boasting only a few houses. At first called the Second Baptist Church of Shelburne, it became the First Baptist Church of Shelburne Falls after the Baptist Church in South Shelburne was discontinued.

At the request of 20 brothers and sisters who had met previously, a council of pastors and delegates from neighboring Baptist churches was called November 6, 1833, at the home of Apollos Bardwell on Main Street, in the house now owned and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Marvin Shippee. It was the unanimous sense of the meeting that the church should be established as there was no organization to care for the religious interests of the community. Letters of dismission and recommendation were read and members voted in from Baptist churches in Shelburne, Buckland, West Boylston, Heath, Royalston, Winchendon, Leverett, Montague and Winchester, and two candidates were received for baptism. At an adjourned meeting the



next day, in the dining room of the "Mansion House," articles of faith and the covenant were adopted.

These articles of faith were in force until July 25, 1840, when it was voted to accept the Bible as articles of faith. Some believing that there should be a definite and systematic statement of what the Church believes the Bible teaches, a committee was appointed which drew up the present covenant and articles of faith. There was strong opposition to their adoption but this was overcome by the vote that the articles of faith should be considered simply as declaratory of the general belief of the Church and not as changing the present Bible platform as regards membership and grounds of discipline. The members set before themselves a high standard of obligation and conduct.

Of the constituent members, John Alden was principal of the newly established Franklin Academy, and Mrs. Sarah Crouch was one of its teachers. Apollos Bardwell was a tanner and prominent citizen, and his wife, Lucinda, was esteemed a "mother in Israel." Members from Shelburne and adjacent towns regularly gathered in this home, between the morning and afternoon church services, to visit and eat their lunch, with tea and perhaps other additions provided by "Aunt Cinda." She was a ready talker and, when mild-tempered Apollos would hear her going on in another room, he would call out "I catch the tune all right, Cindy, but I don't get the words." To Silas and Nathaniel Lamson, who manufactured the bent scythe snaths, invented by their father, Silas, Sr., and to Cyrus Alden and Ebenezer Lamson, who later came to the town and were associated in the business and active in the church, much of the future success and prosperity of the church were due. Benjamin Maxwell, later a deacon and pillar in the church, was steward of the Academy and had charge of the boarding house, called the "Mansion House," later owned and occupied by Mr. Henry Legate and family, and still later by Walter Phillips, and now about to be torn down to make room for the new Elementary School building. He also had charge of the large farm where the students practiced agriculture. Samuel Morse and sons were manufacturers of scythe snaths. Thirteen members were added to the church by baptism and letter the first year, making a total of 35.

About this time new life began stirring in the dormant hamlet. Stagecoaches were running regularly through the town between Boston and Albany; there was talk of a tunnel through Hoosac Mountain, and a canal along the same route. A company had been formed to make larger use of the water power, and new industries had been started. Best of all there was evidence of new intellectual and religious life, for which the new Franklin Academy — non-sectarian by provision of its charter, but practically in origin and management a Baptist institution — was largely responsible. A three-story, brick building for the use of the school was being erected in the edge of the wooded region at the north of the village, and a long, two-story wing was being added to the "Mansion

House" to accommodate the students coming in from many states, from England, Cuba and other foreign countries. A farmer, who came to town on purpose to see this three-story building, went up to view it before breakfast and on his return said to Jarvis Bardwell, then keeper of the tavern, "Why, Jar, it fairly made me dizzy to look at it." The new Academy and the new industries were bringing many Baptists into town and the men establishing the industries were Baptists, so it was felt that a Baptist Church was called for in the community. The church was fortunate in securing as its first pastor the Rev. John Alden, a descendant of John Alden of "ancient renown," a graduate of Amherst College and Newton Theological Seminary, a young man of unusual force and ability. Being also principal of Franklin Academy, he did the work of two men and did it well.

In 1835 a deed was given to the land on which the present church stands, and a stately brick edifice was erected, of about the same proportions and general arrangement of the present church, only smaller, and with a similar tower. The vestry was entered by stairways descending from the vestibule and its floor was a little below street level. The vestibule was on a level with the auditorium, and was reached by wooden steps and a platform extending along the eastern end of the building, with balustrade and a handrail. Stairways at the north and south ends of the vestibule led to the singers' loft above. There was no organ or baptistry in the church. In the early period a large choir was trained and led by Thomas Marshall, a singing master of some renown, and there was instrumental accompaniment of violin, bass viol and clarinet. Baptisms were held in the river, a few rods north of the church, near the old ford. The exact date of the completion of the church and its dedication is not known but there are records of meetings in the church in the summer of 1836. The *Banner*, published by Mirick in July, 1852, gave the cost of this first building as \$3,000. As congregations increased, galleries were built along the north and south sides of the church.

The membership was 100 when Pastor John Alden resigned in 1840, being succeeded by Rev. William Heath whose salary was specified as \$450 a year, the first mention of remuneration for the pastor.

A year and a half before Mr. Heath's resignation in 1844, some members became persuaded that the Lord's return was imminent and it was their duty "to come out and be separate" from churches that didn't share this belief. Eight renounced their membership in this church and some who remained were a source of discord and weakness. Some members, however, invited a Universalist minister, Rev. William Wilcox, to come to town and preach on this subject. He evidently had made a study of it, for in a powerful sermon, delivered before a large audience crowded into the Baptist Church, he thoroughly demolished the arguments of the dissenters. More of this appears on another page.



Rev. Cyrus Smith, the next pastor, preached only one Sunday and resigned because of ill health, dying soon thereafter. Rev. E. H. Gray served as pastor from June, 1844 until February, 1847, with other matters troubling the church as well as the Adventists. Rev. Wheelock H. Parmly came in November, 1847 and left in May, 1850. An earnest preacher, model pastor, and tireless worker in all Christian efforts, the church was greatly built up during his ministry. At the time of his death he was pastor of the First Baptist in Jersey City, N. J., which later built the Parmly Memorial Church to preserve his name.

Rev. E. H. Gray resumed the pastorate in July, 1850 and remained until May, 1863, when he became pastor of the East Street Baptist Church in Washington, D. C. During his six years there he was Chaplain of the Senate a portion of the time. In 1869 he again assumed the pastorate of this church, remaining until 1872 when he returned to Washington to organize a new church. Later he went to California where he was the State Missionary, and then the first President of the Baptist Theological Seminary in Berkeley. Dr. Gray had extraordinary powers as a preacher, appealing alike to the heart, the intellect and the imagination, and large congregations attended his ministry.

In 1852, during Dr. Gray's second pastorate, the present edifice was erected, at a cost of \$9,000. Having the largest auditorium in town it has been used for some Academy commencements and other large gatherings. The long winding stairs to the auditorium are admired but, by some, not enjoyed. During Dr. Gray's last pastorate the church was repaired and beautified, at a cost of \$6,000. The organ was moved from the back gallery to the front of the church and a choir loft built.

Rev. A. J. Sage was pastor of the church from 1863 to May, 1867, and Rev. J. A. Goodhue from 1867 to 1869. In 1867 a town clock was placed in the tower of the church for the convenience of all. Of the total cost, \$751.07, members of the Baptist Society paid \$623. For a long time the janitors of the church cared for the clock without extra compensation but of late years the town has appropriated \$50 for its care, and still later \$100. In 1868 the church granted to the Selectmen of the town the privilege of locating the Soldiers' Monument on the north part of the church lawn, where it stood until 1884.

During Mr. Sage's pastorate there was a large increase in membership. He was a young man of marked scholarly tastes, vigorous intellect and Christ-like spirit. Going from here to the First Baptist Church in Hartford, he had a long and successful pastorate. Following Dr. Gray's third pastorate came Rev. P. S. Evans, 1873 to 1878. He was succeeded by Rev. H. M. Jones who remained until 1883. The son of missionaries, he had a genuine missionary spirit.

In the 1880's the Fairbanks Library was established in the church through a legacy from Mrs. Joanna Fairbanks. Mrs. F. E. Fairbanks was for many years

the librarian and 1200 volumes, comprising standard works of fiction, general literature, reference books and juveniles, were made available and greatly appreciated by members of the Sunday School and congregation until Arms Academy became free and offered greater facilities.

Rev. A. M. Crane served the church from 1883 to 1889. Early in his pastorate the present parsonage was purchased and fitted up at an expense of about \$4,000. Previously the Baptist parsonage had been the present home of Mr. Carleton Davenport. Rev. E. X. Holloway was pastor from 1889 to 1890. After one very fruitful year he accepted a call to a church in New York City. He was a rapid, fluent speaker, and it is reported that when a minister, asked to open the Town Meeting with prayer, seemed hesitating and uncertain, Mr. James Leach whispered to the next man, "They ought to have called on the Baptist minister — his mouth's just full of words." Rev. A. C. Peck was pastor from 1891 to 1896; Rev. Neil Andrews, Jr., from 1896 to 1899; Rev. Jesse A. Hungate, 1899 to 1903. During this last pastorate over \$1500 was expended in putting up a steel ceiling in the auditorium and in sheathing up the large back gallery.

Rev. Rolla E. Hunt became pastor in 1903. Townspeople as well as the church folks regretted having Mr. Hunt and his family leave town when he went to the Baptist Church in Summit, N. J., in 1915. During his pastorate the church observed its 75th anniversary in 1908, with appropriate services. A comprehensive, discriminating history of the church was prepared and read by Rev. Daniel W. Wilcox, on which all subsequent histories have been based. Rev. J. Cromwell Hughes, whose acceptable ministry was cut short by death in 1917, came in November, 1915. Rev. W. J. Morgan was the pastor from 1917 to 1925. An excellent preacher, he was in demand as a speaker by various organizations. From 1925 to 1930 Rev. F. C. A. Jones was the pastor, during which time the tower was strengthened, the vestry and auditorium redecorated and a new carpet and pews installed in the auditorium, at a cost of \$9,860.

Rev. R. Emerson Snethen came as pastor in 1930 and left in 1935. From October 29 to November 12, 1935 there were special services in a Centennial Celebration of the founding of the church. Former pastors, representatives of the Massachusetts Baptist Convention and ministers from nearby churches were special speakers. The outstanding attraction was an historical pageant in five episodes, written by Mr. Snethen and directed by Mr. Stanley Cummings. It was a vivid portraying of the outstanding phases of the church's history and made a lasting impression on all who saw it.

The next two pastors were Southerners. Rev. Clarence H. Patrick served from 1935 to 1937. Young, unmarried, alert and genial, he kept a fine group of young people interested in the church. He returned to his Southland to resume his studies and to teach.

For the next two years the church was served by Rev. W. H. Porter. His quiet sympathy and his disciplined mind soon brought him invitations to take over other and larger parishes.

Mr. Porter was followed in 1939 by the beloved Rev. Thomas J. Cate, whose ministry will long be remembered by the entire community. Because of the war and other circumstances he was, for long intervals, the only pastor on the Shelburne side of the Falls Village. Many tasks fell to him, and his sympathy and counsel were unfailing.

This brings to a close, perhaps permanently, the story of this church as an entirely separate organization. In 1951 Mr. Cate stated that he wished to retire from active pastoral work, and the church saw no way to meet the financial needs of a full-fledged, modern church organization, under post-war conditions.

There had been some discussion of possible cooperation between the Congregational and Episcopal Churches and a unique plan was proposed whereby the three churches might combine their efforts without losing their denominational identities. There were months of study, discussion and genuine soul-searching, and finally each of the three churches voted to adopt the plan.

In 1952 the preliminary organization of Trinity Fellowship was set up, and its story is another part of this chapter.

At least one member of the church, a native son, Dr. Orrin P. Gifford, won distinction as a preacher and lecturer throughout the East, where he held pastorates in Boston, Buffalo, Chicago, and on the Pacific coast. Everywhere he was a successful pastor and master of picturesque speech.

Well known locally was another member, "Uncle" Jarvis B. Bardwell. Holder of many responsible positions in the town and church and county, he was a benefactor to many and most generous toward his church. When making any special pledge, Ebenezer Lamson, a man of wealth, would always say, "I'll give so much if Brother Bardwell will give the same," and Brother Bardwell always did, out of his moderate resources.

#### "MILLERISM"

In 1838 on the Shelburne side of the river in Shelburne Falls, there was one church, one school and no lawyer. The church was "close communion" Baptist. In the first months of 1843 a man named Preble, a former Baptist minister, gave a series of lectures on "Millerism" — to the effect that all who did not heed this warning, repent, and be clothed in white robes ready to be taken up on high on April 23, 1843, would be consumed in the roaring flames of a universal conflagration.

It seems that eight of the most prominent members of the Baptists became converted to "Millerism" and held meetings every Sunday in the old schoolhouse.

These came very near to breaking up the Baptists, but through the influence of S. D. Bardwell and others, Rev. William Wilcox, a Universalist minister was sent for — he gave but one sermon in the Baptist Church, and the church was full to capacity. His text was Proverbs 18:17, "He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbor cometh and searcheth him."

His remarks had an inspiring effect upon the few remaining Baptists — for he was a "master tonguey man." They believed what he said, and fortified with his proofs, the Baptists were saved and prospered both numerically and spiritually.

Needless to say, April 23, 1843 passed off just like any other day, and Shelburne Falls once more resumed its peace of mind.

#### TOWN CLOCK

A true copy and Statement about the Town Clock put into the tower of the Baptist Church in this village in 1867 by the inhabitants of this village on both sides of the river, by the Committee Chairman named to purchase it and set it up in running order.

SHELburne FALLS                      JULY - 1867

Whereas it has been thought advisable by many of the Citizens of Shelburne Falls to have a Clock placed upon the tower of the Baptist Church edifice in this Village for the mutual convenience of all, We, the Subscribers, to this paper promise and agree to pay the amount set opposite our names with the understanding that when Six Hundred and Fifty Dollars have been subscribed to this fund, the Subscribers shall meet and appoint a committee whose duty it shall be to collect the several amounts subscribed and procure the immediate erection of a superior town clock.

When the Six Hundred and Fifty Dollars was pledged, such a meeting was held, and Hiram Richmond was chosen to collect the subscriptions and J. B. Bardwell was chosen to purchase and set up the clock and to get an associate to go with him to Boston for the purchase of the same, and we went to Boston and bought one of Howard's Best Clocks, and warranted ten years at a cost of Five Hundred Eighty-four Dollars. When put up it was found that the expense of it, lumber and work cost considerable more than was subscribed and quite a number of persons subscribed more and some added to their first subscription, but not enough in full, and the Committee paid it themselves.

The whole cost was \$751.07 as it stands today.  
Persons in the Baptist Society paid in \$623.00

---

128.07

J. B. Bardwell

All the papers and subscription papers can be seen by calling on me. J. B. B.



No plans having been made for the care of the clock, the Sexton of the church at the time contributed his services without pay for eighteen years. Later fifty dollars a year was raised by subscriptions, this service later being assumed by the town of Shelburne.

## CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH



In the autumn of the year 1849 a number of people, residing in the village of Shelburne, united by subscription to raise money and procure Congregational preaching. Their efforts were rewarded and Mr. George Bronson was preacher for a term of six months.

On Dec. 20, 1849 a religious society was formed under the name of the Congregational Society of Shelburne Falls, which was constituted a legal corporation under the 20th chapter of the revised statutes of the Commonwealth.

The following officers were chosen — Zebulon W. Field, J. P. — presiding officer; Henry Chase, Clerk; Asa Severance, Carver Hotchkiss, Benjamin Andrews — Prudential Committee; Asaph Fairbanks, Otis Ford, Alexis Coleman — Assessors; Erasmus Goodnow — Treasurer and Collector.

In February 1850 a number of professing Christians interested in the formation of a Congregational Church met and adopted a confession of faith consisting of seven articles and a covenant.

March 6, 1850 the Ecclesiastical Council convened at the Baptist meetinghouse with Rev. Theophilus Packard as moderator, and Mr. A. B. Smith as scribe. The names of 45 individuals — 22 men and 23 women — were recommended and received into membership.

Plans for building a meetinghouse were formulated at that time. While the Church Congregational was worshipping in the old Merrill Hall through the summer and winter of 1850, work on the new church building progressed until it was ready for dedication Feb. 19, 1851. This took place on the same day that their pastor, Mr. George Bronson, was ordained.

May 6, 1855 Sabbath School was organized with Mr. George Mirick as superintendent. It may be remembered that Mr. Mirick was an ardent abolitionist and a member of the Free Soil Party at that time. He came to Shelburne Falls in 1852 and opened a small job printing office. He was town clerk for many years and instrumental in starting the *Deerfield Echo*.

The church grew and flourished during the next fifty years with a steady increase in membership and the formation of its societies. The Ladies Aid, Missionary Society and Choral group contributed a great deal toward the growth of the church. The choir during these years was led by Mr. L. M. Packard, the owner of the village dry goods store. He was very active in Congregational and civic affairs and is well remembered for his remarkably pure tenor voice.

After the death of Mr. Packard, Mr. Frank Chandler assumed the directorship of the choir and carried on for many years. He was also a deacon of the church and later became Deacon Emeritus.

The young boys of the church as a part of the Boys' Brigade, an interdenominational group working together for spiritual training, had much the same ideals as the Boy Scouts of the present day.

At the end of this period there were nearly 200 members of the Congregational Church. In August 1924, a special meeting was held to reorganize and incorporate under the name of the Congregational Church of Shelburne Falls. They transferred all assets and liabilities of the old Corporation Congregational Society of Shelburne Falls and elected new officers and adopted a new constitution.

On May 10, 1928, a fire of undetermined origin burned the church building to the ground. At a meeting held in the Baptist Vestry it was voted to build a new church at a cost of \$50,000. With \$35,000 to raise, members of the parish subscribed \$40,000. During the building of the new church, services were held in the hall of the Mountain Lodge of Masons. Dedicating services for the new house of worship were held December 18-23, 1928, inclusively. A new organ was given in memory of Charles Prentiss Hall by his wife and children. The Sunday School and Assembly Hall were named in honor of Miss Cora Smith, who was for many years the superintendent of the primary department.

An Eightieth Anniversary Service was held March 6, 1930 with Dr. Claude McKay of Springfield as speaker. At that time a lovely painting, a gift of the artist, Mr. Robert S. Woodward, was unveiled. The church approached the one hundredth anniversary of its founding with 325 members.

After 101 years, on May 31, 1951 during the pastorate of Rev. Arthur Weil, the Congregational Church entered a new era of spiritual living. At this meeting the church members met to consider the possibility of yoking with the Baptist Church. A committee was chosen to study the situation and on July 18 of that year the vote was passed to take this forward step into the future. This was the beginning



of years to come of a united worship with each church maintaining its corporate identity.

Pastors serving this church have been: Rev. George Bronson 1849-1853; W. F. Loomis 1855-1863; P. S. Boyd 1865-1869; E. E. Lamb 1869-1875; C. P. Whitcomb 1876-1877; O. P. Emerson 1877-1879; W. D. MacFarlane 1880-1881; George Pelton 1881-1884; John Hoffman 1885-1889; W. H. Ashley 1889-1898; W. A. Bacon 1899-1901; John Hawley 1902-1914; Harrison Packard 1914-1918; Thomas Lutman 1919-1922; John Sargent 1922-1927; Joseph Purdue 1927-1933; Albert Katell 1933-1936; Harold Hannum 1936-1941; Vernon Bevan 1942-1947; Arthur Weil 1947-1951.

## EMMANUEL MEMORIAL EPISCOPAL CHURCH



The organization of the Episcopal Church in our town seems to have sprung from the interest of Rev. P. V. Finch of Greenfield. He conducted services in the Methodist Church for some weeks, and in 1881 brought Shelburne Falls to the attention of the Church Missionary, Rev. John S. Beers, who arranged a meeting in Arms Academy Hall on December 18th. Mr. Beers also officiated at a service on February 19th, and the following day a meeting was called, at the home of Mr. Andrew W. Wait, to see what the people would do toward supporting a church. The Church Missionary Society offered to provide \$400 if the people would raise \$600. This amount was quickly subscribed.

Unique, in connection with the Episcopal Church, is its building and the acquisition thereof. In August, 1882, to this small, courageous group came Mr. Thomas J. Montgomery, an Englishman, proposing to build a memorial church and present it to the society. It was a compliment to the town that Mr. Montgomery, a man of wealth and taste, should have chosen to make his home here because of the charming scenery. He bought for his wife's sister, resident here, the present Parsons house, and he built three others, the McQuade house, the Charles Burnap house and the E. S. Decker house, and brought three other sisters here, with their families.

He had purchased a lot on Severance Street when he made his proposition, and plans for the church were maturing. The first service was held in the church on Easter, April 18, 1884, and the church was consecrated on May 23rd, exactly a year from the laying of the cornerstone. The building, of Gothic design, was erected by Bartlett Brothers of Whately, built of native granite, with brick and Longmeadow brown-stone trimmings. The interior follows the pattern of English churches with a seating capacity of five hundred, and seventy-five seats in the chapel attached. All is in fine proportion, with harmonious colors and exquisite workmanship throughout.

The cost was about \$30,000. The windows are all of stained glass. At the west end of the church are the memorial windows, to the father and mother and a sister of Mrs. Montgomery. For twenty years, from the first service in the church until her death, Mrs. John Hoyt was the faithful and efficient organist and choir director.

Through the spring of 1882 services had been held weekly, with different clergymen officiating, until June 1st, when Rev. C. W. Duffield was appointed by the Board of Missions, at the request of the people, to take charge of the work. Mr. Duffield was an earnest, scholarly man, and, as services were held at five in the afternoon, members of other churches also enjoyed the services and profited from his sermons. Mr. Duffield left in 1887, and thereafter the following served as rectors:

Rev. L. L. Ward, 1888

Rev. Arthur Phelps, 1889-1891

Rev. George Fisher, 1892-1898

All who were young people in town, in all the churches, remember the Fisher family and the better type of social gatherings they introduced. During this pastorate, economic conditions caused an exodus from town and eighty-seven were lost from the church roll. The lack of a parsonage was also a great disadvantage. Mr. Montgomery had become involved in financial difficulties and had been unable to complete his plans for the church, which included the building of a parsonage. Later rectors were:

Rev. J. Hugo Klaren, 1899

Rev. W. H. Robinson, 1905

Rev. W. J. Erhard, May to August 1906

Rev. F. C. Wendell, 1909-1911

Rev. George Burgess, 1914

Rev. Frederick Leeds, 1915

Rev. H. W. Elliot, 1920

Rev. George Stockwell, 1922-1930

With the appointment of Mr. Stockwell, a new plan was inaugurated which is still in force. He was declared Vicar of Franklin County and served in other towns as well as here. Subsequent vicars were:

Rev. William H. Cole, 1931-38

Rev. Francis A. Sanborn, 1939-40

Rev. Charles E. Whiston, 1941-45



In 1945 Rev. Philip Humason Steinmetz became the vicar, with Rev. Albert Henry Baller as associate. Mr. Steinmetz was also pastor of the Congregational Church in Ashfield where he resided. In 1946 he relinquished his charge in Shelburne Falls and took over the Episcopal Church in Ashfield as well as the Congregational Church.

Mr. Baller is minister in charge of Emmanuel Church and also pastor of the Union Evangelical Church in Heath where his family lives. The plan of "cooperative pastors" seems to work satisfactorily to all concerned. The Women's Service League of Emmanuel Church is of strategic help in all ways. The present membership of the church is 75, with a constituency of 90.

From May 23rd to August 12th, 1934, special services were held in recognition of the fifty years of the church since its consecration on May 23rd, 1884. Former rectors, also Dr. Howard Chandler Robbins, and others participated, and holy communion was celebrated in memory of Edwin Augustus Johnson, Mary Wheelock Johnson and Susan Johnson Clark, father, mother and sister of Mrs. Montgomery.

### TRINITY FELLOWSHIP

On July 18, 1951, with Rev. Arthur Weil of the Congregational Church as moderator, the Baptist and Congregational Churches approved yoking action which had been under consideration since the previous May 31.

Resolutions voted at this time were — to seek a common minister and, if practical, an assistant, through a joint pastoral committee, with due consideration for the Episcopal as well as the Baptist and Congregational Churches; all three congregations to worship together in one place at one time each Lord's Day; the deacons and ushers of all three churches to assist in the services to be held on an alternate basis but not on alternate Sundays.

Under the yoking plan, aside from the common ministry and united worship, the churches will continue their own corporations, officers, annual business meetings and names, maintain their own parish membership lists, and their own administration of the rite of Baptism. There will be a joint treasury for operating income and expenses, but the churches will support the benevolences and missions of their own denominations and retain their own endowment funds.

Following this, a committee was formed to manage the myriad of details concerning this proposed church. The first Planning Committee was: Mr. John O. Woodsome, Miss Gertrude Newell, Mr. Walter Gerry, Mr. Winthrop Warriner, Mrs. Jesse Dunnell, Mr. Philip Miller, Mrs. James Warner, Mr. Robert Wishart, and Mrs. George Patch. It was decided that the Baptist parsonage would be used as a home for the new minister. Rev. Thomas Cate, recently retired pastor of the Baptist Church consented to stay and serve until a new minister could be obtained. The pulpit committees of the three churches

joined in this search for a suitable pastor.

On Sept. 9, 1951 the first combined service was held in the Baptist Church. On Nov. 20, 1951, the Episcopal Church voted to endorse and share in this program of a united ministry. At that same time, after a report from the Joint Pulpit Committee, the three churches voted in agreement and Rev. Thomas E. Pardue of Cotuit, Mass. became the first minister of this combined effort and began his pastorate in January 1952.

On April 3, 1952, "Trinity Fellowship" was overwhelmingly accepted as the name of this church. In May at a meeting of the members of Trinity Fellowship, recommendations presented by the Planning Committee were discussed and accepted.

On Jan. 4, 1953, as a result of study by the individual churches, denominational leaders, the Planning Committee and the minister, a modified form of worship was instituted.

On May 20, 1953 Articles of Agreement drawn by the Planning Committee were accepted by the members. These articles concerned the purpose and policies of Trinity Fellowship. It recommended the formation of the Joint Committee, to be made up of three members from each church to have the management of all business affairs. This first Joint Committee was: Mr. Phillip Hallowell, Mrs. George Turton, Mrs. Gordon Shippee, Miss Betty A. Johnson, Mr. Arthur Eldridge, Mr. E. Archie Ainsworth, Mr. Winthrop Warriner, Mr. C. Stanley Brewer, Mr. Edwin Moseley. Ex-officio: Mr. Deane Jones, Treasurer; Mrs. Jesse Dunnell, Financial Secretary; Miss Hazel Streeter, Clerk; Mr. Thomas E. Pardue, Minister.

At this time the three church buildings were in use for worship as follows: The Baptist Church in the autumn months, the Congregational Church in the winter and the Episcopal Church in the summer. All the women of the three churches formed a major group to be called Trinity Women with Mrs. Deane Jones as the first president. The choirs had joined in their musical efforts. The young people became one group called Trinity Youth, and were very active.

In September 1951 the Baptist and Congregational children joined in a graded program of Church School. The following September the children of the three churches began to operate as one with an enrollment of 151 pupils divided into three departments and 17 classes. The nursery, kindergarten and grades one through three, met in Cora Smith Hall with Mrs. Margaret Loomis as principal. Grades four through the adult classes met in the Baptist vestry for worship and assembly under the leadership of Miss Ardelle Chase.

The year 1955 brought the incorporation of Trinity Fellowship with a corporate seal, to be circular on the interior bearing the words and figures, "Trinity Fellowship, in Shelburne Falls, Mass., Incorporated 1956," and to contain a triangle with the words, "Baptist, Congregational and Episcopal" on the sides of the triangle.



In the spring of 1956 Trinity men volunteered their time and labor for extensive refurbishing of the parsonage. The second pastor of Trinity Fellowship, Rev. Louis E. Kirlin, assumed his duties on July 1, 1956.

By this time some phases of the original plan of joint operation had proven to be unsatisfactory or definitely impractical.

One of these was the method originally devised for handling income and paying bills for operating expenses and this was readily simplified in the light of experience.

Not so simple to arrange was the use of the three buildings. Shifting the services from one to another at various intervals suited no one. The century-old Baptist structure was a masterpiece of church architecture in its day but was outmoded and in need of repair. The Emmanuel Memorial Episcopal Church, not new but far different from the Baptist and one of the most beautiful sanctuaries in the State, was deteriorating rapidly; its heating equipment was useless and it had no facilities for community or social activities. The Congregational Church, with its adjoining Cora Smith Hall, was a good, attractive modern building, but small.

The plan finally agreed upon was to recondition the Emmanuel Memorial and use it as a place of worship throughout the year. The Episcopal Diocese of Western Massachusetts transferred the ownership of the property to Trinity Fellowship for a nominal sum; new heating equipment, new lighting and other facilities were installed, and an experienced firm of church decorators was engaged to renovate the entire structure. A rededication service was held on May 25, 1958.

In the Congregational building removable partitions were installed along the outer walls of the Cora Smith Hall and the sanctuary, to make sixteen classrooms for the Church School; and the center of the sanctuary, with its organ and pews, became the home of the "Junior Church" where children up through the age of fourteen hold their worship service each Sunday just before the school session. Cora Smith Hall was continued as the social center.

The cost of all this was slightly over thirty thousand dollars, plus an untold amount of volunteer labor by members. Of the money, approximately three fourths was already paid or pledged, and it seemed wise to borrow the rest and complete the work at once. The question of the future of the Baptist building is unsettled as this book goes to press.

It may not be out of place to record at this time that the plan of "yoking" used by Trinity Fellowship is unique in several respects and is being closely watched by religious leaders the country over. The most important of these unique features seems to be the method by which each of the component churches retains its own identity and its relations with its own denominational organization. It will be interesting to see what a subsequent history of this town will report on this development in religious co-operation.

## THE WILLIAM BUTLER MEMORIAL METHODIST CHURCH



While the William Butler Memorial Church is in Buckland, it has always had devoted members living on the Shelburne side of the river.

Following the great revival in 1850, under the leadership of Mrs. Margaret Vancot, a goodly number of Shelburne citizens joined the Methodist Church. Later some of them became leaders in other churches in town. Mr. C. L. Knowlton and Mr. C. D. Spencer, Shelburne merchants, were on the building committee of the present attractive church, with its beautiful memorial windows. It was dedicated in 1908, free of debt, largely because of the faith and labors of its pastor, Rev. Thomas C. Martin.

In 1942 the 100th anniversary was observed, with all the churches in town participating. The present pastor is Rev. Wayne Moody, the high standards of the past are being upheld, and the program enlarged.

The Methodist Church has the distinction of being the only one in town to be named for a pastor who later became a missionary, first to India and then to Mexico. His son, John W. Butler, born in the Methodist parsonage here, carried on his father's mission in Mexico. The daughter, Miss Clementine Butler, organized the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the Methodist Church and was a leader in interdenominational missionary efforts, especially to provide Christian literature for women and children in mission lands. She was present in 1931 at the dedication of a stately church in Delhi, India, named in honor of her father, and gave an impressive address which was translated into Urdu. She is still active in the cause of foreign missions.

## SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS

In April 1944, Mr. William Cornell, a Seventh Day Adventist from Clinton, Mass. was impressed to come to Shelburne Falls and make an effort to interest the people of this community in the teachings of the Seventh Day Adventist Church.



For a number of weeks only a small group met together, one of whom was Mrs. Eva Dickinson of Colrain Road, who had joined the Springfield Church the previous year, by profession of faith. Mr. Cornell, acting as leader, conducted a series of illustrated Bible studies and Health lectures.

On learning that Elder James E. Shultz, a retired missionary and pastor of the Seventh Day Adventist Church, was living with his family in Charlemont, a member of the group visited his home and invited the family to attend Sabbath services. Another Adventist family, that of Karl Cady, who was working in Greenfield, was also invited to attend.

The attendance had now grown so that on August 5, 1944 a branch Sabbath School was organized with a membership of twenty. The first baptized members were Mr. and Mrs. Harold Walker of South Street.

About this time Mr. Cornell came to Greenfield and opened a convalescent home on Highland Avenue. On Dec. 20, 1944 the group met at the Cornell home for the purpose of forming a company, and nearly a year later on Sabbath, Dec. 8, 1945 the Seventh Day Adventist Church of Shelburne Falls was organized with a membership of 25. This was the sixty-first Seventh Day Adventist Church in the Southern New England Conference.

Church officers elected were: Local Elder — William D. Cornell; Deacons — Charles Linscott and Karl Hurd; Deaconesses — Mrs. Edith Cornell and Mrs. Eva Dickinson; Secretary and Clerk — Florence Walker; Treasurer — Harold Walker; Sabbath School Officers — Superintendent, Lawrence Sawyer; Secretary, Grace Linscott; Primary Dept. Leader, Eva Dickinson; Dorcas Leader, Nettie Laurange; Missionary Volunteer Leader, Caroline Carter.

At this meeting \$892.56 was pledged to start a church building fund. Three months after organization the church held its first communion service, at which Elder Beaman Senecal of Springfield, and Elder Shultz officiated. The membership had now grown from three to 34.

When the church was first organized it was a member of the Springfield district and the first pastor was Beaman Senecal. He was succeeded by Pastor Howard E. Greene, and Colporteur evangelists Oliver Libby and Theodore Miller.

Later on, this church was transferred from the Springfield district to the Athol district, with Frank Harvey as pastor. In 1954 Elder Harvey was replaced by Harold E. Knox, who is the present pastor.

The first meetings were held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Harold Walker, but as the membership grew it was necessary to find a larger place, so meetings were held at the Baptist Church. Meetings are now held in the Community Room every Saturday, with Sabbath School at 9:30 and Church services at 11:00.

## ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC CHURCH



During the year 1858 there were between one hundred and two hundred Catholics that had settled in Shelburne Falls. As no church was built at that time, the services took place in the home of some parishioner, most often in the house of John Meehan on School Street on the Buckland side of the river. Around the year 1860 Reverend B. V. Moyce was appointed to care for the spiritual needs of all Catholics living in and around Shelburne Falls.

A Sunday School for the instruction of the children of the parish was established. In the absence of the pastor, the Sunday School was presided over by John Meehan. He was assisted by Catholic laymen, including William O'Brien, Joseph Kramer, Thomas H. Short and John Kriser. Mr. Kriser and Mr. Kramer were among the early German Catholic immigrants to this community.

Greenfield was set aside as a parish in 1866 and the Reverend H. L. Robinson became the first pastor of what is now called the Holy Trinity Parish. The Catholics of Shelburne Falls were placed under his jurisdiction.

In 1883 the French-speaking people of Colrain petitioned the Bishop of Springfield for a resident priest and the Reverend John F. Lee was sent to administer to them. He took up his residence in Shelburne Falls and, during his pastorate, a small frame church was built in Griswoldville, a part of Colrain. In 1884 the Greenfield parish was divided and St. Joseph's in Shelburne Falls was set off as a distinct parish, with Father Lee as its first pastor. The Holy Sacrifice of the Mass was offered every Sunday for a considerable period of time in the Odd Fellows Hall, Buckland.

In 1885 Father Lee was succeeded by the Rev. J. A. LeGris. Father LeGris was succeeded in 1887 by the Rev. C. H. Jeannotte. After Easter of 1888 the parishioners rented Whitney Hall for Sunday Mass. About this time the parish showed a marked growth and Father Jeannotte decided that the time had come when the parish should have its own church. Through the generosity of the parishioners, funds totaling \$2,500 were raised to make the undertaking possible. A lot was purchased on Monroe Avenue and work on the present building was started. Mr. George Merrill, a prominent contractor at the time, built the stone foundation from which the wooden structure was to rise. Work progressed favorably and on Dec. 2, 1888, Mass was offered for the first time in the present church.

In 1890 Father Jeannotte was transferred to Fitch-



burg and Rev. Joseph D. Allard was named as his successor. While Father Allard was in charge, he began the work of caring for the spiritual needs of the Catholics living in the township of Rowe. At that time Masses were said on alternate Sundays at Shelburne Falls and Conway and every Sunday in Griswoldville. The Rev. Wilfred Balthasard came as parish priest in February 1893 and remained until the month of April 1899. He was succeeded by Rev. James T. Galvin.

The work of the parish has been carried on through the intervening years by the Rev. M. A. Desrochers (Jan. 1900 - Jan. 1904), the Rev. A. G. Brousseau (Feb. 1904 - Oct. 1904), the Rev. L. Geoffroy (Oct. 1904 - Oct. 1905), the Rev. Edward L. Judge (Oct. 1905 - April 1913), the Rev. Denis P. Sullivan (April 1913 - Nov. 1919), the Rev. John C. McMahon (Administrator from Nov. 1919 - March 1920), the Rev. John Keating (March 1920 - Oct. 1926), the Rev. John Foran (Oct. 1926 - July 1933), the Rev. Charles L. Foley (July 1930 - July 1933), the Rev. John F. Reilly (July 1933 - July 1936), the Rev. Michael E. Lahey (July 1936 - July 1944), the Rev. Francis A. Powers (July 1944 - Feb. 1948), the Rev. John J. Foley (Feb. 1948 - Nov. 1953), and the Rev. Francis E. Shannon (Nov. 1953 - ).

The following are the curates that have been stationed at St. Joseph's from the time of Father Reilly: the Rev. Harry F. Tuttle (July 1933 - Oct. 1935), the Rev. Thomas B. Pierce (July 1934 - Sept. 1935 and July 1936 - Dec. 1936), the Rev. Joseph Johnson, now Rt. Rev. Msgr. — Officials of the Diocesan Matrimonial Court (July 4 - July 29, 1936), the Rev. Thomas B. Molloy (July 1936 - Dec. 1936), the Rev. W. Alton O'Toole (July 1937 - July 1944), the Rev. W. Stuart Shea (July 1938 - July 1943), the Rev. John Gearin (July 1943 - Feb. 1945), the Rev. George Friel (July 1944 - Dec. 1951), the Rev. Leonard Burke (Feb. 1945 - Sept. 1950), the Rev. James E. Cronin (Sept. 1950 - June 1954), the Rev. Anthony J. Jutt (Dec. 1950 - ), and the Rev. Gerald Sullivan (June 1954 - ).

The priests of Shelburne Falls now minister to the spiritual needs of the Catholic people residing in Colrain, Charlemont, Hawley, Heath, Rowe, Zoar and the outlying districts bordering on these townships as well as in Shelburne Falls. This territory comprises approximately 365 square miles. There is a chapel — St. Christopher's — in Charlemont in addition to the churches at Shelburne Falls and Griswoldville.

Under the present schedule two Masses are offered each Sunday in Shelburne Falls, 7 a. m. and 9 a. m.; two Masses at St. John's in Griswoldville, 8:30 a. m. and 10:30 a. m.; and at St. Christopher's in Charlemont, Mass is offered at 8:30 a. m. the year-round. During the summer months there is a second Mass at 10 a. m.

The following societies have been organized in the parish of St. Joseph's: Holy Name Society (117 members, meeting every second Sunday of the month),

Blessed Virgin Mary Sodality (120 members, meeting every second Wednesday of the month), St. Theresa's Girls' Club (22 members, meeting every first Wednesday of the month), Troop 86, Boy Scouts (26 members meeting Tuesday of each week), nine Altar Boys, and the Confraternity Adult Discussion Group and High School Group (six groups of ten each).

In the above account St. Joseph's Church is spoken of as of Shelburne Falls but those unfamiliar with the locations there should bear in mind that it is situated on the Buckland side of the river in the town of Buckland.

## JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

The local congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses was formed in August 1952. There were fourteen members in the congregation with Hiram G. McCrea as presiding minister, George H. Cleveland as assistant presiding minister, and Albert J. Miller as the third member of the congregation committee. This committee was authorized by the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society, Inc. of Brooklyn, N. Y. to form and organize and care for this congregation. The meetings were held upstairs at 24 Bridge Street three times a week. Thursday night was the Service Meeting, designed to improve ministerial activities, followed by the Theocratic Ministry School, which gives actual training for giving Bible sermons at the homes of the people, as well as in the pulpit. Friday night was the area Bible study where fundamental Bible doctrines are taught. Sunday afternoon was the Watchtower study for the purpose of strengthening faith in God's Word through a study of Bible prophecies now being fulfilled. Among Jehovah's Witnesses there is no clergy-laity class. All are ministers. That is why these meetings are arranged to aid all in their service as ministers.

The meeting place, known as the Kingdom Hall, was moved from 24 Bridge Street to 2 Bridge Street January 1, 1955 due to the 80% increase in membership, making it necessary to have a larger Hall. Everyone in the congregation had a part in renovating the new Hall, by volunteering his or her talent and work free of charge, to make it clean and attractive. The Kingdom Hall serves the purpose of a Bible educational center where Protestant, Catholic, and Jewish Bibles as well as Bibles in foreign languages and modern English may be obtained; also publications designed to answer questions on religion, world conditions and the Bible.

Mr. George H. Cleveland was appointed presiding minister Dec. 14, 1954, succeeding Mr. McCrea. Mr. Cleveland had served in various servant capacities in other congregations prior to coming here. He also spent more than a year at headquarters in Brooklyn, N. Y. Before the local congregation was formed, Mr. Cleveland was assigned to help in organizing a congregation in Brattleboro, Vt. He has given several lectures at circuit assemblies of Jehovah's Witnesses.



He has been active in ministerial work under the direction of the Watchtower Society for 20 years.

The congregation engaged in some special activities during the past year. In April, local Jehovah's Witnesses sponsored the showing of the motion picture film "The New World Society in Action" at the Kingdom Hall. In the same month a special public lecture on "Christendom or Christianity — Which One Is the Light of the World?" was given by Mr. Cleveland, followed by a distribution of the talk in booklet form. During the summer Mrs. John G. Miller of this congregation attended assemblies of Jehovah's Witnesses in London, Paris and Rome.

## THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH

The First Universalist Church was organized in the home of Mr. Dan Foster in Shelburne Falls, on February 26, 1853, with fourteen members. The Rev. John Howard Willis, of Vermont, was called to the pastorate, remaining with the society until 1865. The church organization was completed on December 1, 1864. Thirty members were received by baptism or the hand of fellowship. It was said that the labors of the pastor, Rev. G. H. Deere, were much appreciated by the community as well as by the church.

The conditions of membership were the acceptance of the essential principles of the Universalist Faith —

- (1) The Universal Fatherhood of God;
- (2) The Spiritual Authority and leadership of His Son, Jesus Christ;
- (3) The trustworthiness of the Bible as containing a revelation from God;
- (4) The certainty of just retribution for sin;
- (5) The final harmony of all souls with God.

Services were held for nearly 20 years in a school-house or in homes and various halls, and for one year the Methodist Church was leased. In 1869, during the pastorate of Rev. Benjamin Varney Stevenson, the construction of an edifice was begun on Main Street, and the building was dedicated on February 16, 1870.

## MISSIONARIES

REV. ROBERT HUBBARD, JR. was born in Shelburne, December 7, 1782; was the son of Rev. Robert Hubbard, the first pastor in Shelburne; graduated from Williams College in 1803; studied theology with Rev. Dr. Packard of Shelburne; and was licensed by Franklin Association, August 10, 1809. In 1810 he went as a Home Missionary into Weston, New York. On August 20, 1812 he was settled as pastor of the churches in Angelica and Alfred, N. Y., where he remained about seventeen years. He died at Canisteo, N. Y. May 24, 1840 aged 57.

REV. PLINY FISKE was born in Shelburne, June 24, 1792; graduated from Middlebury in 1814; studied

Commendation of the spirit of the church is revealed in a letter made public by the Congregational Church, in September, 1900. While its building was being repaired, the Congregational Church had accepted the offer of the use of the Universalist Church. The letter stressed appreciation of the cordial way in which the Universalists had joined in the services held, and the officers and janitor were thanked for making all arrangements so pleasant and convenient. Hope was expressed that the same cordial relations might continue in their mutual efforts in the common cause.

In 1903 the society observed its Fiftieth Anniversary with appropriate exercises, under the leadership of Rev. William Daniel Potter, who is still remembered by some of the townspeople as highly esteemed and beloved in the community. Thirteen pastors served the church from 1853 to 1905. In 1914 the society became defunct. The building had been deeded to the Massachusetts Universalist Convention in 1877, and was taken over by the Convention in 1916 and sold to the Mountain Lodge of Masons. The church organ is still in place and is used on certain occasions by the Masons. Most of the members of the church have associated themselves with other churches in town.

## THE SHAKERS

Barber's History of Massachusetts, as quoted in a "History of Churches and Ministers in Franklin County," by Rev. Theophilus Packard, Jr., states that a colony of Shakers came into the town of Shelburne in 1782, and a Mr. Wood was their Elder or leader.

On the bank of the river, at so-called Salmon Falls, the Shakers built a gristmill. They also erected a large house, three stories in front and two in the rear, which came to be known as the Old Abbey. It stood just back of the present stone hotel, and was remembered by people living during the early part of this century.

A more or less reliable tradition says that Mother Ann Lee, founder of Shakerism, who died in 1784, once stopped at the Old Abbey. After about three years the Shakers moved to Lebanon.

theology with Rev. Packard of Shelburne; and was licensed by the Franklin Association January 18, 1815. After preaching in Wilmington, Vermont, about eight months, he entered the Andover Theological Seminary in November, 1815, and completed the theological course in 1818; was appointed a missionary to Palestine by the American Board September 23, 1818; and was ordained for that purpose in Salem November 5, 1818; then spent about a year in Georgia and South Carolina; and in October, 1819, preached an affecting farewell sermon in his native place, from Acts 20:22: "And now, behold, I go up bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me." With Rev. Levi Parsons, his missionary col-



league, he received his instructions October 31, 1819, at Boston, and embarked November 15, 1820. He resided for a time in Smyrna and in Scio, and visited the "Seven Churches in Asia"; went to Egypt several times, and visited the Pyramids; attended upon Mr. Parsons in his sickness, and witnessed his death in Alexandria February 10, 1822; resided for a time in Malta; in 1823 visited Jerusalem, and again in 1825; visited in Syria, and resided at Beirut and died there October 23, 1825, aged 33.

A memoir of Mr. Fiske, by Rev. Dr. Alvan Bond, was published in 1828, from which the following extract was taken: "A prominent trait in his early character, and one that was distinct in his subsequent life, was persevering application. Whatever the business might be to which his attention was called, he did not shrink from it on account of difficulty, but promptly applied himself to it, and persevered till his work was done."

MISS JANE HARDY was born in Shelburne, February 1838, the daughter of John and Sarah Hardy, early settlers of this town, and was one of twelve children born on a farm in the northern part of the town. Miss Hardy fitted herself to be a teacher and taught in all the schools of this part of Shelburne with success. Early in her girlhood days she became a Christian, which was a factor that determined to a large extent her future. She became greatly interested in the Bible and the church. When the Civil War was over and a period of reconstruction started in the South, she heard the call for teachers of the Negro people. Her health was never robust, and her own people felt that she could never endure the life in the South, but, nevertheless, she went in 1868 to Savannah, Georgia to engage in teaching under the American Missionary Association. She continued this for eighteen years at different stations until her health gave out, making it necessary for her to return to her home in the North. At her death she was the oldest communicant of the Shelburne Church, having united with it in 1855. Miss Hardy died October 6, 1916 at the age of 78.

*Note:* I remember . . . Miss Hardy as a gentle frail lady, sitting in a high-backed, old-fashioned chair in the front room of the house now owned by John Herron. Miss Hardy made up little books of Bible verses alphabetically arranged and colored with colored pencils to give to the boys and girls who passed her house from the old Center School.

I remember . . . the smell of oldness and death that lingered in that house, and always sat on the edge of my chair ready to flee at a moment's notice. B.L.C.

---

*Footnote on Fidelia Fiske — next column*

(Condensed from a paper by Dr. Martha A. Anderson, read at a Memorial Meeting of the Woman's Board of Missions at Shelburne. The original document by Dr. Anderson may be seen in the Library at Shelburne Center.)

## FIDELIA FISKE



The name of Fidelia Fiske is a tender remembrance in all this region, and especially in the town of Shelburne. Here she was born May 1, 1816, the fourth daughter of Rufus and Hannah Fiske. Her father was the brother of Pliny Fiske, one of the first missionaries to Palestine. The house where she was born is still standing.

As a child she was unusually thoughtful and observing, a good listener. She was a good student, and easily held first place in her class. She was fond of reading and enjoyed such books as "Missionary Herald," "Life of Thomas Spencer," "Memory of Martyn," and Dwight's "Theology." This last she read through twice when she was eight years old.

As a young woman she was an efficient teacher in Sunday School and taught in day school six years before entering Mount Holyoke Seminary in 1839. At the end of her first year she contracted typhoid fever and did not return to the Seminary until 1841. She graduated in 1842 and was appointed a teacher there.

In 1843 the call came to go to Persia. She sailed from Boston March 1, 1843. She reached Oroomiab June 14, 1843, and was given a joyful reception. A letter to Miss Mary Lyons at Mount Holyoke in July 1843 says in part: "As I am permitted to see more and more of the poor degraded females of this country, if I know my heart, I do feel a deeper interest in them, and a stronger desire to spend and be spent for them."

In April 1858 she wrote: "It is thought by my good friends here that I must seek a change in order to prolong my life and usefulness." She sailed from Smyrna on July 27 and reached Boston Dec. 17, arriving in Shelburne in time for Christmas, Dec. 24, 1858.

She visited institutions of learning, asylums, and churches and spoke in many places in this country and Canada. She was offered the highest position at Mount Holyoke Seminary, and other institutions sought her services, but she was loath to sever her connections with the school in Persia. Finally, however, she consented to be religious instructor at Mount Holyoke as her strength would permit.

The Rev. Rufus Anderson, D.D., Secretary of the American Board of Foreign Missions, said, "In the structure and working of her whole nature, she seemed to me the nearest approach I ever saw, to my ideal of our blessed Savior as He appeared in His walks on earth. Her usefulness was as extraordinary as her character." Fidelia Fiske died July 26, 1864.



## DR. MARTHA ANDERSON



A teacher, a missionary, a doctor, and a reformer, Dr. Martha Anderson was born in Shelburne in 1843, graduated from Mount Holyoke College in 1868, and taught for five years at Kalamazoo, Mich. In 1878 she went to India as a missionary, but after three years was forced by ill health to return home. Upon regaining her health she studied medicine in Boston and Philadelphia.

Before completing her studies, she was called home to care for her aged mother.

Always a strong advocate of Women's Rights, she labored conscientiously to convince the public that changes were necessary. She often was called upon to lecture in Boston and other cities. For many winters she conducted a lecture course at Shelburne Center, always using the best talent obtainable. She also did much to improve the schools of the town.

In Dr. Anderson's time the ladies' gowns were sweeping the floor, and she was often heard to remark: "The time will come when ladies will wear their dresses up to the top of their shoes." I wonder what she would say if she could see present-day fashions.

MISS LAURA FISKE was born in the Patten district of Shelburne on the Fidelia Fiske homestead, November 7, 1857. She attended schools in Shelburne and Greenfield and later taught in Greenfield for several years. In the spring of 1885 she went to South Africa to teach in the Bloemhof Seminary at Stellenbosch, under the management of a Miss Ingraham, whose father was William Ingraham of North Adams.

This seminary was an off-shoot of the Huguenot Seminary at Wellington, started by a Miss Ferguson after the model of Mount Holyoke Seminary. Miss Ferguson's father was a native of Whately, and a son, Rev. George Ferguson, started in the same place a sort of theological seminary to fit young men to be preachers and missionaries. The work at these schools, including Bloemhof, was not with the blacks, but with the old Dutch and Huguenot families who originally fled there from persecution. In two particulars it differed from usual missionary work: (1) They were Christian people; (2) They were able financially to support their schools, but had not, for generations, had teachers, schools, or pastors and were as ignorant as possible.

The teachers at Bloemhof received from \$300 to \$500 per year, besides living expenses and passage money. Miss Fiske went by way of Liverpool with a stop-off in London, and thence to Capetown, South Africa. Miss Fiske spent three years there before returning to America. She later married E. D. Clark and she died, August 8, 1937.

EARLE A. CROMACK came to Shelburne with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. John B. (Mary Graves) Cromack in 1904, when he was eight years old. He attended the Skinner School and worked his way through Mount Hermon School and Massachusetts Agricultural College. Drafted into Service in World War I, he trained at Fort Knox, Kentucky, graduating a 2nd Lieutenant. His religious interests began at Mt. Hermon. He received his degree as Bachelor of Agriculture at M.A.C. in 1924 and taught agriculture at Hampton Institute in Hampton Roads, Virginia, a school for colored people.

In July 1926 he sailed for Africa as an Agricultural Missionary under the Church of Scotland Mission on a five-year appointment, one of which was a Sabbatical year. He taught in Kikugu in Kenya Colony, East Africa. He married Miss Katherine Campbell from Danville, New York, who was teaching in Kyiba, Kenya, under the American Board of Missions. Two children were born to them in Africa, Marjorie in 1928 and John in 1930.

They returned to the United States at the end of the fourth year and Earle spent the fifth year studying theology at Moody Bible Institute in Chicago. After unsuccessful attempts to get a church pastorate, he accepted a position in agriculture in a Mission School in Buckroe Beach, Virginia.

Robert was born there in October 1931. At the age of two weeks it was discovered that the baby's left side was paralyzed from polio, and treatments were started that lasted many years. At this time Earle gave up Missionary work and dedicated his life to his family. Two more children were born to them, Elizabeth in 1938 and Carol in 1943.

It is interesting to note that the eldest daughter, Marjorie, has been accepted as a missionary under appointment by the African Inland Mission for service in the Kenya Colony. She is a graduate of the Providence Bible School, a graduate nurse of Providence Hospital, has recently completed a course of intermission candidate training in Chicago, and is to have a year of study in obstetrics in a hospital in England.

Robert, the "polio baby," graduated from Wheaton Bible School and has a Master's degree in languages. He had severe recurring attacks of malaria, which he contracted while studying languages in Mexico, but through some "wonder drug" is considered cured.

Robert is a missionary to the Indians under the Wycliffe Bible Translators, in the jungles of Peru, South America.



## CEMETERIES

SOME of the earliest settlers buried their dead in the neighboring towns. The first two places of burial are not now recognized as such. One of these at Shelburne Center was a few hundred feet west of the Zenas Bardwell place. The remains from here were removed to the Town Cemetery, the oldest recognized burial place. This is located on the hill next to the former residence of C. S. Bardwell. The first burial arrangements were made in 1768. Sarah Nims, aged 35 years, the wife of Reuben Nims, who died April 2, 1774, was the first person buried there.

In this cemetery there are many old flat slate stones, probably chiseled by hand, some decorated with cherubs and wings and some with the headstone. Buried here are Revolutionary War and Civil War veterans. During the plague many children were buried here.

Rev. Hubbard, mentioned under ministers, was buried here. The following inscription is found on his marker: "This monument is erected by the town of Shelburne in memory of Rev. R. Hubbard, first pastor of the Church of Christ in this place, who died at Middletown, November 2, 1788, aged 45, much lamented by his surviving friends and people of his charge who enjoyed in him a pattern of family piety and order, an affable, courteous neighbor, and in human view a zealous, faithful minister, who was an example of faith, conversation and doctrine. 'Go Thou and do likewise.'"

The next burial place was that in the south part of town near the site of the former Baptist Church. This is near the residence of Charles Kelley. The first burial here was that of John Bull in 1813. The Elder David Long, the first Baptist minister, was also buried here.

The next cemetery was that east of the Skinner residence, now occupied by Alvin Churchill. The first person buried here was a daughter of Warren Allen, who died in 1820. In this cemetery Wilson Graves' grandmother, Mrs. John Wilson Levi, who died of smallpox, was buried. It is a slate headstone near the front fence. On the opposite side of the cemetery her husband lies, for they did not dare to disturb the soil around her grave for fear of the deadly disease.

The fourth cemetery, situated near D. Waldo Barnard's, originated in 1827 when a depository for the dead was prepared just west of Reuben Nims' place. The first burial here was of Reuben Farnsworth, who died that year. The members of the Center Cemetery paid twenty-five cents a year to keep this cemetery in order. Mrs. Kellogg did much to keep this going. The members were incorporated in 1911 and gradually a fund accumulated, so now only the interest from this is used to care for the cemetery.

### PLEA FOR OLD CEMETERY

To the Editor of the *Gazette & Courier*:

I wish to record an emphatic protest against the present policy of removing old headstones and other memorials to the dead from their proper places at the oldest recognized burial-ground in Shelburne, that at Shelburne Center.

I have seen the bones of martyrs arranged in glass cases in old churches, I have read of the artistic combinations of Parisians' bones in the Catacombs of Paris, but I never dreamed that the descendants of the Puritan ancestors, who settled in old Shelburne, would tolerate the condition of things such as I recently observed at the old burying-ground to which I have referred. It is an actual fact that some of the old markers have been built into the stone wall surrounding the cemetery. Surely our sharpest critics never would have accused the Shelburne Yankees of being quite so thrifty. For Heaven's sake let's not be so economical.

To be more definite I will say that I have a list of the markers which have found a lodging place on the wall. I counted about forty such, but to have a complete list of the stones thus disposed of, it would have been necessary to tear down the wall in several places in order to extricate the memorial to some loved friend thus impiously treated.

It is true that in a majority of cases the marker became shaky or was blown down, or in a number of cases that a portion of the stone was broken off. But a large number of inquiries has not revealed any cases in which the descendants were informed of the situation in time to replace the stones by other markers. It seems to many of us here, and that means everyone with whom I have talked about the matter, that it is a policy that cannot be tolerated.

It is a matter which vitally concerns the descendants of the Shelburne pioneers. It is not a matter to be decided off-hand. It is obvious that it destroys the site of someone's burial place, or makes it very difficult to find. Unfortunately, too, it is the memorials to the pioneers of Shelburne or their immediate families that have suffered most.

It is no more than fair to say that in a very few cases the markers on the wall have been replaced by other stones. But in a large majority of cases this is not true. Following is a list of those stones that anyone may see on or near the wall. In parentheses I have cited data on file in the town records. A more thorough search in the town archives or in the old church records would have given much more information: Capt. L. Kemp (d. Aug. 3, 1821); D. Kempe; Ensign Daniel Nash; Deacon Ebenezer Childs (d. Dec. 6, 1794); Mrs. D. Nims (d. Oct. 14, 1820, aged 85 y. It was at the home of Daniel Nims that the first town meeting was held in 1758); E. Nims (possibly Elihu Nims, d. Aug. 28, 1777);

F. Fellows; Mrs. Eunice Fellows (d. Jan. 17, 1795); Miss F. Fellows; P. Long; son of Stephen Long; son of Aaron Long (d. 1808. This was evidently Joel Long, who died Apr. 9, 1808); A. Barnard; Miss T. Severance; Mrs. Charlotte Smead; Samuel Smead (d. June 1795); Mrs. D. Fiske, Ebenezer Fisk (d. June 9, 1841, aged 92 y. one of the earliest settlers); Mrs. Sarah Fisk (wife of above, d. Apr. 15, 1816); Mrs. S. Foster; Miss B. Allen; Mrs. M. Dole (probably Mrs. Moses Dole, d. May 12, 1836); Mrs. M. Bardwell; Mrs. Betsy Bardwell (first wife of Joel Bardwell, d. May 26, 1807); P. Bardwell; Mrs. E. Bardwell; Mrs. H. Bardwell; E. Stratton; Mrs. E. Stratton; Miss R. Dickinson; S. Taylor; J. L.; Deliverance Wells (probably Deliverance Wells, who died Aug. 17, 1794, dau. of John Wells); D. Wilson; Amasa Ransom, Wd. Hannah Hosley; Mrs. Lucy Smith (first wife of Samuel Smith, d. June 16, 1801).

How long will the descendants of the Shelburne pioneers allow the present policy to continue?

Very truly yours,

A. G. Merrill

Shelburne Falls, Mass., Aug. 28, 1908

## ARMS CEMETERY

Arms Cemetery is so-called because of the gift of Major Ira Arms, in November, 1854, of a tract of land, comprising about 13 acres, on the Buckland side of the river. In the deed Major Arms stated his desire to "establish a new and better located cemetery for public use in the village of Shelburne Falle."

He also expressed the hope that prices for lots might be kept as low as consistent with expenses so that the land might be available to all who wished to use it for the purpose intended. It was stipulated that Major Arms should have his choice of a lot in the new cemetery, not exceeding 30 feet square and that the trustees should remove to it the remains of the Arms family, the gravestones and fence.

This land was thus described: Beginning at a stake and stones on the center line of the railroad survey, then north a specified distance, then east, then north, then west, then north, then west, then north, then east, then south, then on high water mark on the Deerfield River to the starting point.

The trustees, to whose care the land was conveyed, were Ebenezer Maynard and William T. Clement of Buckland, and Z. W. Field, John B. Whitney and E. A. Baldwin of Shelburne. They wisely disposed of their jigsaw puzzle and with the proceeds, \$600, purchased of Mr. Benjamin Maxwell, and laid out about eleven and three-fourths acres, forming the nucleus of the present Arms Cemetery, now comprising 29 acres. In 1873, seventeen acres on the north

were purchased from Henry Couillard for more space.

The southwest portion, bordering on the Shelburne Falls-Colrain Road, and containing the tomb, was the first part used. Mr. Maxwell's lot, a short distance from the main entrance, on the right, contains a stone erected to a young Englishman who died while attending the Franklin Academy. It is significant testimony to the warmhearted spirit of the town that citizens as well as students contributed toward the expense.

On October 11, 1855, Arms Cemetery was consecrated for a public cemetery. In June, 1856, the proprietors of the "Arms Cemetery, situated in Shelburne, in Franklin County," organized themselves into a corporation, and at the next meeting voted that the corporation should be known as "The Arms Cemetery Association."

In November of that year they voted to sell the old burying-ground at auction, and the following year negotiated with the proprietors of the old tomb regarding moving it to the new cemetery, which apparently was done. The exact location of the old burying-ground is not on record but coffins were exhumed during excavations for Arms Academy and farther along toward the north.

In 1860 the Association received, through the will of Major Ira Arms, \$1,000 instead of the \$2,000, which he had expected would be available. From the testimony of personal acquaintances it appears that Major Arms was rather frugal in life. Otherwise he might have frittered away his considerable fortune — for those days. Great good has resulted, under wise advice, from the lump sums bequeathed to Arms Academy, Arms Library, the Congregational Church and Arms Cemetery.

The Arms lot is in the center of the older part of Arms Cemetery. The family remains, the monument, the headstones and fence are all there, brought from the Arms Cemetery, in Shelburne, according to stipulation in the deed to his first gift.

The townspeople increasingly appreciate the foresight and devotion of the promoters of Arms Cemetery, and take pride in the possession of such a beautifully located and well-cared-for cemetery. They find comfort in being able to lay away the mortal remains of loved ones in such restful surroundings.

The permanent funds of the Association now amount to \$65,549. The annual income therefrom, however, plus the earnings of the Association do not provide sufficient means to keep the cemetery in the condition that the officers desire.

Serving in 1947 were Deane H. Jones, President; B. J. Kemp, Clerk and Treasurer; Executive Committee, Deane H. Jones, Harry P. Shaw, B. J. Kemp.

The same officers are serving in 1958 except that Philip Tedesco has replaced B. J. Kemp as Clerk and Treasurer.



## VI. Our Cultural Heritage



*Arms Academy before 1897*

### OUR SCHOOLS\*

WHENEVER the New Englander has established a permanent settlement, two institutions have sprung up in his wake, the church and the school. Those old Puritan founders of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts put themselves on record in this matter as early as 1647, leading the way in establishing a system of common schools, and making the neglect of this duty an indictable offense.

"It being the chief object of Satan to keep men from knowledge of the Scriptures . . . it is therefore ordered by this court, and by the authority thereof, that every township within its jurisdiction, after the Lord hath increased them to the number of 88 households, shall forthwith appoint one within that town to teach all such children as shall resort to him, to

write and read; whose wages shall be paid by the parents or masters of such children, or by the inhabitants in general, provided that the parents of such children shall not be oppressed by paying much more than they can have them taught for in other towns. And if any town neglects the performance hereof for more than one year, then every such town shall pay five pounds to the next such school, till they shall pay this order."

\*The material for this chapter was gathered by Mrs. Eleanor J. Bardwell and Mrs. Mary Hall Davison for the years up to 1945 and by Mrs. Helen P. Kendrick for the years since then. The material as printed here is a condensation of the results of their painstaking efforts, plus a few supplementary details. Their manuscript, containing many interesting items not printed here, is deposited in the Shelburne Library and may be seen there.





From Beers Atlas 1871

## EARLY SCHOOL DISTRICTS AND SCHOOLHOUSES

So it was that the infant town of Shelburne voted to open its first public school in 1770, barely two years after its incorporation, with Watson Freeman as the first teacher. When the first child born in Shelburne, little Nancy Lawson, opened her eyes in her father's log cabin in the Northwest corner of the town, there was already in existence a system of district schools which the town was to continue for many years.

In 1776 the town voted to establish four school districts, Northwest, Center, South, and Falls. School was to be kept a month in each district, and the town

voted thirty pounds, to be raised by taxation, for their support. By 1780 the school population had so increased that there were eight district schools outside the Falls and one in that village.

Originally the South district embraced a part of Conway, extending to the section known as Shirkshire, but later, about 1780, this part of the town petitioned the Legislature to be annexed to Conway, as it was so difficult to attend church in Shelburne.

As the school districts were finally laid out, Districts 1, 2, 3 and 4 lay along the eastern boundary of the town, extending from the Coleraine line to the Deerfield River. No. 9 comprised a long, narrow strip of land between Bald Mountain and the Deerfield River, extending north to the Coleraine line. Between these

two groups, at the eastern foot of Bald Mountain, lay Districts 5, 6 and 7, extending from the Deerfield River on the south, to the Coleraine line on the north, and between No. 7 and No. 1, on the Coleraine border, was No. 8.

At different times various sections of the town were changed from one district to another, or even united with districts in neighboring towns, particularly Coleraine.

In the early days, when the meetinghouse stood in front of the old Hill Cemetery, a brick schoolhouse was built across the road, in company with a general store and a tavern occupying the site of the house now owned by C. C. Clark. The Hon. Stephen Kellogg, in his address at the town's centennial celebration in 1868, had this to say about the schoolhouse:

"I remember the old church on the hill . . . I remember the brick schoolhouse across the way, with its goose egg of plaster in the gable, a perfect target for stones in summer, and snowballs in winter. There were snowdrifts as high as the horsesheds, perfect to slide down after school. We could slide down hill a mile at a stretch from the school yard to our father's dooryard."

The Kellogg home was later occupied by Mr. William Smith, who died in 1926. He, too, used to tell of going to school in the old brick schoolhouse and of playing with the other boys in the wheat field north of the school, where "Uncle Jack" Anderson had just set out a young apple orchard, and of being severely reprimanded for the havoc the boys wrought among the wheat sheaves and the young trees.

The town report of 1849-1850 speaks of the final closing of this building:

"During the past year the people of District No. 6 have with commendable spirit taken down their old school house on the hill, and erected, in a little grove below, a much more beautiful and commodious building."

This was the Pine-woods School, which stood on land now owned by Mrs. Walter Burnham, almost opposite the old wooden watering trough on the Little Mohawk Road. It was in use until about 1883-1884.

One of the earliest schools to be built was the one in East Shelburne, District No. 1, which stood just west of the Wilson farm, now owned by Wilson Graves. This building was moved in 1840 to the knoll above the Pirmov place on the Coleraine-Greenfield Road, and later still a new building was put up farther west, near the George Fiske farm. This school was closed in 1894 and was later remodeled into a dwellinghouse.

There was the Frog Pond School, which stood on the road between Shelburne Falls and Shelburne Center, just past the sharp bend in the road known as "The Fiddler's Elbow," near the home of Charles Allen. In the early days of the town's history a road, long since discontinued, connected the main highway with the road leading up the hill to Wellsmont and

J. G. Barnard's house. On this road, on land now owned by Robert Gould, stood No. 5 schoolhouse. A deep depression just east of the cemetery, the home of countless frogs in summer and the site of a perfect skating place in winter, was probably what gave the Frog Pond School its unofficial title. This building was replaced about 1860 by the one which stood near D. W. Long's place and was destroyed by fire January 20, 1932.

The first schoolhouse in the Patten was built of logs, about 1772, when the town voted to add a fifth district, and a fifth committee to the four already existing. It stood on the now discontinued crossroad between the Patten Hill Road and the Cooper Lane Road. Here, Rev. Pliny Fiske, later missionary to Palestine, received his early education. The schoolhouse was afterward bought by Elisha Barnard and removed to his farm, where it was used as a shop for many years.



*The "Old Patten" School*

The "Old Patten" School replaced the original school built in the Patten. It was built in the summer of 1807 on land belonging to Rufus Fiske, the father of Fidelia Fiske, who afterward said that this school at one time housed 70 pupils. A wooden bench ran around three sides of the room; in front of this a continuous wooden shelf for a desk; and in front of this again, another wooden bench. The walls, instead of being of lath and plaster, were made of wide pine boards extending from floor to ceiling. The fourth side of the room was occupied by the fireplace. It is said that three families in this district each sent seven pupils to the school. This school was given up in 1902, when the "New Patten" was built.

The "Foxtown" School, as it was called in the early town reports, served the people living near Bardwell's Ferry. The first building of which we have any knowledge stood between the "Deacon Dan" Bardwell place and the Andrews farm. This was another of the "little red schoolhouses" that dotted New England in the 1800's. When the new and final Foxtown School was built farther down the hill, nearer to Bardwell's Ferry, this old school was moved to a spot near the Taylor farm and was used for some years as a saphouse.



The new building, built about 1871, was in use until 1909, when the school enrollment had dwindled to one pupil. It was unoccupied for nearly thirty years, and was then used as a clubhouse by a group of young people. It is now remodeled for a home and owned by Arnold King.

As far as we know, the school in District No. 2, the Skinner School, has always stood near the spot where it now stands. The first school, which was still standing in 1863, was built of 2 x 4's laid flat upon each other and spiked together. The building was low-ceilinged and very warm. When it was given up by the town, it was bought by Mr. Alfred Skinner, who lived across the road. It was moved back of his barn, where it was used as a henhouse. The final Skinner School was built by Abner Peck and housed "a large school of industrious scholars," says an old report. This was about 1871. Since consolidation, it has been used as the town tractor house.

The East School, District No. 3, was a very flourishing one around 1850. The town report showed a summer school of sixteen and a winter school of twenty-two. It was several times discontinued for lack of pupils and was finally closed between 1916 and 1918.

District No. 8, or Dublin, was built on the sharp turn of the road between the Long farm and Stanley Reynolds' place, the old Hardy farm of earlier days. It was still standing in 1895. In 1856 it was a large school, numbering some 28 pupils, and was credited in school reports with having excellent teachers, orderly and industrious scholars, and the best-kept register in town.

At one time District No. 6 was united with Dublin for its summer school. Once when the number of children in the Patten was too small to justify the expense of keeping that school in operation, the children were sent to Dublin. They tell today of being taken cross-lots on a sled to the school door. This was around 1879.

The Francton Mills School, as the name is written in the old reports, was built in 1884. It was in operation until 1911, when it was closed because the school committee found it cheaper to send the children to the Shelburne Falls School on the trolley.

Mrs. A. L. Johnson taught this school all the years it was in operation. Her former pupils still speak with admiration and love of her wonderful qualities as a teacher. This fact is also mentioned frequently in the school reports. Many of the pupils in this school did not speak the English language at the time of its opening, a fact which added greatly to the difficulty of teaching them.

The school in District No. 9, or Shelburne Falls, soon grew so large as to become unmanageable, 79 pupils being crowded together under one teacher. This offered opportunities for mischief and trouble-making, of which, idle and unruly elements in the school were not slow to take advantage. Progress was indifferent, discipline unsatisfactory, and some

teachers, according to the town reports, gave up school before the end of their terms.

A law requiring the employment of a "female assistant" in any school of more than fifty pupils was tardily put into effect, and immediate improvement followed. A little later the school was divided into two rooms, and the committee expressed its relief in its report:

"The happy fruits of dividing what was formerly one large school at the Falls into two of lawful size was already beginning to appear in the better discipline and more rapid improvement of the scholars."

#### TRouble IN NUMBER NINE

These "happy fruits," however, soon proved to be highly perishable. The enrolments, even in the 1830's, were already decreasing in the rural districts and increasing in the village area. In 1841 the committee for No. 9 reports a membership of 120 pupils between the ages of four and 16 and of 70 others over sixteen — in two rooms. Enforcement of ordinary school conduct was practically impossible, and a man was secured who really seemed able to handle the situation but . . . "This methodical and clockwork teacher had only begun to show what he could do when the school was closed for lack of money."

This financial situation seemed to become more serious. In 1843 the public was urged to make sacrifices, if necessary, in other expenditures and spare the schools. "For the education of the 313 members of our schools, \$700 per year cannot be deemed by the wise and reasonable an extravagant amount." The distribution of the appropriation as well as the total amount was causing concern. District No. 9 operated only 24 weeks that year, while other districts kept open from 28 to 48 weeks each, and as late as 1856 the reports show that No. 9, with two thirds of the town's school population, was receiving one third of the school money.

For a few years relief had been sought by setting aside part of District No. 9 and designating it No. 10, but this plan seemed to afford no solution. It was finally decided to reunite the districts and concentrate on acquiring a new and adequate building. The result of these efforts was the erection in 1850 of what is now known as the Baker School on the southwest corner of Mechanic and Church Streets. A sturdily built structure, it was one of the best school buildings of its time. Extensive repairs were made in 1893, and considerable sums have been spent on it at intervals since then in the efforts to keep it up to date — (a task that has grown increasingly difficult as the years go by). In 1919 it was given its present name in honor of Mr. Edwin Baker, for many years the chairman of the school committee.

No record has been found of the previous school buildings in the Shelburne Falls District, and personal recollections are vague. One, however, was located on the west side of South Maple Street and another on the west side of Main Street some distance

south of the two churches. In some one of the old buildings, we are told, Mary Lyon taught for some time at the munificent salary of one dollar per week and "boarded around."

A CENTURY AGO

The years between 1835 and 1860 offer a good opportunity to study elementary education as conducted in the traditional one-room rural schoolhouse. Some good work must have been done in them, to judge by their products, but during those years their faults were becoming more noticeable and progress was started toward rectifying them. This was true not only in Shelburne but throughout the Commonwealth, especially in the rural areas. A good reason for glancing at the records of those years is that the various committees were frequently quite frank in their reports.

In the period mentioned, control of the schools was in the hands of two committees. The supervisory committee examined the teachers, visited the schools on examination day, and made recommendations at the town meetings. The prudential committee was composed of a representative from each district, who hired teachers, kept the schoolhouses supplied with fuel, attended to repairs, and was expected to visit the schools at frequent intervals. The structure of this latter committee was practically an invitation for each member to run his district as he pleased and to expect the other members to do the same.

Apparently each district opened and closed its terms of school whenever it chose, sometimes without the formality of notifying the supervising committee, so that often the committee had no opportunity of attending the public examinations. This confusion was most obnoxious to Dr. Packard, who served on the school committee. In order to bring about some uniformity, he proposed, in one report, that the winter school should begin on the first Monday after the public Thanksgiving, and the summer school should begin on the Monday after May 1. Also, that on each Friday the teacher should review all that had been taught that school-week, and that public examinations should be held in the vestry of the Congregational meetinghouse twice a year, at the close of the summer and winter schools.

Schools were kept in session 28-36 weeks, and summer schools were attended mostly by the younger children and girls of all ages. By the time the boys had reached the age of 12-14 years, their help on the farm was considered too valuable to permit them to spend the summer months in school. Often the winter term was their only opportunity to acquire an education.

It was a common belief that the "big scholars" who came in the winter term were too obstreperous for "female teachers" to manage. We find the committee saying of No. 5:

"This is the most important school in the town, and the hardest to manage. . . . It is not within the

province or the ability of any female to teach this school during the winter term."

A year or two later the committee reversed its judgment on this question:

"Justice requires us to say that generally female teachers, even in the winter, have been as successful in their schools, to say the least, as the other sex. We would recommend to committees to employ good female teachers in preference to poor male teachers."

". . . Only three male teachers have been employed during the year, but the increasing tendency is to employ female teachers in winter schools. . . . Your committee is not disposed to disparage their peculiar adaptedness to deal with the youthful mind; and the comparatively low standard of wages at which their services can be obtained, are considerations that favor the practice of entrusting the elementary education of the young to their hands."

The following table bears out the statement as to low wages:

Teachers' Salaries — 1841

District No. 1	\$ 86.00	36 weeks
" " 2	114.92	33 "
" " 3	162.75	33 "
" " 4	113.00	32 "
" " 5	131.50	29 "
" " 6	92.75	29 "
" " 7	96.75	39 "
" " 8	96.25	30 "
" " 9	107.00	28 "

Money raised by taxes	\$938.92
Money from State	\$740.00
Children of school age	316
Children attending school	307

That was in 1841. Seldom are school committees quite as frank about motives, but the basic financial idea was very common. Also it was very persistent, for fifteen years later the reports show the natural results:

"The supervising committee commenced its duties for the year with the examination of teachers for the summer schools. At that examination, and also at the examination of teachers for the winter schools, some of the candidates were absent, and some of those who were present did not exhibit so good a knowledge of the branches taught in our schools as good and thorough teachers ought to be able to do. . . . Some of them were lamentably deficient in their knowledge of the common branches of education. . . . The standards of education amongst our teachers of our common schools, as a class, is not what it should be." (1856)

"There is only one school in town where the teacher has taught two successive terms the same year. Much damage accrues from the constant changing of teachers. Much money, and what is more valuable, much time, is wasted thereby. Every year brings a new set of hiring committee, who seem more anxious to handle the school money (and in many instances without



accounting for it) than to make a wise investment of it. We consider it unwise to allow any of the school money to be taken from the treasury (unless) to be expended according to law."

"We are bound to aim a 'home thrust' at the present system of operation among our prudential committees. It has come to be a plan for dispensing favors to friends, relatives, and favorites. This in some cases is perfectly proper, but when it is done without the unanimous consent, or rather the request of the district, it creates prejudice and engenders strife and ill will. When it is said by any hiring committee to an interested friend or relative, 'If you do not get a school anywhere else, I will hire you,' and the pledge is fulfilled, what else than hard sayings and unpleasant doings may we expect in such a case."

No report of the school committee's utterances would be complete without this extract from the report of 1852-1853.

"Fellow citizens! Your humble servants, the school committee of Shelburne, would respectfully announce, as a preface to their report, that they feel . . . their responsible office highly honored . . . by the respect that has been shown them by parents, teachers, and all concerned, by the marked attention that has been paid to all their suggestions, by their welcome, cordial reception in all the schools, at all times; yea, even our horse has been well fed, and we ourselves have fared sumptuously everywhere. For these acts of courtesy, we today unload the burden of our thanks at your feet."

Even such an out-pouring from the heart as this last quotation did not conceal the weakness of the system, and it later gave way to the present more logical plan of a committee elected from the town at large and acting as a unit in charge of all the schools.

The custom of having the committee examine the children at the end of each term, in the presence of the parents and the visiting public, soon proved to be unsatisfactory. The parents did not attend the examinations, the visitors were usually pupils from other districts, and the scholars themselves soon became rebellious. When examinations did pass off well, the committee felt that the only questions asked were those upon which the pupils had been carefully drilled. These facts are clearly shown in the following passages:

"In some of the schools that we have spoken of as appearing remarkably well, there were at least slight indications that the classes had been thoroughly drilled for the occasion, or, in other words, the examinations were more like exhibitions. . . . The teacher seemed to have a mistaken notion as to the duties of the committee by persisting in her attempt to prevent them from asking the scholars questions upon their several branches of study, or giving them examples to perform upon the blackboard, instead of the ones previously practiced upon for the occasion. This practice of cutting and drying for the examination cannot be

too severely condemned. We speak in plain terms of this grievous evil in the schools. It is not always the fault of the teachers. Scholars threaten to absent themselves from the examination unless the teacher will give them their examples for performance upon the blackboard, and select their reading lessons for them beforehand, and promise not to allow the committee to perform this important part of their duty. Never will the public schools advance to their proper standing until this system of fraud and deception is banished from them. . . ."

The old custom of having the teacher "board around," which had been highly commended by some committees because it permitted a longer term of school for the money allotted each district, found no favor with the committee of 1857. In theory, each family was to board and lodge the teacher for a time proportionate to the number of pupils in that family. Thus, if one family sent four pupils to school and another family sent two, the teacher would stay at the first place twice as long as at the second. It was a comparatively simple matter for the large and commodious farmhouses in the rural districts to take in one more person, but quite another thing in the village home, with its crowded quarters. Thus the burden often fell on the parents least able to sustain it.

Another source of dissatisfaction was the requirement that parents provide the pupils' textbooks, a subject on which Dr. Packard expressed himself forcibly. Evidently some parents considered the cost of supplying books for several children too great, and this was long before the State had begun to consider free textbooks. Apparently it did not occur to the good doctor or his colleagues on the committee that town funds might be provided for this purpose, and the ever-recurring problem was not solved until the State ordered that the towns should furnish all children with books.

As has been stated before, the governing bodies of the schools were quite free and frank in expressing their opinions on the system and even on each other. It may be interesting to read a few of the characteristic comments which they made on the schools themselves.

"Miss B — is a first-rate teacher, and has succeeded in making a first-rate school. She rules by the sovereign power of love. Rarely have we seen affection in the children toward the teacher so marked as in this school. This teacher combines in a remarkable degree a knowledge of children, tact, shrewdness, and gentle firmness, important gifts, but rarely found combined in one individual. . . . The Committee was highly gratified by the appearance of this school. Order excellent, the teacher had no occasion to reprimand a scholar while the committee was present. Teacher and scholars seemed to be interested and earnest in their employment. May the shadow of this school never grow less! . . ."

1856 — "The committee was not pleased with the appearance of this school. There was a manifest want

of thoroughness in instruction, great hesitation on the part of the scholars. They seemed never positive that they were correct in their answers. This was the longest term of school in the town, and yet (the school) does not exhibit corresponding marks of improvement. . . . Both teacher and children seemed to lack interest. The committee was not satisfied either with the thoroughness of the instruction or with the progress made by the school. They noticed that the children had displayed much zeal and some skill in carving the seats and benches."

March 1858 — "No. 1 school — government good, some recitations excellent. . . . Scholars generally showed a fair degree of study and interest. . . ."

"No. 3 — a successful school. Energy and thoroughness were apparent on the part of the teacher, interest and industry on the part of the scholars. This is a school of excellent scholars, with scarcely any disturbing characters. The closing examination gave evidence of successful effort on the part of the teacher, and patience and perseverance on the part of the scholars."

1870 — "The Fox Town school is a peculiar institution. It is one of the rare spots in Shelburne where the people do not think alike on all subjects or schools, either, and many were not satisfied with the teacher or school. The great defect in the judgment of your committee, was a lack of discipline, and we think a larger part of the fault is chargeable to the parents, as this same teacher can keep order in other schools, while here she cannot."

"There is a screw loose in this school, for either the teacher could not well sustain herself, or the district did not do its part in sustaining the school, for some of the large scholars left, and went to school in another district. . . ."

"It was evident at the examination that the pupils had not received a sufficiently thorough training, so that their attainments were quite too superficial, and their habits of study and recitation very careless."

"Some of our schools have made decided and satisfactory improvement. Of others we are obliged to speak more doubtfully. If there has been any improvement it has been imperceptible. Others seem actually to have retrograded."

#### A CENTURY OF PROGRESS

Some phases of the development of the school system of Shelburne since 1860 or thereabout, were home-inspired, but most of them were due to the leadership, and occasionally the pressure, of the State Department of Education. The activities of the department were motivated by the dynamic and far-sighted Horace Mann. No attempt will be made here to list these changes chronologically, but the more important ones will be taken up individually.

Some improvements had been made, and some of the objectionable features mentioned above were gone or on the way out. The Legislature had occasionally exercised some controls, as in the matter of free text-

books, and the Department of Education had already been receiving funds from the State treasury to distribute among the smaller towns to improve their educational facilities.

Four state-wide developments that sooner or later affected Shelburne schools were the establishment of normal schools for training teachers; paid full-time professional supervision for the schools; consolidation; and the great American secondary-school movement.

At first the establishment of the normal schools did not help Shelburne or other small towns. Teachers trained in them would not teach in one-room, ungraded rural schools when graded schools paying better salaries were open to them. As time went on, however, the opening of more normal schools and constant pressure from the State Department slowly improved the quality of teaching.

The idea of employing a superintendent of schools, whose whole time should be given to the work of supervision and improvement, began to appear in school reports as early as 1870. From then until 1892 it came up frequently in town meetings, and was sure to provoke heated arguments. Rugged individualists that they had always been, many Shelburne voters were bitterly opposed to giving up any part of the control of their own schools to an outsider, and argued that any such delegation of power to a person placed in authority over the schools would eventually lead to complete usurpation of control by that authority and consequent loss of control by the voters.

Others urged that better standards of education could be obtained by vesting authority in one person, who made the care of the schools his whole business, rather than by dividing this authority among several persons, each of whom had his own affairs to consider.

"No doubt the people of Shelburne desire to get the best return possible from the money expended for education. Better would it be for the town to require the school committee annually to appoint a superintendent of public schools, who under the directional control of said committee shall have the care and supervision of these schools. This officer, visiting every school and acquainting himself with what is best in each one, is in a position to introduce into each one the best practices of all."

"According to the statutes of the state, the entire management of the schools is placed in the hands of the town committee. All orders from the state board of education are legitimately directed to the local school committee. The superintendent is merely a subordinate officer and subject to the control of the committee, strictly an agent for performing the duties they may assign him. This does not allow him the power of independent management, since this authority is vested in the town committee and cannot be transferred legally to a subordinate."

In an effort to compromise between these two points of view, the town in 1886 elected H. A. Pratt, chairman of the school committee, as superintendent of schools. This office he held until 1892.



This plan broke the ice, so to speak, but lacked the advantages of having a professionally trained schoolman in the position. Shelburne, obviously, could not afford a full-time superintendent of this type, but a new State law opened the way by allowing two or more towns to unite in a "supervisory union" and to employ a superintendent jointly. Not only did this law permit such an arrangement but encouraged it by reimbursing the towns for one half the salary (now two thirds of the salary up to \$5000) from the State treasury. The requirement is attached that the incumbent possess certain specified professional qualifications. Buckland, Colrain, and Shelburne took advantage of this plan. A Mr. A. L. Safford was employed, and his salary was apportioned among the three towns "in proportion to each town's share of the cost of supervision," which was estimated at Buckland 32.4%, Colrain 41% and Shelburne 26.6%. Later this was reapportioned into three equal parts.

Mr. Safford remained only one year but made some fundamental improvements. Most important was to publish a sadly needed uniform course of study for the full nine grades in all the schools. He planned a systematic program of visiting the schools, held monthly teachers' meetings, and called in agents from the State Department who discussed with the teachers the most approved method of teaching. He was succeeded by the able Captain Charles P. Hall, and this supervisory plan has been followed ever since, the incumbents remaining for terms varying from two to fifteen years.

The problem of consolidating the one-room ungraded schools was settled more by a march of facts than by discussion, although there was plenty of the latter.

In 1843 there were eight rural schools with enrolments totaling 241 in the winter term and 170 in the summer, the average attendance being 149 and 126 respectively. By the turn of the century three of these schools had closed for lack of pupils.

By 1914 there were but three schools left outside of Shelburne Falls — Center, Skinner, and Patten. In this way came the beginning of consolidated schools, although the idea was bitterly opposed by many residents.

One of the chief objections to consolidation was the belief that if any district were deprived of its own school, property values in that district would decline. Another was the inadvisability of having small children so far away from home in case of accident or sudden illness. The third objection was the supposedly high cost of graded schools.

In reply to the first point, the advocates of consolidation brought out the fact that, far from lessening property values, the fact that the town possessed a graded school, to which suitable transportation was furnished for all pupils living more than a mile away, would be an attraction to future property buyers. The second objection was met by stating the belief that the more experienced and better qualified teach-

ers who could be obtained for a graded school would be perfectly capable of dealing with any common accident that might occur. As for the higher cost of graded schools, the statistics of the cost of maintaining the graded school at the Falls and five district schools were compared. The cost per scholar at the Falls was slightly more than half that in the rural schools.

It was also pointed out that the smaller number of classes gave the teacher a chance to spend more time on each class and to make more thorough preparation for each, and that successful teachers would be willing to stay longer in such schools than in one-room ungraded schools.

So the arguments pro and con continued until the time when the building at the Center was destroyed by fire in 1933. Since a new school must now be built, it seemed to many people that the time had come to bring all the children together in one building, where they might enjoy all the benefits of larger classes, modern buildings, more attention from the special teachers, and better sanitary conditions.

This course was finally decided upon, and the business of building a new consolidated school at Shelburne Center was begun. The site was chosen with the idea of making the new building part of a municipal group, consisting of church, school, and library, as well as providing an ample playground for the children, where there would be the least possible danger from automobile traffic.

Just before the building operations were begun, the State decided to relocate the highway at that point, and the erection of the building was delayed several months while decisions were made and surveying done.

When all that was completed, the dream of a community center was somewhat shattered, but the net result was an attractive three-room building pleasantly located on a neatly graded plot of ground and very acceptable according to the standards of the day. It was opened for use in January 1934, and the Skinner and the Patten, the last of their historic kind in Shelburne, were closed.

## OUR ACADEMIES

In pioneer days the founding fathers were constrained to devote their efforts to developing a public elementary school system, the taxation necessary to provide for these schools being all they could carry. When the first rigors of pioneer life had abated and it was no longer necessary to devote every waking hour to obtaining the bare necessities of life, a strong demand arose for a higher degree of education. While the public "Latin Grammar Schools" were free to all children, only a favored few could hope to go to college. It was then that the era of academies and seminaries began. This was a type of educational institution intermediate in point of time between the college, which had existed since Harvard was founded, and the public high school, which was to flourish many years later as the top rung of the free public-school



ladder. In these schools young people athirst for knowledge could study ancient and modern languages, history, literature, music, and drawing at a very modest expense. As many of the schools were headed by clergymen or religious bodies, parents felt that their children were under safe influences while attending these schools.

The first such school was established in Philadelphia by Benjamin Franklin, hard-headed, far-seeing, and generous as he always was. Many similar schools were started during the next 75 years, especially in the northeastern states. In this vicinity were the academies of Deerfield, New Salem, Ashfield (Sander-son), Benardston (Goodale), the Charlemont Grove Seminary, the Heath Select School and Buckland High School. Of these seven the first three still survive.

Shelburne was not behind its neighbors in providing for higher education. In the year 1793 the town voted to raise the sum of two hundred pounds to establish an academy and petitioned the State Legislature for an additional amount. The request was not granted, and thus matters stood until 1832.

At this time the Baptists of Western Franklin County, "deploring the low state of education among Baptists in this section," decided to establish a self-supporting academy within the bounds of the Franklin Baptist Association, wholly under the control of the Baptists.

Many of the towns included in the Association offered inducements to obtain the location of the proposed school within their borders. Shelburne Falls offered "to erect a building and make it a donation to the establishment as long as it should be used for purposes of education," and giving the Baptists the privilege of occupying the hall of the academy when not in use. This was considered the best offer made by any town, and so Shelburne Falls was chosen as the site for the new academy.

As the school was to be self-supporting, it was decided that a farm should be purchased as a part of the school. Upon this farm students could work three hours a day under the direction of the steward at the rate of six cents an hour to help pay their expenses.

Funds were to be raised by subscription; shares were sold at twenty-five dollars each, four of them to "constitute a permanent scholarship." The school was "called by the name and appellation of Franklin Academy." The principal was to be a "man of learning and evangelical piety." All the directors were to be "elected from persons of regular standing and well-established religious character of the regular Baptist denomination churches."

Work on the building was begun in the spring of 1833 and finished in the fall. It was a three-story brick building with a tower and bell. At the time, it was said to be the highest building in Franklin County. It contained a large hall or chapel, two recitation rooms, a reading room, and eighteen rooms for students on the upper floor. It was located on Main Street, a little north of the Baptist and Con-

gregational churches, now number seventy-seven.

The school was formally opened September first, 1833. "The gray smoke was faintly curling from the twelve chimneys when the first sound of the bell called together one hundred students for morning prayers."

A farm just north of the present Cowell Gymnasium, described as that of "Dan Townsley of Shelburne Falls, deceased," was purchased for \$4100, and in the fall of 1833 a building was started to be used as a dormitory. It was a structure sixty feet by twenty-four, attached to the farmhouse, and was called the "Mansion House." From this building a path ran almost exactly west to the school. A long flight of steps led down the steep bank near Mr. Frank S. Field's home, and a footbridge crossed the Mechanic Street Brook. Eighty students could be accommodated. Board was as low as eighty-three cents a week for ladies, and one dollar for gentlemen. Later it was raised twenty-five cents a week. Some students boarded in private families at a rate of \$1.75 to \$2.50 per week. This included fuel, lights, and washing. Ladies' rooms were furnished, except for bed and bedding, but gentlemen had to provide their own furnishings, including a mirror. Many students boarded themselves at an even lower rate.

These are some of the rules laid down by the school authorities — and there were many!

"Only one dish shall be allowed for the same scholar at the same meal.

"The scholars shall eat such victuals as are set before them.

"The washing shall not exceed six pieces for gentlemen, and five for ladies.

"The reading room shall be open to all, but at different times for the different sexes.

"No one is permitted to take fruit from the inhabitants or from the farm belonging to the institution without permission.

"No scholar is allowed to frequent the tavern except on necessary business, and he must leave as soon as that is transacted.

"The two sexes are requested to walk by themselves."

Tuition was \$4.00 per term for Greek, Latin, algebra and Euclid; \$5.00 for French; \$6.00 for Hebrew; and \$3.00 for other studies. There were four terms a year of eleven weeks each.

Financial difficulties beset the school from the beginning. The farm was a failure and was sold in 1836 to Deacon Benjamin Maxwell, who had been the steward, and the boardinghouse became a private enterprise. Tuition charges did not cover faculty salaries. The first principal, Rev. David Allen, was more than competent, either as head of the school or as pastor of the Baptist Church, but handling both jobs was too much for any man, and at the end of six years his health was broken. There were three other principals during the next five years, but the situation was hopeless and the school closed in 1844.

The land and buildings came into the possession of



N. and E. G. Lamson, the founders of the cutlery, who made no immediate use of it. About 1844 a young Brown University graduate, Lucius Lyon, became interested in the plan of opening another academy there.

Seventy pupils were enrolled the first year, and double that number the second year. Upon achieving this record, Mr. Lyon began to work for an endowment of \$10,000 to establish the school upon a sound financial footing. Lamson Brothers had generously offered to provide half the amount, and Mr. Lyon, leaving school affairs in the hands of his able assistant, started out to canvass for the other half. In six months he had reached his goal, and the new school was chartered in March 1847 as Shelburne Falls Academy. The attendance at one time reached 279, although many students came for only a few terms. Expenses averaged \$20 per term.

Mr. Lyon employed a very competent staff of teachers. Standards of instruction were high, and an unusually large number of the students went on to more advanced institutions of learning. Students came from all the New England States. Forty Massachusetts towns were represented, and there were two students from New York and one from Illinois.

There were three departments of instruction, English, classical and languages, which included Latin, Greek, and French. Tuition was \$5.00 for languages, \$3.00 for common English, \$4.00 for higher English, use of piano \$2.00, drawing \$2.00, colored crayon work \$5.00.

Like its predecessor, Shelburne Falls Academy met with financial troubles. Principal and instructors had great responsibilities and meager salaries, and many preferred to take positions in other schools where salaries were fixed and duties were lighter. The school closed in 1871. Later it was used as the Shelburne High School, and still later as a dormitory for students attending Arms Academy. In 1900 the Academy building and campus was sold to Henry Merrill of New York. It was used as a factory for making patent medicines until 1906. It finally became private property, and has been made into an apartment house.

The corporation of Shelburne Falls Academy still exists, with control of a fund of \$6,000. The interest of this fund is devoted toward the college expenses of worthy students who are in need of assistance.

In 1855, when Shelburne Falls Academy was becoming increasingly aware of the financial difficulties which were to force it to close its doors in 1871, Major Ira Arms came to the rescue of the cause of education in his adopted town. He gave the sum of \$20,000 to the town, to be placed in a trust fund for the purpose of founding an academy, which should "foster intellectual, moral, and religious growth among the youth of the community." He also gave a tract of land for the site of the school. In 1860 the organization created to care for this fund was incorporated for \$50,000 as the Arms Academy Association. By 1879 the original fund of \$20,000 had more than

doubled by the sale of part of the land on Severance Street which Major Arms had given in addition to the money, and the trustees decided that the time had come to build the academy. The architect was E. C. Gardner, the builders Bartlett Brothers and George Harmun, and the cost of the building \$15,000. The design was similar to those used in many of the old academies, and the construction was unusually substantial. The bell which had hung in the belfry of the old Academy building on Main Street was presented to Arms Academy and is still in use. A fine painted portrait of Mr. Arms was also presented to the school, and the chief item on the dedication program in March 1880 was an address by Paul A. Chadbourne, then president of Williams College.

In the beginning, Arms was a typical New England academy, managed by a board of trustees, and charging a modest tuition fee. The academic course cost \$8.00 per term, the classical course \$9.00. In one of the first catalogues of the school we find this statement:

"Discipline in the school will be firm, relying mainly on the good sense of the scholars, and their being and acting as ladies and gentlemen. None will be permitted to remain whose influence is hurtful or who wastes his time through inattention to studies."

The first commencement was held in 1885, when Prof. H. S. Cowell was principal, although several pupils had graduated before that time. The class consisted of seven boys and seven girls, half of whom had come from Prof. Cowell's former school in Francetown, New Hampshire, to complete their education under his instruction.

Mr. Cowell's program was elaborate, beginning with a graduation sermon on a Sunday and continuing for five days with a prize-speaking contest for juniors, class day exercises, a concert by an imported quartet, and finally, on Thursday, the graduation exercises in the Baptist Church to which four hundred invitations were issued.

Professor Cowell's enthusiasm in school affairs did not end with the elaborate graduation programme he inaugurated. Lecture courses, lyceums, the drama, and the school magazine, *The Arms Student*, were all introduced by him. It was with the greatest regret that the people of Shelburne Falls saw him leave, after four years, for Cushing Academy in Ashburnham.

At last there seemed to be an academy in town which was on sound foundations financially as well as educationally, and attention was turned to the beginning of a long series of developments.

## FREE HIGH SCHOOLS FOR ALL

In the meantime many cities and larger towns had established public high schools during the latter half of the century, especially since the end of the Civil War. The State Legislature made it compulsory to furnish free secondary education and required that

towns which could not, or would not, support high schools should pay the tuition of their pupils in such towns as did have them. This did not seem necessary for Shelburne with a good school in its midst; so the town voted at its annual meeting in 1894 to pay the tuition of its pupils at Arms, beginning with the fall term. The Shelburne enrolment for the fall term was 53 and for the winter term 52, and the total cost to the town was \$783.60. This arrangement, preceded by considerable discussion, was what the people wanted, and the obvious thing to do. Since Shelburne pupils constituted practically half of the student body, the town expected to have a large voice in the management of the school and in the character of the instruction given.

As early as 1910 the school committee began to consider the idea of broadening the course of study in the high school, which up to that time had been purely academic. Indeed, one principal of Arms had stated in his annual report that it was the aim of the school to prepare its students for admission to any college or technical school in New England, and to preserve the best features of the old New England academy while falling into line with modern high school ideas.

It was about that period that educators began to feel that the time had come for a revision of high school curricula. They argued that a majority of all pupils ended their formal education with high school, and that they would be much better prepared to take up their life work if their high school studies had a more practical bearing on their future life, instead of being confined chiefly to languages and sciences. Many of the boys would become craftsmen or artisans, and many of the girls homemakers. Why not form classes to teach them the best practices along these lines, and give these studies an equal value with the purely academic subjects? Also, since Arms served a large agricultural area as high school, many of the boys would eventually engage in some branch of agriculture as their life work. It was their right to have in high school a course of studies which would acquaint them with the newest approved practices along these lines.

Circumstances were favorable to the development of this type of education during the years 1910-1940. It was the trend of the times. The professionally trained superintendent could keep in touch with the best phases of this trend and pass the information on. The State Department of Education was usually headed by men of foresight and sound thinking; they not only helped the schools to keep up to date, but they also induced the Legislature to appropriate large sums of money to help the towns meet the greater cost of this type of education. Those sums became available for Arms Academy when it ceased to be an academy and became a public high school.

That change occurred when new laws prevented public funds from being paid, for tuition or otherwise, to schools that were not publicly supported. The

dilemma thus presented to the town was solved by leasing the Academy building from the trustees and operating a public high school in it. In this way the town, through its school committee, bought books and fuel, paid the teachers' salaries, and determined the courses of study; but if the roof leaked or desks broke down, the trustees came into action. On the surface such a situation seemed like an invitation to all sorts of squabbles, but that hasn't happened; both groups have been interested in the one purpose of furnishing good educational facilities. In the office of the State Department the school is officially the Shelburne High School, but it is called Arms Academy almost everywhere else — on its diplomas, the athletic fields of its competitors, the desks of college admission officers, and the lips of its pupils and alumni.

Still another advantage of the school's new status as a public high school was that neighboring towns could send their pupils here by paying their tuition fees to the Shelburne treasurer. Buckland, Colrain, Heath, Hawley, and Rowe, and Conway until recently, have used this opportunity rather than try to maintain high schools of their own. At times these tuition pupils have constituted from two thirds to three fourths of the total enrolment, which at one time (the late 1930's) was 360. The advantages of a school of that size, as compared to a series of schools of 20 to 80 pupils each, are too obvious to need description. And be it said, to the credit of all concerned, that when these pupils entered the school, geographical lines were forgotten. Once enrolled, they were all Arms Academy pupils in the eyes of their teachers and of each other, regardless of which town they came from.

#### LEARNING TO EARN

Vocational education underwent many changes between 1910 and 1940. At first it was too simple to justify that name. In the grades the girls did raffia work, basketry, and simple hand sewing. The boys had the same type of elementary manual training beginning in 1919 as the more advanced city schools had been using for some years — use of the basic hand tools in making simple articles, and the identification of native woods. Later this was extended into the Academy in a shed which had been a garage at the police barracks. Local craftsmen were used as teachers. At one time the older boys constructed a small set of bleachers for the Cricket Field.

In 1914 a beginning was made in domestic science, later called household arts. The Parent-Teacher Association furnished the inspiration for this and backed it up by renting a house on Church Street for the use of the class and by buying or borrowing equipment for it.

During those years the Farm Bureau and the 4-H organization were developing. Classes in agriculture are mentioned in school reports from 1912 onward, and a full-time teacher was employed in 1920.

Commercial training also was started early in this



period with bookkeeping, stenography, typing, and at times business law and business arithmetic. These courses always enrolled a considerable number of pupils, but they never caused the amount of discussion or attracted the same attention as the other vocational work because they required no radical changes in class organization, no larger working area and, at first, no expensive equipment except the typewriters.

By 1935 the plans under which vocational courses were supervised and subsidized by the State Department were well established. The local school departments were to furnish adequate space, set aside from one third to one half or more of each pupil's time exclusively for the vocational classes, and employ only teachers who had been specifically trained for that work. Also, the instruction had to follow certain basic outlines, although much freedom was allowed in details to comply with local needs.

In return the State treasury contributed heavily toward the teacher's salary and in lesser degree toward the expense of administration, equipment, and maintenance. Parts of these plans had been developed in city trade schools and later modified for use in small schools.

It is interesting to note that in developing those plans for small schools, Arms Academy was one of two schools chosen to start operating agricultural courses and the first small school to begin a really vocational shop department. It was the only school with such a department in the entire territory between Greenfield, Brattleboro, North Adams, and Northampton. In the early 1940's the then State Commissioner of Education, in addressing the high school principals of the State, spoke of "the four school systems which have been most successful in meeting the needs of their own communities: the great systems of Springfield and Newton and the smaller ones of Shelburne and New Salem."

#### OUR PLANT EXPANDS

The work of those vocational courses in the 1940's and early 1950's may be understood better if mention is made here of the two buildings added to the plant.

The Academy building became overcrowded and otherwise inadequate as the vocational courses attracted more pupils, and in 1916 the Science building was erected. There were two classrooms in the basement; five, and a science laboratory on the first floor, and above them a gymnasium with the usual locker rooms, showers, and coaches' offices. The gymnasium was equipped with folding chairs, and was also used as an auditorium. A "baby grand" piano was given in memory of former (1898-1910) Principal C. A. Holbrook by the alumni who had studied under him. The building is not as substantially constructed as the Academy building, but the arrangement of its rooms is more like that of a modern high school — except of course, for having gymnastics and games going on over the heads of classes in a building that is far from soundproof. It was paid for by the trustees

from their funds, and they in turn were reimbursed by the town through increased rentals.

As the school grew and the variety of courses increased, the space again became inadequate, and a special town meeting was called to consider the construction of a gymnasium with ample room for a good shop in the basement. The need for it was one argument. Another was the financial encouragement which the Federal government was giving to the construction of public buildings (WPA) during the depression years. A third was that certain other funds were available. The Academy Trustees had a surplus of \$8000 which they contributed in the logical belief that it would be in keeping with Major Arms's purpose. Finally, a sum of \$5000, the "Cowell Fund," was donated. This money had been raised by the pupils of the previously-mentioned principal, Hervey S. Cowell, as a memorial to him and, originally, as a source of assistance to young people who needed help in continuing their education. The members of those classes who were still living contributed it on the condition that the new building be named for him. The town voted to bond itself for the remainder of the cost, approximately \$20,000.

The completed building was turned over to the town on March 1, 1937. Most of the main floor was used for the gymnasium, and the shop occupied a large area in the basement. This building, by the way, is owned and controlled by the town rather than the school department, but a very satisfactory division of time is provided for both school use and community activities.

#### BIGGER AND BETTER COURSES

With these buildings to work in, the depression of the 1930's a thing of the past, and the country recovering from the tension of the war, the vocational courses of Arms Academy reached their peak.

In agriculture, two specially trained men were employed, and their classes spent two full hours daily on agriculture studies. Text books, pamphlets from the State University and Federal Department of Agriculture, together with practical laboratory activities, occupied this time, and the boys all had projects on their home farms under the supervision of their teachers. The core of the work was the four major agricultural activities of the area — vegetables, fruit, poultry, and dairy cattle. Simple but careful farm accounts were kept, and the boys were trained in judging the quality of their crops and their livestock. Interest was increased by competition of various sorts with similar departments in other schools, and by an exhibit each fall in the Cowell Gymnasium.

After the war an evening class was organized for veterans who wished to go into agricultural work. Some of these were employed on farms and others were buying their own. They not only met for group instruction, but had the benefit of individual supervision in their work.

Interest in household arts was increased when

Science Hall was built. Rooms for classes were arranged in the basement, including a foods laboratory, a pantry, and a dining room, which was later used as a sewing room. At one time the girls in this course served hot lunches to the students, but this practice had to be given up after awhile because it took up too large a part of the girls' time.

In 1928 the household arts course was given State and Federal aid. All girls taking it were required to devote one half of their school time to this work, which was under State and Federal supervision. This lasted for seven years, when a change was made placing only the first two years under State and Federal supervision, with the town directing and supporting the last two years.

When Cowell Gymnasium was built, the department was moved into more pleasant quarters. The rooms formerly occupied as girls' locker and shower rooms on the top floor of Science Hall became a classroom for sewing and discussion classes, while the rooms directly underneath, formerly the boys' locker and shower rooms, were changed into a large, and a small, kitchen and a pantry.

The same year (1937) a rearrangement of the course was made in which the girls could combine the household arts and the commercial courses, and this attracted a large number of the freshman girls.

The work was no longer limited to cooking and sewing. Instead, many phases of homemaking were studied, such as care and management of the home, furnishings, preparation of foods, nutrition, personal problems, and so forth.

Home projects were carried out by the students, such as making dresses, suits, and blouses; planning and serving meals at home for a definite period; taking charge of younger children for a given time; and redecorating their own rooms, including painting, papering, and so forth.

Several exhibitions of the work in this department were held, sometimes as part of the art exhibit, sometimes as part of a vocational education exhibit. In 1945 this course was taken by thirty-eight girls.

By 1950 the enrolment began to decrease, and soon the staff was reduced from two teachers to one. The reasons for this lack of interest may be surmised: more convenient, semiautomatic housekeeping equipment, more prepared and semiprepared foods on the market, a wider variety of ready-made, comparatively inexpensive clothing available; and, perhaps the most potent of all, the widespread tendency of young women to continue in employment after marriage. Many, however, still take the courses for one or two years.

The commercial department has always been important, especially to the girls. Two teachers have always been employed and sometimes a third has worked in it for part of her time. Equipment has been kept up to date; an electric typewriter, a tabulator, two different kinds of computing machines and several types of duplicating apparatus are available for instruction. The graduates are not only well trained, but

are instilled with a real interest in their work, and are very successful.

When the Cowell Gymnasium was completed, the real development of the shop course began in the large basement area. Instruction in shop work was begun on a small scale in 1935. Two small garages, near the former site of the police barracks on Maple Street, were purchased by the trustees, and in one of them a course in automobile repairs was set up. This work and a course in woodworking were the chief classes offered that year to boys taking the agricultural course and to boys of the seventh and eighth grades of the Baker and Crittenden Schools. Ten boys enrolled the first year, and the following September there were thirty. Instruction was given by local craftsmen. It was the aim of the course to provide elementary instruction in such lines as automobile repairs, woodworking, carpentry, sheet-metal work, pipe fitting, and electrical wiring. There was no desire to turn out finished workmen.

"This course," says the 1937 school report, "fills the largest gap in our local school system. A beginning has been made for boys who are capable of becoming competent craftsmen, but would be wasting their time in the so-called white-collar jobs. They are good candidates for beginners' places in skilled industries, where there will be a big demand for efficient workers for years to come."

By 1937 it was necessary to employ a full-time teacher. In 1938 many new tools were added to the shop equipment, such as power lathes, saws, and other electrically-powered machines. Many boys enrolled in this course at first because they thought it would be easier than the regular school work. When time proved this to be far from the truth, the boys began to drop out in the second year of the course. This helped to relieve a condition of overcrowding which had caused school authorities some anxiety, as the enrolment had reached sixty boys from high school, and twenty from the grades, three teachers were required.

In 1939 the woodworking class made several substantial tables and benches for the new building at Sanderson Academy in Ashfield. They also made such articles as desks, filing cabinets, wheelbarrows, floor lamps, and a four-poster bed with fluted columns and hand carving.

When the course was in full operation, the first year was given over to woodwork — first with hand tools and then with power. The second year the boys turned to automobiles. The training on principles of the internal combustion engine and of gearing was brief but thorough, and from then on, the instruction was based on actual repair work. Some boys continued this into the third year and others turned at once to metal work; in the fourth year all got metal training.

The shop was valuable in other respects while the war was on. Two evening courses for adults were organized by our own teachers at government expense. One was for instruction in the repair of farm machinery, and much valuable and irreplaceable machin-



ery was kept in service. The other course was in the use of micrometer calipers and other instruments for inspecting parts of tools turned out by the industries in Greenfield and elsewhere.

During the latter part of the period under discussion a development occurred which changed the picture. There was a state-wide rearrangement of the regulations under which all vocational schools and all shop departments should operate. This applied to all schools, large and small, and called for such changes in the organization of Arms Academy that the school committee wisely refused to accept it. This resulted in an end to its "vocation" status with the department and a loss of some financial assistance.

## OUR COLLEGE STUDENTS

Of the five curricula whose development we are tracing, none has attracted so little attention as the preparatory, although it is the rugged road traveled by the capable young people who are presumably to assume the heavier responsibilities of our community and national life.

English has always been the backbone of this curriculum, dating from the town's first abortive attempts at secondary education. Of the three foreign languages taught, Greek has been dropped, Latin is continued but taken by fewer pupils, and French is usually the modern language. By the turn of the century mathematics (at least algebra and plane geometry) had been added; biology, physics and chemistry became available, of which each pupil should take at least one; and courses in general and United States history were required.

These five studies or groups of studies, are today the standard entrance requirements for almost all colleges and scientific schools, but important changes have occurred in the methods of teaching them. Colleges do not specify certain books to be studied, but they do require ability to read intelligently and use good English in speaking and writing. In mathematics they do not ask for training in long and complicated manipulations, but they insist on accuracy and a grasp of mathematical reasoning. In history, facts are used as a basis for tracing cultural, economic and political developments.

Shelburne pupils (and their classmates from neighboring towns) have been fortunate in receiving training somewhat better than in most towns of its size (and even some larger ones). The town report for 1950 shows that the class of 1949 took a total of 79 courses in several standard colleges and scientific schools and earned first-year honor grades in 44 of them as against failures in two; and both of the failures were by pupils who had been accepted without full certification. A slightly different set of figures is reported for the class of 1956 which included schools of nursing, commercial studies, and other similar places, as well as four-year colleges. Twenty-four members of this group took 129 subjects, earned first-year honor grades in 65 and failed in three, with two

of the latter charged to uncertified pupils. Those were not exceptional classes.

For many years Arms Academy pupils have been accepted at even the most exacting institutions. More of them have attended the University of Massachusetts than any other one college, but as a rule they have scattered widely; and the Academy files list fifty-nine four-year colleges and scientific schools which its graduates have attended successfully in the past twenty-five years. These preparatory pupils have been trained in careful thinking and independent study. The courses have been maintained at the level the colleges expect, and not made easier for laggards or for those not adapted to academic work. Careful advice is available in choosing a college. Finally, the "recommendation" from the Academy's office has been a frank and factual statement of both the strong and weak points of the applicant, from which the college may judge of his fitness for that particular institution.

## SOME VALUABLE ACCESSORIES

In a modern school system, even a small one, there are many supplementary activities which have been added from time to time to the studies usually considered as fundamental. Some contribute to the cultural aspects of life, some are accessories for instruction, others carry definite health benefits, and still others are natural outlets for youth interests and exuberance.

### MUSIC HATH CHARMS

The school report of 1845 states that, "singing is being practiced in District No. 4 and District No. 5 by two instructors 'with charming voices, both well qualified to give good examples of vocal melody.'" Similar statements appear in subsequent reports.

In 1885 the committee had this to say: "We were pleased to see that singing had been introduced. This is not only a pleasing, but a profitable enterprise, for while it calls into exercise the vocal powers, and unites the voices in song, it is calculated to soften and subdue the harsh and unpleasant feelings which may, and often do, arise in the breasts of children. Consequently, we feel that the exercise cannot be too highly commended, and we hope the time may soon come when music shall be taught in our schools as commonly as are geography and arithmetic."

In 1888, forty-three years after the first mention of music, a teacher originally employed for District No. 8 was made a special teacher of music. The instruction was of a most elementary nature, as few of the pupils had any knowledge of written music. The aim was to teach the children to sing and read music correctly at sight, without the help of any instrument except a pitch pipe.

Competent leadership aroused interest and brought results. Choral concerts were given from time to time and showed the effect of careful training. Occasionally outside talent was invited to take part, and there were concerts with the band each spring. In more re-

cent years, elementary pupils also have had instruction on band instruments which their parents have purchased for them.

### CRAYONS AND BRUSHES

Instruction in drawing and various other forms of art work began much later than in music and by its nature attracts far less attention. Previous to 1900, it is probable that a number of elementary school teachers had the taste and inclination to do something independently. Later, instruction in drawing was given by the regular teachers, who followed the course advised by the State Board of Education. Frequent visits by agents of the board to the different towns gave the teachers an opportunity to learn how the study was conducted in other places, and the best way of obtaining the desired results in the schoolroom. The work in the earlier years was mostly pencil sketching, with some water-color, and picture appreciation. For this last subject, many of the teachers at the Falls furnished the pictures themselves, and felt that the enthusiasm displayed by the children was a sufficient reward.

Special provision for trained instruction was begun in 1906, but with frequent changes. One supervisor after another held the position, each with a different angle of approach, and the scope of the work broadened. Three years later the supervisor reported that:

"By the time they leave the grades, pupils should understand the principles of drawing, form, proportion, and perspective; the application of design to common utilities, the harmony of colors in dress, and the blending of colors in home decoration; the first principles of working drawings, and elementary wood-working."

Much later the scope of the work was summarized as follows: The aim in the first five grades was to give the children freedom of expression, to teach them form and color, and how to apply the principles studied in the drawing classes, in the making of objects to be used in the homes. They made use of color washes, crayola, and pencil.

Work at Arms Academy called for much sketching, pen and pencil drawing, leather work, charcoal and water-color study. The increased attention given to this work was particularly acceptable to the household arts department, as they could readily make use of many of the things taught in the art classes, such as flower designs, monograms, and applied designs in home decoration. They decorated trays of tin, stencilled fabrics, and also decorated a set of curtains for the classroom windows, and made use of some of the designs in their home sewing projects.

Mechanical drawing, while not classifiable as art, was taught by the supervisor as early as 1908. It was introduced primarily for boys who planned to attend technical schools, and became an integral part of the shop course when that was begun.

Interest in these forms of art training has been maintained and frequent exhibitions of the pupils'

work have been put on. It should be mentioned before we leave the subject, that in nearly every instance the art supervisor has been the penmanship supervisor also.

### PRIZE SPEAKING, DRAMATICS, AND GRADUATION

Some of the customs and activities of commencement week became traditional at Arms, especially the senior play and prize speaking. Starting in Professor Cowell's time, the drama has received much attention. Prize speaking too, dates back to this time.

Since 1923 when the Arms Academy Dramatic Club was formed, the study of the drama has centered about the senior play. This occurs about Christmas every year, and both students and townspeople look forward to it with interest.

In 1937 and each year since, the freshman, sophomore and junior classes have each given a one-act play. This usually comes in March and serves to accentuate the school's interest in this subject. These plays are coached by members of the faculty, and the school's musical organizations furnish music for both the one-act plays and the senior play.

In the earliest days prize speaking was an important part of the commencement program. Later it was omitted for a time and revived in 1922, a boy and a girl from each class being chosen to compete. In 1934 this competition became a separate event and the competition was limited to the junior class. Interest decreased, however, and it was soon discontinued and more attention was given to dramatics. More attention, too, was given in the classrooms, particularly English and social studies, to encouraging pupils to think and talk on their feet; a recently purchased tape recorder was helpful in this. The dramatic club was discontinued and its activities are now managed by the class organizations.

Graduation exercises have also changed from time to time since Dr. Cowell's day, usually toward greater simplicity. The Sunday program was discontinued in 1937. At the same time the "graduation parts" — salutatory, valedictory and others — gave way to some well-known speaker from outside. The band and chorus, which put on a program of their own in May, are accessories at this event.

A custom was begun some years ago of awarding prizes at graduation, usually for outstanding work in some subject or some other form of student activity. These are given by individuals, business firms, and other organizations.

Still another custom, which was started in 1955, is the raising of scholarship funds to assist pupils to continue their education. The recipients of these are also announced at graduation.

Other features of the program were put on during school hours. The final Assembly, held on the day before graduation, was conducted by the senior class. The Class Day exercises, half serious and half highly dramatized fun, were held the forenoon of graduation day.



Standardized tests began to be used during the 1930's. Tests of general intelligence and of reading ability were applied to pupils entering Arms to assist in placing them properly in their classes. Tests in intelligence and in achievement in various subjects were used through the grades and at Arms.

The achievement tests were useful in checking the progress of the pupils from time to time and also in comparing the work of the classes here with those in other systems. Educational and vocational aptitude tests were also used for guidance purposes in Arms. After the war a teacher trained in guidance methods was added to the faculty, and now the school has the active cooperation of the testing department of Boston University's School of Education.

Shelburne acquired its first school physician in the school year of 1910-1911. The State law now required examination of the children for two reasons; first, to prevent the spread of communicable diseases in the school; and second, to make sure that the children were not hindered in their school work by defects which could be removed or benefited by medical attention. The first examination concentrated on nose and throat, with special attention to tonsils and adenoids. That first year found 30% of the children with teeth that needed dental attention. As years went on, a card catalogue was compiled of the school children which gave information as to eyes, ears, nose, throat and chest, height and weight, thus giving a complete medical history of children in the schools.

The law of 1919-1920 made the employment of a school nurse, as well as a school physician, compulsory. The nurse's duties were to assist the doctor in his semiannual examinations of the children, do any follow-up work necessary, and keep the records. Before a school nurse was regularly employed, the public health nurse gave considerable assistance to the school physician.

The serving of lunches in the elementary schools began in a very tentative way before the Second World War, and after that, when the Federal-aided lunch program went into effect, regular hot lunches were served. An attempt was made to serve lunches at Arms Academy during the war with one hot dish daily, prepared and served by the household arts girls, but it was unsuccessful; the girls felt that the work gave them no valuable training and too few of the pupils were interested in purchasing every day. Another attempt, however, was made in 1953 with an excellent employed staff and has been very successful.

A good deal of classroom equipment has been added in recent years, in addition to the various vocational requirements. The elementary schools have a motion picture projector with sound equipment. Another, purchased jointly by the school department and the Arms Student Association, was fitted with a lamp and lens powerful enough to carry the picture from the rear balcony of Science Hall to the front. A phonograph and stock of records is available, as is a

table projector for slides and film strips. At Arms there is a tape recorder for use in developing good speech habits; pupils' voices are reproduced so that the pupils themselves may see where improvement is needed.

There are several student organizations in addition to the four classes. The Arms Athletic Association developed into the Arms Academy Student Association which maintains athletics and most of the other extra-curricular activities, including the *Arms Student*. Two others are very important, the Pro Merito Society and the Student Council. The former is a chapter of a school honor society popular in this region, and was granted its charter in 1917. The Council, organized ten years later, consists of fifteen to eighteen pupils elected by various groups within the school, plus one member of the faculty. Its function is to maintain a contact for exchange of ideas between pupils and faculty, and as such it is very valuable.

### NEW BUILDINGS

After the end of World War II the prospects of increased enrolments arose. In 1948 a highly competent "fact-finding committee" was appointed to make a survey of the probable future enrolment and its needs and of the facilities available. It reported that the hundred-year-old Baker School was inadequate in number of classrooms, playground room, heating equipment, toilet facilities, and means of preparing lunches; this in spite of the expenditure of many hundreds of dollars. The Center School, while a great improvement over the one-room schools it replaced, compelled each teacher to handle two or three grades and had no luncheon facilities. The Academy building at Arms, designed for another era, was unsatisfactory in room arrangement and deficient in heating, lighting, toilet equipment, and parking space; and the town did not own it or the Science building. Recommendations, however, were regularly voted down at town meetings in spite of the painstaking work of the committee.

Later, another very capable committee was appointed for the same purpose. It reviewed and confirmed the findings of the first group, and approached the financial side by emphasizing that when two or more towns united to organize "regional" schools, a large part of the cost of building and operating them would be met from State and Federal funds, provided that certain conditions were complied with. Town meetings were held early in 1956 in which Shelburne and Buckland voted to form a regional committee for an elementary school for the kindergarten and grades one through six. Also, a committee was appointed, with members from Colrain, Heath, Charlemont and Hawley, as well as from Buckland and Shelburne, to plan for a Junior-Senior High School.

As this account is being written, construction of the elementary school is under way on the east side of Mechanic Street, overlapping the upper end of Grove Street. Also, the high school committee selected a site on the Buckland Road for the new regional school and

had a set of plans drawn for the building; but at the 1958 town meetings Buckland and Shelburne voted to withdraw from the Regional organization. These withdrawals cannot legally become effective until July 1959, and the ultimate outcome of the ten years of effort toward improvement, as well as any accurate analysis of the various reasons for the withdrawals, will wait for the publication of some subsequent history.

## OUR PRIVATE SCHOOLS

Several private schools have been carried on in Shelburne at different times, but the records available are very fragmentary, usually only the fact remaining that somebody remembers being told that such a school existed.

About 1839 a school which was a rival of Franklin Academy was started in the home of Colonel Severance. It had two able teachers, but no financial support, and soon closed.

A "select" school for small children was held by Miss Emily Lamson in the 1850's at what is now 61 Main Street. Miss Isadore Pratt had another such school a little later, at the present Baptist parsonage.

For a time Reverend Pliny Fiske, afterward missionary to Palestine, held a private school in Shelburne Center, in the vestry of the First Congregational Church. Tradition handed down in the families whose children attended this school says that he was a wonderful teacher. He died in Palestine after many years of missionary work.

For several years, including 1890, a private school for girls was maintained by Miss Katherine Johnson.

At least two private kindergartens have existed in the town, one conducted by Miss Gertrude Bardwell in the late 1880's, at the north corner of Bridge and Maple Streets; the other by the Misses Alice and Lottie Brown. This school was held for one year in the building opposite the Library, now used by the Boy Scouts.

Other private schools were maintained for a longer or shorter time by Elizabeth Smith Hardy, Caroline Webster Barnes, Marion Packard Severance, Stephen W. Kellogg, and Rolland Howes.

One of the few institutions concerning which we have information was that conducted by H. A. Pratt at "Terrace Top," the so-called "Lawyer Mansfield House," the large house between Main Street and upper Mechanic Street. Mr. Pratt was at one time principal of Shelburne Falls Academy, served thirty years on the school committee, and acted for five years as superintendent of the schools of Shelburne before the town entered the school union. Copies of the prospectus of this school are still in existence.

There is one private school in Shelburne at the present time, formerly conducted by Mrs. P. C. Roberts at her home, and now by Mr. and Mrs. Walter C. Richardson. This is a school for children from three years of age to the fifth grade, and has an enrolment of forty pupils. Four full-time teachers are

employed, with three special teachers. The school is a camp for small children during the summer, accommodating forty to fifty children.

## SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS IN SHELBURNE

A. L. Safford, 1892-1893  
Capt. Charles P. Hall, 1893-1907  
Austin R. Paull, 1907-1909  
Melville A. Stone, 1909-1912  
Arthur W. Smith, 1912-1918  
Clinton J. Richards, 1918-1921  
Frank P. Davison, 1921-1933  
William H. Buker, 1933-1948  
Edwin J. Harriman, 1948-1951  
Philip M. Hallowell, 1951-1957  
Donald A. Fisher, 1957-

## PRINCIPALS OF THE ACADEMIES

### FRANKLIN ACADEMY

Rev. David Alden, 1833-1839  
Jonathan M. Macomber, 1839-1841  
Rev. David Alden, 1841-1842  
Ebenezer Dodge, 1842-1844

### SHELBURNE FALLS ACADEMY

Lucius Lyon, 1844-1847  
Emory Lyon, 1847-1849  
H. A. Pratt, 1849-1851  
Albion B. Clark, 1851-1853  
H. A. Pratt, 1853-1856  
Stillman Rice, 1856-1858  
E. J. Avery, 1858-1869  
D. A. Wilson, 1869-1871

### ARMS ACADEMY

J. M. Hipp, 1880  
Charles D. Seely, 1880-1883  
Hervey S. Cowell, 1883-1887  
Frederic A. Tupper, 1887-1892  
A. M. Levy, 1892-1893  
Kirk W. W. Thompson, 1893-1894  
J. W. F. Wilkinson, 1894-1895  
C. A. Holbrook, 1895-1910  
Samuel E. Marks, 1910-1912  
James R. Childs, 1912-1915  
James W. Vose, 1915-1917  
Stanley W. Cummings, 1917-1919 (March 1)  
James W. Vose, 1919 (March 1) - 1924  
(March 31)  
William F. Pollard, 1924 (April 1) - 1927  
(October 1)  
Lucian H. Burns, 1927-1930  
George A. J. Froberger, 1930-1935  
Thomas W. Watkins, 1935-1954  
Dana E. Drew, 1954-1956  
John P. Thompson, 1956-1958  
Charles A. Beattie, 1958-



## LIBRARIES



### SHELBURNE CENTER LIBRARY

"Captain Walter Wells is introducing improper literature into the town of Shelburne, in an improper manner, and it is my duty as a Minister of the Gospel to put it down." Thus spoke Rev. Theophilus Packard, D.D., at some time in the early 1850's to Deacon Pratt.

Rev. Packard, who was pastor of the old white church in Shelburne from 1799 to 1855, was referring to the Center's first Library, a co-operative book-loaning association, which was formed by William and Captain Walter Wells, and was located in the latter's home, now known as the Archie Long place. History tells us that the minister was very much against the reading of novels and did not believe that churchgoers should risk their souls in that kind of literature. Because they were so offended by his words, the Wells family left the Shelburne church to go to Greenfield to become members of a church there. But as the old saying goes, "Time heals all wounds," for when Rev. Packard was old and had no one left in the world, it was the Wells family who came to his aid and cared for him.

This first Library was formed about 1850, and it is not surprising that, at that time, loaning books, especially novels, was quite revolutionary. According to the memory of Mary P. W. Loomis, this Library consisted of about 2000 volumes, and patrons paid three dollars per year for the use of the books. Anna Andrews said, "There were four meetings each year, and we always selected a market basket full of books." The Library contained works of Scott, Thackeray and Dickens, among others, and was representative of standard books of the day. They were selected with great care and were as excellent as could be obtained.

In 1892 an article appeared in the Town Warrant to see if the town would "accept certain provisions which would provide for the establishment and efficiency of a public library."

In 1896, the Library was first organized with Mrs. A. A. Newhall, Chairman; George E. Taylor, Jr., Secretary and Treasurer; and Miss Mercy Anderson, Librarian. The Library was then kept in the present Vestry building in what is now the Ladies' dressing room. This room was heated by a small stove, and all of the library books were stored in two small cupboards. This Library was open to the public three days a week. At a meeting on March 12, 1897, Miss Julia D. Peck was chosen Secretary and Treasurer, and it was voted at that time to pay the Librarian a salary of twenty-five dollars a year.

The beautiful ivy-covered stone building which is the present "Library" to all Shelburne folk was built in 1898 of stones gathered from the Shelburne countryside. It is thought that a town appropriation of \$2000 for its erection was slightly exceeded, although the work of gathering the stones was done by the farmers around the Center. George Burnham of Greenfield built the Library while the mason work was done by West Riddell. A small piece of land, little more than enough for the building to stand on, was bought from Rufus Dinsmore for fifty dollars.

Miss Mercy Anderson, who was librarian for 25 years, was a tireless worker and moved the books from the Vestry to the new building when it was completed. She was very fond of reading and did everything possible to help others find good books, often taking books to church for those people who could not come during regular Library hours. Succeeding librarians have been: Mrs. Rufus Dinsmore, Harriet Davis Thompson, Mrs. Lillian Sherman, Hattie Allen Fiske, Mrs. Eleanor Williams, Mrs. Mary Dole, and at present Mrs. Esther Herron, all of whom have endeared themselves to the people of Shelburne by their cooperation and help in making the Library a truly Shelburne institution.

In 1927, the Library was catalogued with funds from the town and State aid. Miss Louise Partenheimer of Greenfield was assisted in this work by Miss Grace Stetson and Mrs. Harriet Davis Thompson, both Shelburne residents. Miss Partenheimer at that time commented favorably on the number of worth-while books in the Library and said that so large a proportion of really good books is seldom found in any small library.

The present board of trustees consists of six members, two elected each year at town meeting to serve a three-year term. They meet every month to conduct business and choose new books. As this History goes to press, there are 150 readers and 15,000 volumes in the Library. The town appropriates \$500 yearly for the running expenses of the Library, besides donating the Dog Tax which is about \$225. In addition to this, the trustees have the use of the income from several bequests — the Darwin Barnard, Franklin Barnard, Martha A. Severance Draper, Francis Kellogg, Abigail Long, James Bush, Helen Bush, Dr.



Mary Dole and Eleanor Williams funds.

The Bob Williams Memorial Room of Shelburne Library was completed and opened for use the first of January 1953. This room, which serves as a memorial to the only boy from Shelburne Center to lose his life during World War II, is used as a children's room.

It is approximately 15' x 20' and was built on the south side of the old building. The outside construction is of fieldstone to match the original building. The inside also matches the older part, being finished with insulating paneling. Facing the road is a picture window, and there is one window on the east side looking out on Dragon Brook. A window of glass blocks on the south side gives light to the room, and to basement stairs. On one side of this window, is the Shelburne Center Honor Roll and on the other, a picture of Robert Williams, his Air Force Citation and a Memorial Plaque.

Robert Bardwell Williams, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Frank B. Williams, was born in Shelburne, October 24, 1919. He was educated in the Shelburne schools. In 1940 he enlisted in the Air Corps and was an aerial gunner. He lost his life March 6, 1944.

The money for this room was given by his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Williams, his aunt, Mrs. Ruth Thompson of Hartford, and a cousin, Edith Esterbrook of Boston. Also, part of the Fidelia Fiske stamp fund was used for this construction.

#### THE FIDELIA FISKE STAMP

That rarities of early stamp issues are still lurking in out-of-way places, was shown in 1938, when Robert Williams, who was Shelburne Center Library janitor, was rummaging through a cardboard box of old letters at the Library, and discovered the rare "Hawaiian Missionary." The "Hawaiian Missionaries" got their name from the fact that many of the first issues of stamps of the islands were later found on letters from the early missionaries to home folks in New England.

This Hawaiian stamp of 13-cent denomination is believed by collectors to be one of six in existence. It sold in New York to a private collector, with two others of less value found in the same box, for \$2000. From this sum \$1500 was turned over to the Library trustees.

The letters were given to the Library trustees with other effects of Miss Fidelia Fiske by Mrs. Laura Clark and Mrs. Clara Andrews, nieces. They were stored in the old chair shop across from the Library for a number of years but were finally moved to the Library building.

\* \* \* \*

The elementary school children and teachers of Shelburne in 1956 presented to Arms Library a beautiful mantel chime clock in memory of Dorothy Warfield Geiger; and in 1957 gave the Shelburne Center Library an oil painting in memory of Eleanor Noyes Williams. The picture is an autumn scene, done from the Patten, overlooking the Conway and Deerfield hills.



ARMS LIBRARY

The Arms Library, located at the corner of Main and Bridge Streets in Shelburne Falls, serves the towns of Shelburne and Buckland. This Library was made possible by two benefactors: Major Ira Arms, who gave it its start with a bequest, and Mr. and Mrs. Francis R. Pratt, the donors of the present building.

The Arms Library was established in 1854 when Major Arms agreed to help finance an organization known as the Shelburne Falls Circulating Library Society provided the new Library's facilities be made available to all residents of the Shelburne Falls area. This Society had a membership list of forty men at the time; each paid an initial membership fee of one dollar, which was used for the purchase of books, and an annual fee of fifty cents which might be used for any purpose of the Library. Major Arms gave the new organization, to be known as the Arms Library of Shelburne Falls, four hundred dollars when the agreement was signed; he agreed to contribute two hundred dollars annually "during the rest of his natural life"; and to leave three thousand dollars to it in his will. These annual sums were to be used solely for the purchase of books; the bequest was to be kept as a permanent endowment, the income to be used for books only. The bequest finally proved to be five thousand dollars, and the income from the additional two thousand was available for any library purpose.

The management was to be in the hands of a self-perpetuating board of seven permanent trustees ("not more than three . . . shall belong to the same religious denomination") plus two others to be elected annually by the "readers" or dues-paying members. The initial membership fee was to remain one dollar and the annual dues were to be determined from year to year by the trustees ("the assessments on all persons liable thereto being equal.")

Later the endowment fund was increased by several gifts, notably one by Mr. George W. Mirick, but still there were financial difficulties. At one time the librarian's salary was thirty dollars per year, out of which he paid for light and fuel.



A turning point in the history of the Library occurred in 1894 when, after considerable urging, the towns of Shelburne and Buckland each appropriated three hundred dollars toward the expenses of the Library. These amounts were gradually increased and the present appropriations are now eleven hundred dollars each. Coincidentally with this the facilities of the Library were made available to all residents of the two towns, and the system of fees and dues was discontinued. Some years later the composition of the Board of Trustees was changed: the number of permanent Trustees was reduced from seven to five, and of annual Trustees increased from two to four. These latter are now elected by the Board instead of by the readers, who had gradually ceased attending the readers' meetings.

The books had first been kept in a room in the Bank Block which, in 1879, contained 4800 volumes. At that time the librarian was Mrs. Ozro Miller. Later the books were moved to the Stebbins Block where Mrs. James Halligan served as librarian. When the Memorial Hall was completed in 1898, the Library was moved to rooms there, where it remained until the present building was finished in 1914.

The inadequacy of such arrangements had been apparent for a long time, and early in 1913 Mr. Francis R. Pratt, then of Greenfield but formerly of Shelburne Falls, and his wife, the former Lydia Taft, offered to give an appropriate library building in memory of his parents, Josiah and Catherine Pratt. Construction was soon begun and the building was dedicated in August, 1914. The speaker of the occasion was the Rev. O. P. Gifford of Brookline, Mass., a former resident of the Falls. This service was held in Memorial Hall and the music was furnished by a seven-piece local orchestra under the direction of Herman S. King.

This Memorial Building is an attractive structure of brick and stone, and is an excellent example of small-town library architecture. Heating and storage facilities are in the basement. Except for a small office for the librarian the entire main floor is open, and all of the four distinct parts are visible from the entrance: the lobby itself, the reading room, the children's wing and the stack room. There are 18,000 volumes conveniently shelved in the building and the capacity could be nearly doubled without changing the architecture. The building is owned by the town of Shelburne, and is under the control of a committee consisting of the chairman of the Board of Selectmen and four from the Library Trustees. This committee also manages a fund given in 1920 by William Pratt, son of the donors of the building, to assist in its maintenance.

The centennial anniversary of the Library was observed on December 16, 1954. In the afternoon an appropriate birthday party was held for the juvenile patrons, complete with motion pictures, story telling by Miss Gwendolyn Vannah of the State Regional

Library Center, and birthday cake for all. In the evening there was a brief historical talk by the President of the Trustees, Edward A. Milne; an address on "The Public Library in a Small Community" by H. B. Hatch, Assistant Librarian of the University of Massachusetts; and shorter talks by Miss Vannah and by Charles de Grasse, also of the Regional Center. As a high light, Mrs. Mary Hall Davison was presented with a gift in honor of her thirty years' service as Assistant and Librarian, the longest of any term.

Mr. Milne had been very active and influential in the formation of the State Regional Library Center in Greenfield and his work there and at Arms won him the 1954 award as "Trustee of the Year" among the libraries of the State.

In 1957, the last full year before this book went to press, the circulation was 21,256 volumes. The purchases totaled 262 volumes, including 90 juvenile and 45 adult non-fiction. Gifts added 72 more volumes, and nearly 1000 were loaned to the Library by the Regional Center, each to be included for a few weeks in the books to be circulated from here. Included also were several volumes on Art and Science purchased with the income of a fund of \$500 given for that purpose. The total budget for the year was \$3,475.43.

Fifteen librarians have served during the past 103 years:

Stephen T. Field	Charles P. Hall
Royal Packard	Mrs. Mary Hall Davison
Zebulon W. Field	Mrs. Helen Williams
Eliza Maynard	Miss Lois Griffin
Mrs. A. Kellogg	Mrs. Dorothy Geiger
Mrs. Ellen A. Miller	Mrs. Jennie Milne
Mrs. Flora Halligan	(acting)
Rev. Daniel W. Wilcox	Mrs. Marguerite C. Allen

S. T. Field also served as Trustee for fifty years. Rev. Wilcox, who had returned to his native town after retiring from the ministry, recatalogued all the books according to a system that was continued in use for many years. Mr. Hall had previously been superintendent of schools here for a long term; his daughter, Mrs. Davison, was his assistant in the Library for three years and then served as librarian for twenty-seven years. Mrs. Milne, for several years assistant librarian, served as acting librarian from Mrs. Geiger's untimely death until Mrs. Allen was elected.

Twenty-five men and women have served as Trustees for periods ranging from ten years each up to fifty. Many more have served for shorter terms.

An oil portrait of Major Arms hangs over the fireplace in the children's alcove, a crayon of Mr. Mirick is in the librarian's office; and a bronze plaque over the circulation desk commemorates Mr. and Mrs. F. R. Pratt and Mr. and Mrs. Josiah Pratt.

## SHELBURNE FALLS MILITARY BAND

THE Shelburne Falls Military Band has had the longest continuous history of any of our organizations. For this comprehensive account we are indebted to the history compiled from old records by Frank H. Chandler, Band Historian. The first leader of the band, and its founder, was Solomon Fellows Merrill, who was leader from its beginning until 1853. It all began when "three farmer boys, in Yankee trading, acquired two C Clarinets, and one C Bugle and commenced to torment all the neighbors, for a mile or more, on both sides of the river." By spring of the following year they had added another C Clarinet and a bass drum, and having learned eight tunes, met their first professional engagement, playing for the May meeting of the Heath Rifle Company.

As the membership of the band increased, they hired a teacher and held a "Band School" during the winter months, and then each spring toured the surrounding towns to play at musters or to give concerts. Indeed, nine years after beginning, the business and territory covered had so increased that they ordered a bandwagon to carry them from one town to another. All through the years of the nineteenth century the band played for dances, political rallies of both parties, and for musters. After the Civil War they were much in demand at G.A.R. rallies, and always marched to the cemetery on Memorial Day, as they still do.

In 1892 the band reached one of the high moments of its history, when it went to Washington to march with the Ozro Miller Post of the G.A.R. at the National Encampment. The members of the band were resplendent in new uniforms, "red coats, cut Prince Albert style, with black trousers and a black helmet, with white horsehair plume." No wonder they felt "some big" as they stepped out on Pennsylvania Avenue in the big parade.

In 1910 the towns of Shelburne and Buckland each voted \$150 for concerts and five were given on each side of the river, with two each at Buckland and Shelburne Center. This arrangement still continues, and the summer band concerts have proved popular throughout the years.

In 1951 the band played for the dedication of the

covered bridge at Charlemont. The band has played at other important events in surrounding towns, including the Franklin County Fair, Jacksonville, Vt. Old Home Day, and the 200th Anniversary of Greenfield in 1952.

During the last ten years the band has lost some of its "Old Timers," including Joseph Shaw, Carl Mitchell, Martin Binder, Arthur "Dutchy" Walters, and Charles Sommers, who had been with the band since he was 12 years old with a record of 67 years of continuous playing.

The last few years a "Pops Concert" in conjunction with the Buckland Male Chorus has been the outstanding winter event.

The present regular local membership is fourteen, with out-of-town players increasing the number to twenty. The present officers of the band are Marvin Shippee, President; Wayne Oates, Manager; A. F. Shippee, Secretary and Treasurer; and the Director since 1946 is Herbert E. Grueling of Northfield. Band leaders have been as follows: 1835, Solomon Fellows Merrill; 1853, Dan P. Foster; 1869, R. W. Carley; 1874, H. O. Scott; 1878, Henry E. Sweet; 1889, Jacob Yetter; 1892, William Stemple; 1898, Clarence L. Brigham; 1903, William Stemple; 1916, Frank H. Chandler; 1917, Clarence L. Brigham; 1923, Warren Brigham; 1924, Leonard A. Bemis; 1938, Frank H. Rainey; 1940, Colin B. Richmond; 1946, Herbert E. Grueling.

The One Hundredth Anniversary of the founding of the Military Band was celebrated for a week in July 1935, opening with a service in the Baptist Church on Sunday, and coming to a climax with a huge parade of floats and featuring seven bands in three large divisions, and finally a gala concert presented by the combined personnel of the seven bands.

The purchase of new uniforms for the complete personnel, perhaps not as striking as those red and black outfits, but certainly as good-looking, with contributions from townspeople and merchants interested in the band, was much appreciated in 1945.

In 1947 sixteen members went to Exeter, N. H., by chartered bus to participate in the 100th Anniversary of the Exeter Brass Band.

## THE SHELBURNE FALLS WOMAN'S CLUB

THE Shelburne Falls Woman's Club was a direct development from the class of sixty women which was addressed for ten lessons each season by Miss Eunice Avery of Springfield. Mrs. Mary Potter of Greenfield was personally helpful in the organization of the club as was Mrs. Emily Davison.

The stated aims were to meet socially, to promote culture and cordial personal relations among women, and to contribute to the welfare of the community. The club was admitted to the State Federation in July 1925 and formally presented by the President

at the fall meeting in Springfield. It was admitted to the General Federation February 6, 1953.

In the early days of the club, homes were generously opened for teas, lectures, and musicals. Other social events included children's parties, mother and daughter groups, and gentlemen's nights. In later years teas have been a feature after the meetings, with attractive settings and refreshments.

The membership has varied from time to time, both as to members and sources, reaching two hundred and six members at one time.



Cultural efforts have included classes for study and reading groups. Legislation was studied and discussed. The only two bills actually endorsed were the Kellogg Peace Pact, December 3, 1928, and the Bill for the Conservation of Wild Life, January 12, 1929. Prominent in this work were Mrs. Sidney Wood, Mrs. Eugene Benjamin, Mrs. Frank Chapman, and Mrs. Stanley Cummings.

Many musical events have added to the life of the town. Mrs. Robert Mills, Mrs. Esther Crosier, Mrs. Philip Eldridge, Mrs. Guy Downer, Miss Florence Amstein, Mrs. Lewis Rush, and Mrs. Richard Field, have contributed their talents. Mrs. Roy Turton, Mrs. Harry Chamberlain, and Miss Amy Ward have frequently aided or arranged programs.

Literary contributions written by members of the club have been placed on file in our library. These all concerned Massachusetts topics.

Artistic ventures have included exhibition of paintings by Mr. Robert S. Woodward; Hobby Shows; and displays of treasures and handwork owned by families in town. Two programs especially worthy of mention for their beauty were arranged by Mrs. Neale Carley, Mrs. Stanford Perry, and Mrs. Francis Streeter — "A Dream of Fair Women"; and the exhibition of miniatures by Mrs. James Ward Thorne. The extensive exhibition held in Cowell Gymnasium attracted visitors from many sections.

Theatricals featured Mrs. Howard Cross with recreated scenes, delightful and comic, from *Midsummer Night's Dream*; short plays with Mrs. Thomas Watkins, Mrs. Guy Downer, and others.

Lectures on current events have had a strong influence in molding opinion among the members. Such leaders were Mr. Russ Miller, Dr. Eugene Biddle, and Mr. William G. Avirett of Deerfield Academy, Miss Eunice Avery, and Mrs. William G. Dwight.

Many community projects have been successfully carried through:

The Bridge of Flowers was started by the Woman's Club and still is sponsored by them. This is discussed in a separate article.

The Art Center was originated by the Woman's Club and then set apart as a separate venture.

Through Mrs. Downer's influence, gifts of books were made to the library at Arms Academy, and student prizes have also been donated.

Recreation has been furthered by a gift of one hundred dollars and the sponsoring of the Girl Scouts. Mrs. Walter Loomis has been active in this, and Mrs. Donald Wood has led many recreational projects. The first community Christmas tree on the Bridge of Flowers was sponsored by the Woman's Club.

Interest in a Community House was displayed early, Mrs. Chapman making extensive investigations into that project. Discussion stimulated interest and led Mrs. Lillis Sawyer, a loyal member of the club, to provide a fund, which now reaches more than a hundred thousand dollars.

Outstanding contributions to health were lectures by Dr. John Temple on Cancer, illustrated with charts, and a lecture on the Schick Test and Diphtheria by Prof. Benjamin White of the Massachusetts Department of Public Health.

The records of the club during the war years are an inspiring revelation in the quick response to needy children in France, sending of monthly parcels, formation of Red Cross sewing groups, selling of War Bonds, formation of classes in home nursing and first aid, and donation of four tons of warm clothing.

Charities have included gifts of money to many worthy causes. The depression years of struggle are reflected in club life and records by the intimate sharing with needy people in town — sending of baskets at Christmas, warm clothing, blankets and supplies. Expenses for programs were kept at a minimum in order to give money to people or causes.

At the present writing the Woman's Club has entered the Achievement Contest of the General Federation of Women's Clubs under the Sears Roebuck Foundation and is competing for the \$10,000 prize offered by them for community beautification. Extensive projects of river bank planting, art shop and pool have been undertaken.

#### List of Presidents:

1925-1926	Mrs. Herbert P. Ware (founder)
1926-1927	Mrs. Carleton E. Nason
1927-1928	Mrs. Walter S. Stanford
1928-1929	Mrs. Carleton E. Nason
1929-1930	Mrs. Robert H. Mills
1930-1931	Mrs. Frank P. Davison
1931-1933	Mrs. Eugene W. Benjamin
1933-1934	Mrs. Harold E. Crosier (Mrs. Esther S.)
1934-1935	Mrs. William L. Adler
1935-1936	Mrs. Frank P. Davison
1936-1937	Mrs. Fred B. Dole
1937-1939	Mrs. Guy W. Downer
1939-1941	Mrs. John H. Cress
1941-1942	Mrs. Kendal S. Woods
1942-1943	Mrs. John Geiger, Jr.
1943-1945	Mrs. Carl E. Libby
1945-1946	Mrs. Francis E. Streeter
1946-	Mrs. Charles Roberts
1946-1947	Mrs. W. Hunter Snead
1947-1949	Mrs. Laura Lee Porterfield
1949-1951	Mrs. Carleton P. Davenport
1951-1953	Mrs. Robert Wishart
1953-1955	Mrs. Donald F. Howes
1955-1957	Mrs. Gilbert Henry
1957-	Mrs. Harold E. Crosier (Mrs. Blanche)

#### MEMBERS OF STATE COMMITTEES

Mrs. Ware — Legislative  
 Mrs. Wishart — Religion  
 Mrs. Henry — Veterans' Service  
 Mrs. Porterfield — Art  
 Mrs. Esther Crosier — Social Service  
 Mrs. Howes — Intergroup Understanding  
 Mrs. Downer — District Director 1940-1942

## THE BRIDGE OF FLOWERS

The development of this unique and widely known feature began when the Shelburne Falls - Colrain Trolley Company discontinued its operations.

The bridge was erected in 1908 to enable the trolley cars, both passenger and freight, to go to the railroad station on the west side of the Deerfield River. It was located just upstream from, and about parallel to, the iron highway bridge. It consisted of four piers and five arches. Its length, three hundred and ninety-eight feet, classified it as one of the longest concrete bridges in the eastern part of the country.

When the trolley line was discontinued in 1927, the future of the bridge became a community problem. It was too narrow for vehicles and was not needed as a footbridge. Left unused, it was an eyesore. It could not be destroyed, partly because of the expense, and partly because it carried the water main to the Buckland side of the river. The Shelburne Falls Fire District purchased the bridge for twelve hundred and fifty dollars, but the problem still remained.

At this time Mrs. Walter E. Burnham of Shelburne conceived the idea of transforming this cement bridge into a Bridge of Flowers. The project was sponsored by the Woman's Club of Shelburne Falls; and in the fall of 1928 a committee, with Miss Gertrude F. Newell as Chairman, was appointed to work out details. It was a joint project for both Shelburne and Buckland with no distinction possible as to the shares of work performed by the two towns.

In the same fall of 1928, the Club purchased 400 feet of 58-inch diamond-link fence that was put up on the north side of the bridge by the men of the two towns, who donated their services. During the winter of 1928-1929 the Sally Service department of Joseph Breck and Sons of Boston made blueprints to be used as guides in planting two flower beds along the bridge — an annual bed, 400 feet by three feet, on the south, and a perennial bed, 400 feet by four feet, on the north. In April 1929 eighty loads of loam and several loads of fertilizer were put on the bridge, all by donated labor.

To meet initial expenses, a finance committee, made up of members of the Woman's Club and other organizations in town, raised \$1,000 in the early spring of

1929. Dr. Carlton E. Nason was chairman of this committee and the treasurer was Mrs. J. Walter Smith, who has continued in that capacity to the present time. Money for maintenance of the project in the early years was raised by rummage sales, card parties, dinners, benefit movies, etc. Expenses, which at the beginning averaged \$150 per year, have gradually increased until, at the time of this writing they are \$1,000. For many years the Shelburne Falls Fire District has donated \$300 per year toward these expenses. The legality of this expenditure of tax funds is established by the District's ownership of the bridge. The rest of the money has been raised by a merchandise club, conducted for many years by the Bridge of Flowers Committee, and by individual gifts. Many people, both members of the Woman's Club and others, have shared this work, but the heaviest part of it has been borne efficiently and cheerfully by Miss Gertrude F. Newell.

In the year 1945, by the will of a visitor and admirer, Mrs. Alice Sawyer, about \$1,000 was given to the Woman's Club for the maintenance of the bridge. Part of this money was used to purchase a sprinkler system, which was installed in the spring of 1951. Also, in 1956, over \$500 was contributed by the friends of Mrs. Catherine M. Perry at the time of her death, in response to a suggestion that they show their respect in this way, instead of by the more conventional floral tributes.

In May 1949 the American Legion dedicated a memorial on the Bridge of Flowers to Buckland and Shelburne men and women who served in the two World Wars, and to those who died in service. The American Legion Auxiliary, in July 1952, gave to the bridge a donation box, from which the income has increased yearly.

A register, kept at the entrance since 1954, shows that visitors to the Bridge of Flowers come from all over the United States, from South America, Canada, Australia and many European countries.

Financing the Bridge of Flowers has been a real problem. Steps are being taken at this time (1956) to obtain sufficient annual income to insure a safe future for this beautiful garden.

## THE SHELBURNE FALLS ART CENTER

In September of 1945 the idea of a Shelburne Falls Art Center was born. Mrs. Francis Streeter was President of the Woman's Club that year, and Mrs. George Patch was chairman of the club's Art Committee. These women conceived the idea of an Art Center for the village, to be sponsored by the Woman's Club. In these preliminary stages of the project, as well as during the subsequent development of plans, help and counsel came from many sources and many

individuals. Special mention should be made of the untiring interest and generous help of Mr. and Mrs. Neale Severance Carley.

A series of teas was held that fall, at which talks were given in an effort to promote interest in arts and crafts. Emphasis was placed on the value and local need for craft classes in various categories. The maintenance of a shop for the purpose of selling articles made was also discussed and considered.



It was decided to launch the project by sponsoring and conducting a general exhibit at Cowell Gymnasium. Hours of detailed planning for the exhibit followed, with thought given to purpose, theme, background and interest. The culmination was a pretentious three-day exhibit taking place on November 3rd, 4th and 5th of 1945. This outstanding display was viewed by approximately 1,000 people from the county and surrounding areas, with a gratifying and spontaneous response from all. It was a varied and comprehensive showing, including many fine antiques owned in the community, as well as exhibits designed to arouse interest in handicrafts to meet contemporary needs. Prominent in the displays, and perhaps most enjoyed, were a kitchen, bedroom, living room and dining room, all completely furnished with antiques. Attendants at these exhibits wore old costumes, adding to the colorful atmosphere. Other displays included Indian crafts, quilts, photographs, weaving, floral arrangements, hooked and braided rugs, varied needlework, dolls, children's exhibits, and oil paintings by such artists as W. Lester Stevens, Robert Strong Woodward, Louis Betts, and the late Gardner Symonds. It will be many a year before this Cowell Gymnasium Exhibit is forgotten!

Local interest was now considered genuine enough to warrant the initiation of the Art Center as an organization. Quarters were rented in the Vice Block on Bridge Street, and a Christmas shop opened in late November, 1945. In addition to forming classes in such crafts as rug hooking and braiding, stencilling on tin, wood and fabrics, metal work, leather work, ceramics, etc., and holding various exhibits, the new organization provided an outlet for some 250 persons for the sale of handicraft articles and small antiques.

Following eleven months of informal operation

under the sponsorship of the Shelburne Falls Woman's Club, it was voted by members in October of 1946 to organize formally as the Shelburne Falls Community Art Center, independent of the parent club. Mrs. George Patch was elected president of the organization. Briefly, the stated purposes of the Art Center were to revive and develop the arts and crafts, to maintain a center for selling on a non-profit basis, and to promote social and educational activities along these lines. Membership was open to all. Annual dues were one dollar; these dues and the commissions charged for selling (20%) paying the expenses of the organization.

For about ten years the Center busily and successfully carried on its work of promoting arts and crafts in the Shelburne Falls area, by means of classes, exhibits, demonstrations and sales. It would be difficult to estimate the extent of the cultural advantages it brought to the community through these years. In 1953 it became necessary to move to other quarters because of the expansion of the Aubuchon store. The only available space for rent was much smaller and had very poor parking facilities. This factor, as well as the opening of the new By-pass and consequent lack of "through traffic," and the increasing difficulty of finding enough people able and willing to give the necessary time to the project, all contributed to the lessening of the Center's activity as the next year passed. Sales dwindled too, and finally it was regretfully but undeniably deemed best to close the shop. And so the Art Center, as we knew it, closed its doors in November of 1955. Though inactive since that time, the Shelburne Falls Community Art Center still exists as an entity and pays dues in the Massachusetts Association of Handicraft Groups, and there is hope that it may become an active organization once more, and again serve to bring inspiration and cultural interest to the community.

## OTHER CIVIC AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS

(In chronological order)

1818 — Copy of a copy.

### CONSTITUTION OF A PEACE SOCIETY, with its preamble,

adopted SHELBURNE, Decem. 29, 1818

When an angel of God announced the birth of our Savior as Christ the Lord: then suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God and saying "Glory to God in the highest and on earth peace, good will towards men."

We, the undersigned, being desirous of discouraging the cruel custom of war, do now in a more formal manner arrange ourselves under the banners of the Prince of Peace, by adopting the following constitution.

Art. I This Society shall be called the Shelburne Peace Society, and shall be considered a branch of the Massachusetts Peace Society.

Art. II The business of this Society shall be to receive and diffuse light in relation to the unlawfulness and evils of war, and by all prudent measures promote principles of peace and good will among men.

Art. III Every person who shall pay fifty cents to the fund of the Society shall be a member, and shall continue a member so long as he shall annually pay that sum; and he shall receive one half the amount of his money in peace pamphlets at wholesale price.

Art. IV The Society shall meet annually in September on such day as the officers shall appoint and at such other times as the interests of the Society shall require.

Art. V There shall be four officers in the Society, annually chosen, President, Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer, who shall faithfully conduct the prudential concerns of the Society.

Art. VI It shall be the duty of the officers to make report to the Massachusetts Peace Society of the organization of this; to make an annual report of the state and increase of the society; to receive and lay out monies for the society; and to return one half the amount in peace pamphlets or tracts to the members; and to distribute the remainder in such manner as they shall deem best suited to promote the general objects of the society.

Signed: Theophilus Packard, Levi Farnsworth, Martin Severance, Samuel Fisk, Aaron Long, Selah Severance, William Bull, Benoni Pratt, Daniel Fisk, Joel Bardwell, Giles Lyman, Constantine Hardy, William Wells, Isaac Dole, Isaac T. Packard.

1856. SHELBURNE FALLS LYCEUM CLUB — This club was active about 1856 and was formed for social get-togethers and for debating current issues.

INDEPENDENT FORESTERS — This was organized in 1878 and had seventy-five members. The purpose of this group was fraternal.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS — This was organized and was active during the late 1800's in Shelburne.

FORGER'S UNION OF LAMSON & GOODNOW — Among organizations drawing from both towns of Buckland and Shelburne in the late '80's and early 1900's was the Forger's Union.

ANCIENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS Division 1 and AUXILIARY — This was a benevolent society with about thirty members, holding meetings in United Workmen's Hall over Jenks and Amstein's Store.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN — They held meetings in the late '80's and early 1900. They were a fraternal group.

1848

#### ALETHIAN LODGE OF ODD FELLOWS

In 1848 a group of nine members of Adelpic Lodge #109 Colrain desired to form a lodge in this village. They petitioned for a charter, which was granted August 13, 1848, and the Lodge was instituted in Shelburne. One of the early members was Enoch B. Buzzell.

The first meeting place was in a hall built for them, later called Good Templars' Hall. This building was located on Deerfield Avenue. The Lodge grew steadily from the original twelve members to a membership of fifty-five in the space of four years.

About this time a crusade against all secret societies was prevalent throughout the country; consequently, membership in all Odd Fellows lodges dropped to

such an extent that many lodges were forced to surrender their charters.

Alethian Lodge survived, but so strong was the feeling against fraternal organizations that the meetings were held in secret session. It is the proud boast that this Lodge has never missed holding a regular meeting on meeting night.

After this wave of opposition had subsided, the Lodge membership grew, and soon outgrew its quarters. In 1865 they moved to new quarters in the Annawansett Building, located on the Buckland side of the village where the H. Newell Block now stands.

In July, 1876, the fire that destroyed practically all the business section in Buckland, totally destroyed this building and all records were lost. The membership in 1876 was 153.

Mountain Lodge of Masons and G.A.R. offered their rooms. The Lodge voted later to build on the site where the present building is now located. They held their first meeting in the new building on June 14, 1877. On the 50th Anniversary of the Lodge, Hugo Mann wrote the history, his chief source of information being Enoch R. Buzzell, who had been a member for fifty years. The records were found in editions of the old *Deerfield Valley Echo*, a local publication, clippings of which Buzzell had saved during the organization's early years.

The Lodge furnished its quota of men for military service in the Civil War. Two of its members died on the battlefield.

New branches sprang from the Lodge: in 1865 Alethian Encampment; 1880, North Star Rebekah Lodge; 1885, Canton Tabor. The latter has been discontinued.

The second fire was on May 18, 1895. The entire top floor, with all records, was destroyed and so badly damaged that it was necessary to rebuild it.

Again the Lodge met in the rooms of the Masonic Lodge. In January 1896, the building was ready to use.

During the early years of this organization, as was the custom before there were trained nurses, telephones and automobiles, members used to stay all night with ill members, relieving or assisting the family in care of the sick.

During World War I there were five members in military service. Present membership is one hundred twenty.

#### 1865 — MOUNTAIN LODGE A. F. & A. M.

Mountain Lodge of Masons was originally chartered in the town of Rowe in 1806 with ten members. In September 1818 a petition was granted by the Grand Lodge in Boston allowing the Lodge to be transferred to Colrain, where its meetings were held for the next thirty-eight years.

Among those who joined the Lodge in these years were two very able Shelburne Falls men: Major Ira Arms, to whom our village owes so much, and Josiah



Pratt, whose axe factory, on the river bank below what is now Memorial Hall, was the start of the large business that for many years bore the Pratt name.

In 1865 Shelburne Falls, because of its water power and better means of transportation, became the larger village, and the Lodge was moved here, and a room obtained in the building that stood on the site of the present National Bank.

The newly elected officers of Mountain Lodge in 1856 were Frank J. Pratt, Dr. William S. Severance, James Sargent, J. W. Gardner, Col. H. S. Greenleaf, D. P. Foster and G. F. Mitchell. Some of these names are still familiar to us.

Twenty-seven members of the Lodge served in the Civil War.

The original rooms were soon outgrown and quarters were secured in the stone bank building over the present Savings Bank. In 1893, the Vice Block being completed, the upper floor was rented by Mountain Lodge and was occupied until the purchase of the Universalist Church in 1917.

On Sept. 26, 1906, the 100th Anniversary of Mountain Lodge was celebrated. A special meeting, attended by the Grand Lodge Officers from Boston, was held; a clambake followed, which was served to 330 people under a tent erected on the Franklin Academy grounds; and a ball in Memorial Hall concluded a memorable day in the Lodge's history.

Joseph Earl Perry, who has always held a dual membership in Mountain Lodge, was in 1937 elected to the office of Grand Master of Masons in Massachusetts, a position he held until 1940.

In September, 1957, the 140th Anniversary of the Lodge was celebrated with a banquet at the Cowell Gymnasium and a meeting held in Emmanuel Memorial Church.

The following members have been masters of Mountain Lodge since 1856: S. N. Babbet, Frank J. Pratt, William S. Severance, Ozro Miller, Jonas K. Patch, Joseph H. Wilder, Josiah A. Richmond, Henry S. Shepardson, Hiram O. Smith, Charles E. Severance, Jonas K. Patch, Hiram O. Smith, James Halligan, Norman Root, Edwin Baker, George R. Pierce, John A. Halligan, Fayette G. Mitchell, Joseph C. Perry, Edwin Baker, John A. Halligan, George D. Eldridge, Frank H. Oakman, George D. Eldridge, George H. Wilkins, George W. Halligan, Arthur J. Rowland, William A. Johnson, Francis Ducharme, Merton Z. Woodward, John A. Halligan, Clarence W. Ward, Francis E. Wilder, Arthur B. Smith, Frank S. Field, Charles D. Spencer, Henry W. Ware, Lewis H. Johnson, Carl P. Mitchell, John F. Manning, Herbert P. Ware, Stanley W. Cummings, Charles J. Carpenter, Allen F. Smith, James W. Vose, Roy S. Turton, William Hunter, Hugh F. Ward, Henry F. Cook, Howard C. Carpenter, Frank J. Wells, Deane H. Jones, Philip G. Vincent, Carlton P. Davenport, Robert E. Williams, Ralph E. Plympton, George D. Mirick, Floyd O. Mathews, Wilfred E. Miller, Wil-

liam T. Turner, Robert A. Lillpopp, Marvin O. Anderson, Leon H. Turner, Syril G. Gould, Frederick G. Clark, Donald E. Peon, George A. Newman, Harry L. Purinton, Paul K. Mead, Jr., John F. Wells, Howard E. Stockwell, C. Stanley Brewer, Arthur A. Donelson, John B. Jacobs, Raymond E. Nichols.

## 1869 — ORDER OF EASTERN STAR

The first chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star in Massachusetts was instituted in Shelburne Falls on February 25, 1869. It was constituted by the Grand Chapter of New York (as far as we know). This Chapter was known as Harmony Chapter, No. 1.

The first Worthy Matron was Mrs. Josiah Pratt and her Worthy Patron was Mr. H. L. Shepardson. This Chapter existed two years and no one knows why it ceased to meet in September after its last meeting on June 1, 1871.

Then in 1900, a group interested in forming another chapter met in the Masonic Hall on January 1. There were eighteen ladies and gentlemen at this meeting, and out of this meeting the present Mary Lyon Chapter, No. 70 was organized and constituted October 2, 1900.

The first Worthy Matron was Mrs. Alwina P. Brown; Worthy Patron, Mr. George D. Eldridge; Associate Matron, Mrs. Emma I. Baker. It is only in the last few years there has been an Associate Patron. In 1909 Mrs. Baker was elected to serve as Worthy Grand Matron of the Grand Chapter of Massachusetts, a very great honor.

This Chapter was named for the most famous daughter of the area, Mary Lyon, the leader in the movement for women's higher education and the founder of Mount Holyoke College.

## OTHER BANDS

In 1869 Shelburne Falls had two other bands, known as The Mechanics Band and Cornet Band.

In 1877 a very good Harmonica Band was organized and directed by Jacob Oeffinger and H. M. Willis. These bands functioned for some years and added much to concerts and parades during the latter part of the nineteenth century.

A German Band was also active during these years.

Washington Band, a teen-agers' band, was making music in the late Nineties. The members were Carl Mitchell, J. Earl Perry, Henry Johnson, Frank White, Robert Amsden, Earl Gould, Philip Eldridge, Frank Packard, Bill Patch, Deane Davis, Earl Bates and Jimmy Warner. There were drums, a cornet, and a flageolet, and the rest played what they called Zoboos. They practiced in an abandoned henhouse which they renovated — back of Edward Decker's place. They rode and played in a "McKinley Parade" and remember giving one concert in the Vestry of the Congregational Church. Dues were five cents a meeting. The treasurer's book is still in existence.

1868. GERMAN TURNVEREIN — Organized in 1868 and in 1870 had a membership of forty-five. It was a flourishing society and owned a commodious building (now the American Legion Hall on Water Street) in Shelburne Falls. The building cost \$2800 when built in 1874.

#### 1872 — NEIGHBORS CLUB

The first woman's club in the village area of Shelburne Falls probably was organized in 1872 and named "The Neighbors" with twenty-six members. It was a society for social and personal improvement. It aimed also to promote education, to elevate the youth, and to beautify the village by planting shade trees.

The group met every Thursday to talk about some subject previously chosen — such as education of children mentally, morally, and physically; lighting of streets; free reading room; and whether "Woman's Suffrage" should be adopted by the Legislature.

A paper was edited monthly. "Records of The Neighbors" is at Arms Library (to be read at the Library only). This book is very interesting, and the names are listed of members as well as the projects for which they worked.

The first president was Mrs. C. B. Gale of Main Street, at whose home early meetings were held.

1873. THE SHUBERT HARUGARI LODGE — a German organization, was formed in 1873 with a membership of eighty-three. It was a social organization with insurance benefits. It flourished, and many picnics and sauerkraut suppers were enjoyed during the years.

1874 — Among Temperance Organizations during the preprohibition years were: Athenaeum Division No. 79 — Sons of Temperance, organized in 1874 with seventy-four members; Loomis Lodge of Good Templars No. 244, organized February, 1867, with a membership in 1879 of fifty-one; Women's Christian Temperance Union, and Golden Cross organized and active during the years 1900 to 1918.

#### 1880 — NORTH STAR REBEKAH LODGE NO. 32 I.O.O.F.

On June 14, 1880 North Star Rebekah Lodge No. 32 was instituted. The charter members were Sisters Emma Willis, Noble Grand; Matilda Tooley, Eliza Hallam, Hulda Benson, Mary Fuller, and Mrs. A. Atkinson; and Brothers T. C. Cronan, J. H. Tooley, H. A. Bowen, J. C. Perry, D. W. Temple, D. C. Bartlett, Alfred Atkinson, G. H. Swan and S. Stevens.

This Lodge is the Mother Lodge of Unitah of North Adams, Sylvan of Greenfield, Adah of Orange, and Mt. Peak of Charlemont. During World War I four members were in service — Brothers Chapin, Starkey, Rotherham, and Schack.

Those eligible were wives, sisters, or mothers of

Odd Fellows. Meetings were held in Odd Fellows rooms, including Masonic Hall in Memorial Hall after fire destroyed their building, 1895.

One great aim of the Rebekah Lodge is to assist in raising money to be sent to the Assembly Relief Fund. From there it is used wherever relief is needed in Rebekah homes. Many contributions are also sent to the I.O.O.F. Home for the Aged in Worcester.

The 75th Anniversary of North Star Rebekah Lodge was observed in 1955 with over two hundred guests. There have been seventy-one Past Noble Grands. Membership is one hundred and forty.

A ceremony was recently held honoring three present members who have been members for fifty years. They were presented 50-year pins. They are: Mrs. Isobel Wilde, Mrs. Jennie March and Mrs. Cora Eldridge.

#### 1880 — SHELBURNE FALLS CYCLE CLUB

A bicycle club was formed in late 1880 and was active for fourteen years with clubrooms in the second story, west end of the Vice Block.

The purpose of the club was for bicycle outings. The group built a clubhouse on the south shore of Lake Sadawga, Whitingham, Vermont.

Trips were also frequently made on bicycles to Brattleboro, Vermont, and Springfield, Mass. The members enjoyed comfortable clubrooms, where cribbage and checkers were played. They also had a pool table, but a strict rule of the club was "no gambling."

Among members were: Jacob Haigis, Nelson Woodward, Benjamin Kemp, Dr. John S. Outhouse, Francis Ducharme, Edward Wilder, Charles Pierce, Frank Swan and Julian Fuller.

#### 1886 — THE TUESDAY AFTERNOON READING CLUB

The Tuesday Afternoon Reading Club is thought to have existed longer than any other club of Shelburne as a reading group.

It was originally The Browning Club, formed about 1886. A group of readers were interested through the efforts of Mr. Duffield, rector of the Episcopal Church. He was an accomplished Browning student and shared the values of his knowledge with this club.

Interest in literature, developed under Mr. Duffield's tutelage, led many of the group to continue after his departure. They had met on Tuesday afternoons throughout the winter months and thus continued as The Tuesday Afternoon Reading Club. Study of Browning continued; then Shakespeare. These were followed by study of peoples of other lands, their art and literature. This proved of so much interest that effort was made to sponsor public lectures on the subjects of art and travel. Much later, current-event lectures were sponsored by the Reading Club, showing it advanced with the times.



The Tuesday Afternoon Reading Club has always been a casual group. However it does elect a president and treasurer. A program chairman is elected to choose two assistants in planning the year's reading for meetings. A social chairman is elected and privileged to choose two assistants in planning social affairs.

It has long been understood that membership, besides dues, means contribution of a book to circulate among the readers yearly. Early in its history the Reading Club planned a few social meetings each year. A luncheon was the order of the day with papers written by members or book reviews to follow. These were informal, gala occasions, proving of value in closer acquaintances and cementing lasting friendships.

1890

## WOMAN'S CLUB OF SOUTH SHELBURNE

In the early Nineties, a few women of the Foxtown District (South Shelburne) organized a literary club to meet fortnightly. It seemed more academic than rural, and doubtful of surviving long, but the San Souci Club aroused interest and prospered fully twenty years.

The club met on Tuesday afternoon and the first hour of every meeting was given to study of the Bible. Through the years the second hour covered many subjects — U. S. History, including a trip to the historical Memorial Hall at Old Deerfield; artists, poets, and authors — Browning and Shakespeare — were not slighted.

One spring the club members purchased bird books and field glasses which sent them tiptoeing to the song of the wood thrush and meadow lark through wood and field. The feathered world of Foxtown joined the club! Those were happy days, far removed from dishwashing and mending overalls!

"Gentleman's Night" was observed at least once in two months and held in turn at the homes of the club members. A feast committee and an entertainment committee always planned a banquet and good times.

Guests were often invited to these family-night gatherings, and an old copy of the *Gazette & Courier* tells us one Labor Day evening was celebrated by a corn roast in D. P. Bardwell's maple grove, when guests from Winsted, Conn., Turners Falls, New York City, Buckland, Colrain and Broomshire (Conway, just over the Deerfield River) enjoyed the anecdotes, stories, and original poems, as well as the roasted corn, with their San Souci Club friends.

An enthusiastic and progressive woman's club, where interest in study and entertainment always rated high, was the San Souci Club of South Shelburne.

1892. THE GERMAN LODGE AUXILIARY TO HARUGARI LODGE — or Germania Lodge #14 was organized about 1892. It was one of the first auxiliaries of the Fraternal Order to be organized and was a very active and prosperous Lodge. For a

number of years the ritual work was carried out in the German language. The rituals were later translated into English for the benefit of the younger members who did not know German. The meetings were held on the second and fourth Tuesday evenings of each month, and dues of thirty-five cents were paid once a month. The Lodge had an insurance plan which provided its members with sick benefits. The members now living recall with nostalgia the happy times they had at the many social functions of the Lodge. These included German suppers, quilting bees, picnics, and Saturday-night dances. With the loss of many of the older members and a gradual decline in interest on the part of the younger members, the Lodge found it necessary to disband about 1928.

## 1890 — THE OLD GIRLS

In the 1890's a group of women who had attended the old Franklin Academy together formed a club calling themselves "The Old Girls."

They met three or four times a year for social get-togethers until the 1930's. Many were the good times enjoyed through these years, as they all had been playmates in the village before they were old enough to attend Franklin Academy, and the majority of them had married local men and continued to live in Shelburne Falls.

The meetings were held in the homes of members, usually in the winter season, but sometimes in the summer on spacious lawns. The meetings usually were held in the afternoon and included tea, but occasionally extended to six o'clock if the hostess had invited them to come for supper.

Since many of the husbands, possibly the majority, had also been students at the old Academy at about the same time as their wives, once in awhile the "Old Girls" would schedule a meeting to which their husbands were invited. At such meetings the fun was uproarious. Members of the Old Girls were: Mrs. Frank J. Wood, nee Lizzie May Fellows; Mrs. Herbert Newell, nee Addie White; Mrs. John Powers, nee Florence Dix; Mrs. Fayette Mitchell, nee Mabel Pierce; Mrs. George Eldridge, nee Nellie Richmond; Mrs. Charles Hadley, nee Elizabeth Fairbanks; Mrs. Frank Oakman, nee Susan Bardwell; Mrs. Oscar Elmer, nee Abbie Buzzell; Mrs. Joseph Perry, nee Miriam Packard; Mrs. Everett, nee Kate Amidon; Mrs. Charles Smith, nee Ella Streeter; Mrs. Charlie Ball, nee Caroline Ohlendorf; Mrs. Herbert Warner, nee Ella Streeter; and Miss Elva Blanchard.

## BOYS' BRIGADE

A part of a national organization known as the Boys' Brigade, which was strictly military with officers, and so forth, was organized in 1889-90. It was a forerunner of the Boy Scouts of today. The leader here from 1894-1899 was Frank Chandler.

The members were supplied with or bought white webbing belts with a large plated buckle in front.

They had brass buttons which could be attached to any dark colored suit, and caps with oblique flat tops and straight leather visors like those that had been worn by Union soldiers in the Civil War. They used to don that equipment and, with their wooden guns, march in the Decoration Day parade, May 30th each year.

One morning at the Baker School, word came that all members of the Boys' Brigade were summoned to meet at once in the Congregational Church basement. It was a great thrill to be suddenly called out of school that way, just as though the village was being invaded and to be the only military company there, called out to do valiant service with wooden guns or, maybe, with real guns. Who could tell?

When they got to the Congregational Church basement, members were drilled and inspected by a uniformed officer of the National Boys' Brigade, who had come unexpectedly from out of town. He put them through their paces and then let them stand rigidly at attention while he discussed details of drill with their officers. Something about the excitement or the rigid position suddenly blacked out a couple of the members, even a fairly husky boy.

The boys camped in real military fashion summers, down in Stillwater, which was not far from the West Deerfield Station, on the Fitchburg Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad. The camp was on a high bank near the old suspension bridge. Two guards were on duty all night. One night an officer of the guard was so frightened by his own shadow that he had to be replaced. The boys took over their own disciplinary methods when members became pests, and it is told that one boy was thrown in the Deerfield River. After that ducking he lived up to the rules.

The boys gave concerts with an old phonograph, which in those days was enjoyed, as we today enjoy radio and television. Many times it took a bent pin to stop it. Philip Eldridge was the operator. The group also camped at Sadawga Lake and Raponda Lake in Vermont.

Summer's activities included an encampment of this brigade in Springfield, Mass., about two miles from the common. The boys had to march from encampment to the common to be reviewed by State officers. Two boys fainted on the way and had to drop out.

Food by the gallons was always supplied for camps by parents, and boys, those days, were not on diets. On rainy nights the walls of the tents leaked.

Among members were: Philip Eldridge; Robert F. Wood; Luther Perry; J. Earl Wilson; Richard Shaw; Roy Amstein and William Hume.

## 1892 — THE WESTERN MASS. ROD & GUN CLUB, INC.

The Western Massachusetts Rod & Gun Club, one of the oldest active sportsman's clubs in Massachusetts, was first organized on April 1, 1892, at a meeting held in the upstairs rooms of a Buckland

building which was at that time the property of Jacob Pfersick. It is today the property of Alex Sall and was formerly the fire station and office of the water commissioner.

The first officers elected were: Andrew Sauer, President; J. C. Winterhalder, Vice President; L. P. Woodward, Secretary; Thomas Marshall, Treasurer.

One of the first actions taken was to purchase a quantity of white hare at sixty cents each. (Today, the purchase price is \$3.00 each with an additional \$1.00 transportation cost.) Since that time hundreds of rabbits and thousands of trout have been purchased and liberated by the club.

The first activity of the club was trapshooting, and a plot of land owned by Lamson & Goodnow on which the club maintained a trap house or "shanty" was used for this purpose.

The club was incorporated in 1896 for the purpose "Of establishing and maintaining a place for social meetings, for promoting athletic exercises and sports with Rod and Gun."

The original incorporators were Andrew Sauer, O. R. Crosier, Dwight C. Bartlett, Joseph G. Brown, Ernest C. Frost, L. D. Bailey, Albert J. Amstein, William L. Whitney, and J. C. Winterhalder.

In the year 1900 the club moved to new quarters on the Shelburne side of the river, to rooms in the building owned by Joel Thayer, which is the present quarters now known as the March's Pharmacy Block. This block was purchased by the club on March 14, 1951 from the Andrew March Estate.

The club has been very active throughout the many years since its establishment and has done much to promote good hunting and fishing in this area through its own efforts and by its affiliation with the Franklin County League and affiliated clubs of Western Massachusetts. In cooperation with the latter many pheasants were reared and liberated from the pens which they maintained on the property of the Bray Farm.

The club has been particularly interested in the young sportsmen and has purchased trout for several years which were liberated in three brooks within the town limits and restricted to children under twelve years of age. This, however, was permissible only through the cooperation of the landowners abutting the streams so restricted. The club has also sponsored teen-age gun courses under the leadership of the local game warden, to teach the young people the proper handling of firearms.

This year marks the fiftieth straight year that one of our members, Percy Rickett, has served as secretary-treasurer. We owe a great deal to the founders and all succeeding officers, who have contributed so much of their time and effort to carry on the principles of conservation and good sportsmanship for which this club was established.

## 1895 — BOARD OF TRADE

This group was active. Some of the leading businessmen were Charles Thurber, William A. Johnson,



G. W. Halligan, and Charles Merriam. The town was advertised in trade magazines in the hope of bringing new industries. We were called "The Town of Tumbling Waters" in 1895.

In the years 1912-1920 when the New England Power Company and the Power Construction Company were constructing dams, much interest and enthusiasm were put into a drive to bring in new businesses. This group advertised us as "Shelburne Falls — the Bright Spot." Posters and buttons and general advertising with "The Bright Spot," were on display. Stores had sales, and trade did flourish. This was before the days of automobiles.

In early 1920 the Board of Trade reorganized with William Woods and Elmer Hallett and George Mirick among presidents, always backing town betterment projects. An outstanding achievement then was getting the Colrain road, which was being constructed, routed through the town of Shelburne Falls. They also aided the school band and furnished instruments for the band. They sponsored the Christmas street-lighting project. At present they are inactive except for the Christmas street-lighting.

#### 1899 — BONA VISTA CLUB

The founders of the Bona Vista Club were a group of young men who were accustomed to gather at Ben Kemp's Jewelry and Watch Store. It was organized March 20, 1899, by Frank E. Innis, Gilbert R. Jones, Charles L. Severance, Benjamin J. Kemp, and B. H. Newell, as the original members. Other members were Ralph Eldridge, Harold Hoyt, Robert F. Wood, Percy Richmond, C. Perry Wilson, and George M. Innis.

A clubhouse was built on Ashfield Lake in 1899. It was built originally as a clubhouse for bicyclists, who could ride to the foot of Ashfield Mountain, near Buckland Four Corners, in one-half hour, and then it would require another half hour to push the bicycles up the hill to reach the clubhouse.

It was decided that each club member should deposit six dollars in the club treasury by July 1, 1899, and pay fifty-cent monthly membership dues.

At that time the Frank J. Wood home on Main Street was being extensively built over. The club members conceived the idea that if Robert Wood could obtain from his father the old front door and six window frames, he would be accepted as a member in lieu of initiation fee and first-year dues. That is how the old front door of Theodore Wood was installed and is still preserved at Bona Vista.

Dennis Canedy was boss carpenter. The Latin name "Bona Vista" was provided by Arthur Merrill, scholarly eldest son of George Merrill, when some of the founding members of the club asked him for a name in Latin, or at least in another language than English.

#### 1903 — SHELBURNE GRANGE #68

Shelburne Grange has played a very important part in the life of the community over the years, and it seems fitting that a brief outline of its history be placed in the permanent records of the town history.

On February 16, 1903, thirty residents of the community gathered at the Shelburne Vestry to discuss with Mr. William N. Howard, secretary of the Massachusetts State Grange, the possibility of reorganizing the Shelburne Grange. This was the second attempt to have a Grange group in the town. It was originally organized on December 31, 1870. However, the records of that Grange have been lost.

Following the meeting, it was voted to reorganize, and a slate of officers were elected, and on February 26, 1903 the organization became official. The elected officers were: Master, William O. Long; Lecturer, Mrs. D. P. Bardwell; Treasurer, Charles S. Dole; Secretary, George Everett Taylor. Charles S. Dole continued in the office of treasurer from 1903 to 1939, when he died. He was succeeded in office by his son Fred B. Dole, who held the office for fifteen years. Another who held the same office for a long period was Winfred A. Gould, who acted as secretary from January 1928 to October 1953 — twenty-five years of faithful service.

The secretary's records of Shelburne Grange are complete from 1903 to the present time, and cover all the various activities. The records tell of seventy members from Colrain coming over to join in the meeting at Shelburne, also of well over one hundred of our members attending a regular meeting.

In the early days of Shelburne Grange the activities were rather different from today. There was a committee on cooperative buying, and there was also a card issued to each member certifying membership which made him or her eligible for a ten percent discount on items bought in specified stores in Shelburne Falls and Greenfield. The regular meetings were given over to the discussion of questions and problems of the day, and the affairs of the town were very well talked over before town meeting.

In later years the Grange has taken on the trend of a service organization; Home and Community Service has long been a very active part of the Grange program. Shelburne Grange, back in the 1930's, purchased land and built a community swimming pool. This is nothing fancy, but it certainly is used in the summer months. They also, more recently, built the Boy Scout house on the same property and landscaped the grounds around the new Williams Memorial addition at the Center Library.

In 1956 the Massachusetts State Grange took on a state-wide project of raising funds for the Polio Foundation. The project was called "Beans for Polio," each Grange to put on an old-fashioned baked bean supper, and many of you who read this can remember the suppers which you attended. The result

of combined efforts of all the small Grange groups like ours here in Shelburne is amazing. The net proceeds of the suppers when turned over to the Polio Foundation were over \$17,500. Shelburne was proud to have taken part in this project.

Masters of Shelburne Grange in the order of their service: William O. Long, Daniel P. Bardwell, William J. Purrington, Clinton O. Loomis, William S. Davis, David T. Barnard, Roy H. Goldthwaite, Fred H. Alvord, Francis E. Barnard, Winfred A. Gould, Elliot H. Taylor, Kenneth A. Barnard, Ralph E. Blackmer, Fred B. Dole, Dorothy W. Geiger, Hazel N. Dole, Orin E. Ball, Parker S. Truesdell, Edward O. Moore, Theodore R. Cromack, Robert M. Gould, James F. Williams, Ian H. Fay, Colin M. Fay, Bruce R. Cromack.

The Grange has not been a very well-advertised group. They have gone quietly about their work, accomplishing things in their own fashion, always striving for the betterment of their community and mankind, always with the thought in mind, "Let us treasure up the lessons we have learned, both by successes and failures, plan wisely and hopefully for the future, and strive to make our lives as harmoniously beautiful and bountiful as are the works of nature's God."

#### 1918 — 4-H CLUBS

4-H Clubs for children have been continuously organized in Shelburne Center and in Shelburne Falls village since 1918.

Organized through the co-operation of the Franklin County Extension Service, they have expanded from rural to larger towns.

The meetings are held in homes under adult leadership.

#### 1919 — TROOP 1 BOY SCOUTS, SHELBURNE FALLS

Troop 1 was organized in July 1919 and was active until July 1921. They camped at the Rod and Gun Club in Chesterfield. The Troop was sponsored by the public schools, with Frank Chandler and William Morrissey as leaders. Assistant leaders were George Turton, Stanley Cummings, William Field, C. E. White and Francis Bray. Among the first Scouts and Scouters in Shelburne Falls living in town are: Paul H. Amstein; Murray I. Buell; Warren B. Bailey; Edward C. Fiege; Vernon Hume; James H. Kennedy, Jr.; Robert King; David Leonard; Bernard Lawless; Howard Mills; Lyman Mayhew; Kenneth W. Miller; Donald R. Morrissey; Charles L. Roberts; George Spencer; Arthur Sharr; Raymond R. Smead; Burnett C. Stafford; Welbourne O. Shaw; George H. Tyler; Edward Thiringer; Francis Wheeler; Kendall S. Wood; Harry J. Brown; Howard Booker; Earle Cardwell; Frederick March; John

S. Mahoney; Linwood E. Rowland; Richard Miller; Spencer Stanford; Fayette Mitchell; Harland Rowland; Lloyd Kratt and Richard Hoyt.

In 1923 the Baker and Crittenden P.T.A. sponsored Troop 1. It was reorganized and has been continuous with the exception of 1928, when it disbanded for one year. In 1931 Troop 1 was changed to Troop 15. In 1932 Troop 15 was allowed the use of the second-floor rooms in the Hook and Ladder building on Bridge Street, where they still meet.

The Boy Scouts have been sponsored by the school committee, Methodist Church, Interchurch Brotherhood, and Trinity Fellowship. It is impossible to give credit to all who have given time to this worthy organization, following are some: Scoutmasters — Frank Chandler, William Morrissey, Roy Turton, Leo Duffy, Reginald B. Nichols, Harold Hannum, Aubrey Crocker, Frederick Binder, Edward Bardwell, Theodore Houghton, Stanley Cummings, Elliot Whitbeck and John Woodsome. Assistants — Deane Jones, Wesley Roberts, Lyle C. Pratt, James Perkins, George Dallas, Farley Manning, J. William Spencer, Robert S. King, William Sayward, Edward Moore, B. L. Allen, Erving Kendrick, Floyd Burnap, Robert Wishart, Francis Wilder, Gilbert Allen and Allen Scott.

Troop 15 camped for several years at Sunset Camp in Heath. At present the Scout Camp is at Chesterfield.

During the flood of 1936, Troop 15 received an award for valiant service in the New England flood area. In 1935 the following from Troop 15 attended the National 25th Anniversary Jamboree, celebrating the founding of Boy Scouts of America, in Washington, D. C.: Frederick Binder, Charles Waste, Donald Wood, Jr., Shailer Cummings, Peter Ferrari, Henry Johnson, Howard Marble, Howard Ballard, Lowell Brown and Philip Miller.

In 1957 four from Troop 15 attended the Jamboree at Valley Forge, Va.: John Wright, James Whitbeck, Frederick Grey, and John Hoyt.

St. Joseph's Catholic Boy Scout Troop 86 was organized in 1953 with twenty-seven members. Leaders have been Harold Lively, Roy Spencer, and William Meyers.

Troop 86 has camped for the past four years at Boy Scout Camp in Chesterfield.

#### 1946 — CUB SCOUTS

Cub Scout Pack No. 85 was originally sponsored by the Kiwanis Club, April 25, 1946, according to records. The original committee was John Woodsome, Sr., K. S. Woods, C. H. Salls, Stanley Brewer, Robert Wishart, and George Mirick. Others serving on committee during later years were Alfred Ferrari, Irving Lewis, and Robert Wishart, who is serving at present.

Original den mothers were Mrs. Madeline March, Mrs. Marion Brosnan, Mrs. Sybil Brewer, Mrs. Mildred Phillips, Mrs. Elsie Woods, and Mrs. Ella



Mazanec. Monthly pack meetings were held first in Cowell Gymnasium. At present they are held in the Community Room in Memorial Hall. Weekly meetings are at homes of boys' den mothers.

Average membership is thirty to thirty-five boys, in five or six dens.

## 1920 — GIRL RESERVES OF SHELBURNE CENTER

In 1920 a need for organized high school girls of rural areas was felt in Western Massachusetts. Mrs. Ruth Thompson was called, and under her leadership the District Y.W.C.A. of Western Massachusetts was started that year. Annual Girls' Conferences of the District were organized. These Conferences grew in size and popularity, and many local clubs were soon being organized in the country districts and towns of Western Massachusetts. The clubs were called "Girl Reserves."

When Mrs. Thompson moved to other work, she was replaced by Miss Winnifred Parkhurst. Under Miss Parkhurst's leadership the Shelburne girls organized in 1929 as "The Mohawk Girl Reserves" with eleven charter members.

The charter members were: Ruth Gould, Mary Ellen Cromack, Verna Long, Sylvia Long, Ruth Cromack, Dorothy Cromack, Bessie Gould, Celia Gould, Marjorie Wheeler, Pauline Wheeler, and Irene Wheeler.

The membership grew over the years to about fifty girls. As the older girls left the club, they were placed on the honorary list, and were remembered by gifts in later years. The purpose of the Girl Reserves: "That each tomorrow find us farther than today." The slogan: "I will try to face life squarely; to find and give the best." The Theme Song: "Follow The Gleam."

The Shelburne club was well organized. Leaders during the years of activity were: Mrs. Helen Smith, Mrs. Myrtle Baker, Mrs. Maude Reynolds, Mrs. Beatrice Cress, and Miss Marjorie Wheeler, now Mrs. John Burnham.

The high lights for the girls were annual three-day conferences held each year at a different place in Western Massachusetts. To help raise money, gala street fairs were held each year for five years in Ashfield and Conway.

To raise money the girls conducted German suppers, gave plays and pageants with their own and other local talent, sold refreshments at community affairs, sold candy on various occasions, and conducted other small money-making affairs. The girls were also very active in the local club. They held regular meetings; attended handicraft lessons; had pajama parties, sleigh rides, and parties for many other occasions; went on hikes and had cook outs; organized a girls' baseball team and played with competing teams. They also were very helpful in aiding the church, Ladies' Aid, and Sunday School activities. There were candle-lighting ceremonies and presentation of Girl Reserve rings to many girls.

In March 1935 the Girl Reserves voted money to buy handbooks for the newly formed Girl Scouts. During the last few years of Girl Reserve existence, the Y.W.C.A. sponsorship began to wane. However, the Shelburne club remained organized but became less active, until in 1940 it was agreed to disband the club.

## 1935 — SHELBURNE FALLS GIRL RESERVES

In November 1935 a Girl Reserve group was formed in Shelburne Falls with a membership of fifteen. Mrs. Donald Purrington was the leader. The girls met in rooms on Bridge Street over Shippee's Store.

## 1919 — GIRL SCOUTS

Girl Scout troops were organized under a town council, somewhere about 1919. The council worked very hard to earn money to send the girls and their leaders to Camp Bonnie Brae, a Girl Scout Camp, under the sponsorship of the Springfield, Mass., Council.

In later years the idea of having Lone Troops, operating under a Troop Committee, came into being, and in 1956 the Franklin County Girl Scout Council was formed, with an office in Greenfield, and the services of a paid, trained Girl Scout executive available to all troops in the county.

Without complete records it is impossible to give credit to all the women who gave so much of their time and effort to the Girl Scouts, but these people were leaders during the years, some serving only a year or two and others for a much longer time: Mrs. Myrtle Perkins Lawrence, Miss Julia Heery, Miss Ruth Chapman, Mrs. Margaret Merrill Loomis, Mrs. Rose Berg Vose, Miss Virginia Greene, Mrs. Muriel Muir, Mrs. Hazel Richmond, Mrs. Rosamond Lang Gerry, a Miss Marble who taught here, Mrs. Josephine Woodsome, Mrs. Barbara Meade, Mrs. Donald Wood, Jr., Miss Eileen Madden, Mrs. Marguerite Allen, Mrs. Helen Shields, and Mrs. Margaret Booker.

About 1921-1923 there were two troops — one for elementary school girls and the other for high school girls. The high school troop had a Drum and Bugle Corps for a year or two under the direction of Miss Ruth Chapman.

A Brownie Pack was started about 1923 and went on for a year or two under the leadership of Mrs. Margaret Merrill Loomis and Mrs. Merle Bronson Pike.

## 1927 — SHELBURNE FALLS GIRLS CLUB

This club was organized in March 1927 as a self-supporting social organization for the young business-women of Shelburne Falls. They met in the rooms over the Savings Bank.

Charter members were: Esther Goodell, Ruth Mc-

Neil, Kathleen Wheeler, Edna Morrissey, Marion Wheeler Brosnan, Dorothy Tudor, Anna Madere, Helene Jones Sloan, Isabel Halberg Donelson and Kathryn Amstein Brown. Five of the above charter members are still active members.

Mrs. Helen Hoyt Ashworth has been advisor to the club through the years. The red rose is the club flower. The group meets monthly. They enjoy an annual Christmas party, a banquet, a picnic in summer, and socials after business meetings.

In the early years basketball and bowling made up most of the extra activities. The first basketball team consisted of: Ruby Burnap, Edna Morrissey, Katherine LaBelle, Evelyn Lawless, Eileen Hayes, and Esther Goodell. That year the club gave twenty-six dollars from a benefit game to the "Bridge of Flowers."

In 1932 a Bowling League was formed and was represented in the New England Bowling Tournament in Boston. This Bowling League was very active until 1940. The club sponsored Easter Monday Balls for several years.

This group has been active in community projects, working for, and financially aiding, them. Plays, card parties, dances and food sales have been sponsored by the Girls Club.

Through a special effort one hundred dollars was raised to provide a skating rink, but the project was abandoned when the locality was not suitable because of the soil condition.

The Girls Club was well represented during the war years, donating time and money to drives, and members served at the "Report Center" and worked at Red Cross, folding bandages.

This group has comfortable clubrooms, which they have furnished, in the Savings Bank building, with a membership of forty-five.

## 1927 — THE SHELBURNE GARDEN CLUB

A front-page write-up in the *Recorder Gazette* on August 25, 1930, about the first Flower Show put on in the Vestry in Shelburne Center, tells us the club was started in 1927 with Mrs. James Bush as President and Mrs. John Andrews, Secretary-Treasurer. The record books are not available, but yearly programs for 1931, 1932, and 1933 make it plain that this club was active, with thirty-five members meeting in the homes and gardens of the members, having "garden tours," lectures, and a flower show every year for at least five years.

Mrs. James Bush was always the president, but Mrs. George Parsons succeeded Mrs. Andrews as secretary-treasurer. Mrs. Dorothy Dyer, Miss Christine Gould, and Mrs. Beatrice Cress were active on committees.

As the depression became prolonged, so many members took up new work that garden work had to be curtailed, and the Garden Club dissolved by mutual consent of the members.

## THE SHELBURNE FALLS GARDEN CLUB

On the evening of February 10, 1930, at the invitation of the late Harry G. Blish, a group of people interested in flower-growing met in the Community Rooms in Memorial Hall and organized the Shelburne Falls Garden Club.

Mr. Blish was elected to serve as President with Harold Temple of Colrain as Vice President, Mrs. Roy Amstein as Treasurer, and Mrs. Fred Schontag as Secretary.

The flower lovers in the community were invited to join and interest increased until the club numbered over forty members.

Meetings were held twice a month during the summer and once a month during the winter at the homes of the members.

Interesting and informative programs were arranged. Various phases of flower growing were discussed and special speakers were often procured.

In August 1931, the first Flower Show was held in Memorial Hall. This was a venture for the club and an innovation for Shelburne Falls, but proved to be an overwhelming success, establishing popularity for all future shows.

As one reporter said, "Probably no exhibition ever given in Shelburne Falls created so much interest. The hall was filled with every variety of beautiful flowers and plants.

"Persons dropped in for a few minutes and stayed for an hour to look and advise."

Annually thereafter shows were held, each equaling if not surpassing the first, and were considered among the finest in Franklin County.

During the Second World War, when gasoline rationing curtailed public travel, it seemed advisable to omit the flower show. Meetings continued to be held but interest waned and finally the club disbanded after seventeen years of operation.

Serving the club as presidents were the late Harry G. Blish, Charles L. Severance and F. P. Davison. Also, George Shattuck, Harold Temple and Robert Lillpopp. Mrs. George Lees served as treasurer for many years and Mrs. Fred Schontag as secretary during the entire existence of the club.

## 1931 — P.T.A.

A meeting was called at the Shelburne Vestry on the evening of April 23, 1931 for the purpose of forming a Parent-Teacher Association in this community. The Reverend Hemenway introduced the speaker of the evening, Mrs. Edwin Fiske of Greenfield, who outlined the work of the organization, and Miss Helen Anderson gave an enthusiastic talk on the organization from a teacher's point of view. The Shelburne Parent-Teacher Association was organized that same evening. The first officers were: Mrs. Howard Truesdell, President; Mrs. Lyndon Peck, Vice President; Mrs. Dorothy Dyer, Secretary; Mrs. John Cress, Treasurer.



When the organization was started the dues were fifty cents per member, fifteen cents of which was paid to the state and national membership dues. Since that time the state and national dues have increased to twenty-five cents, but the local membership dues have remained the same.

In 1939 the P.T.A. sponsored a Kindergarten which was very successful for a time, and in 1940 they started and carried on a hot lunch program until the town took charge of it.

During World War II the P.T.A. printed and sent out to servicemen and women *The Shelburne Shriek* which contained editorials written by teachers and parents, and many humorous and newsy items of interest to those away from home. This service was free to those in the armed forces, but so many others subscribed to it that it became self-supporting, and when it was discontinued on VJ Day, there was money left over which was used to purchase records for the school.

The P.T.A. sponsored a Girl Scout Troop, which is now sponsored by the Grange. In 1948 a parent organization from Baker School and the Shelburne Center School P.T.A. united, now having a paid membership of over one hundred twenty members, with about fifty active members.

Together with the Crittenden P.T.A., the Shelburne P.T.A. pays for the leader for the seventh- and eighth-grade dances. The Shelburne P.T.A. sells vitamin pills at cost. For the last two years they have sponsored dancing lessons for the upper grades of the elementary schools. For many years they have filled candy boxes for the children at Christmas. They provide ice cream and cake for the Kindergarten children at Christmas. They contribute every year to the Weber-Fiske Scholarship Fund, which gives scholarships to persons going into the teaching profession. Shelburne P.T.A. gives a \$50 scholarship every year to a Shelburne pupil going to college. They bought tonettes and music for the use of the 4th grade pupils; a bird feeder in memory of Mr. Parsons; films; records; playground equipment, including a slippery slide. They contribute to Bridge of Flowers Christmas Tree, and contributed to the Rag Shag Parade when that was popular.

The last two years the P.T.A. has held a Talent Show open to pupils from all eight grades. Each contestant receives a candy bar, with several prizes awarded to winners, and refreshments are provided for all present. For several years the P.T.A. has worked on publicity for new schools. Last year they formed a citizens' committee which met with interested people from other towns in the region and sent brochures for the Regional Planning Committee. Just recently the P.T.A. sponsored a forum for the purpose of presenting the candidates opposing Mr. Roger Smith for the school committee, and Mr. William Hefner for the Mohawk Regional School Planning Committee.

## 1913 — SHELburne FALLS P.T.A.

The Shelburne Falls Parent-Teacher Association was organized February 18, 1913 with Mrs. Alice McKnight Phillips as first president. Members included Shelburne and Buckland residents. The purpose was to promote child welfare in home, school, church and community, and bring into closer relationship the home and the school, that parents and teachers might cooperate in the schools of Crittenden and Baker. The membership was about one hundred.

Through the influence of this P.T.A. the district nurse project was established. The first nurse was Miss Alma Seward, who began her duties in 1918. Her first kit and \$25 was given by the P.T.A. for relief work. Many health lectures were given by leading town and State doctors, and milk was purchased for needy children.

In 1929 over one hundred dollars was raised to finance equipment for a school band. Playground equipment was given to both Crittenden and Baker Schools.

Well-Child Clinics were held each year with Massachusetts State doctors in charge. The list of prominent workers includes Mrs. John Temple, Mrs. Henry Patch and Mrs. Ernest Halligan.

(See Appendix)

## 1931 — BUCKLAND, COLRAIN AND SHELburne TEACHERS' CLUB

The Buckland, Colrain and Shelburne Teachers' Club was organized in 1931 with forty-five members. The late Mr. Frank P. Davison was superintendent at the time, and due to his keen vision and friendly personality, the club became a vigorous organization.

Over the years the Teachers' Club has been an important factor in the activities of the local school area. This association has been of great assistance in fostering every movement that stood for an advance in education. Not only has it been interested in local educational advancements, but it has also been alert to those in the State and national fields.

The members of the Teachers' Club have participated in college extension courses that were held in the Western Massachusetts area. The teachers have done much to carry out the aims of the school superintendent and members of the school board, as well as those of the State administrative personnel who periodically visit our schools in an advisory capacity. In fact, these same supervisors have spoken most highly of the type of work observed in the schools of this union.

One of the most important outcomes of the Teachers' Club is the friendly, social fellowship that exists among the members. In recent years the club meetings have started with a supper, followed by the regular routine of reports and discussions pertinent to school problems. A program followed when many speakers of prominence in their specific fields were heard.

## 1938 — FUTURE FARMERS OF AMERICA

The Future Farmers of America, an organization for boys studying vocational agriculture in high school, was started at Arms Academy in 1938 by John Glavin, the head of the Agriculture Department. Since then the young farmers of the community have had the training of leadership, public speaking, record keeping, and fellowship as proposed by the F.F.A.

Not only in the classroom, but in judging contests, field trips and conventions, the F.F.A. boys get experience which will help them for the rest of their lives. We must give a great deal of credit to our fine agricultural instructors for the success of the Mohawk Trail Chapter of the Future Farmers of America.

Many of our boys have received the honor of becoming Star Farmers as well as officers in the State organization. Several have won national recognition by receiving the American Farmer Degree. In 1950 Russell Davenport was selected, one of four boys in the nation, to go to England for the summer as a Foreign Exchange Student. While he was there a young English farmer, Theodore Albone, visited the Davenport farm in Shelburne and other farms in the area.

1939

## KIWANIS CLUB OF SHELBURNE FALLS

This club was organized in June 1939 with Guy Downer as first president. The original membership of forty-four remains about the same each year. The purpose of the club is civic interest. The Boys and Girls Committee's duties constitute the furnishing of eyeglasses and dental care to the youth who are in need of the same, and a party at Christmas with a tree and a Santa Claus, and substantial warm clothing and toys for those in this and neighboring towns.

The club has developed temporary skating rinks for winter sports at the Cricket Field and a paddle pool in summer at Mechanic Street Brook. The Public and Business Affairs Committee's duties are to try to bring new industries to Shelburne Falls and the finding of jobs for individuals. The Agricultural Committee's duties are to work with the Future Farmers of America in soil conservation and farming. The Vocational Guidance Committee works with the school faculty. Kiwanis stands for, and urges attendance and support of, each member's own church.

Each winter Kiwanis sponsors basketball for grammar school boys at Arms Academy Cowell Gymnasium. A basketball tournament at Cowell Gymnasium is sponsored, with teams from larger towns participating. These are social as well as fund-raising events, usually with fun-making acts between games. The funds are used for Boys' and Girls' work. The gymnasium is always filled to capacity, so keen is the interest.

In 1953 money was raised in Shelburne Falls for

a community ambulance, a project sponsored by Kiwanis. It has proved of great benefit; trips having been made with sick to Brockton, Mass., Bennington, Vt., and Pennsylvania, as well as frequent trips to Franklin County Hospital in Greenfield, and Farren Memorial Hospital in Montague. At the time of the purchase it was hoped there would be no charge for ambulance service, but it was found necessary to make a fifty-cent-per-mile charge for first thirty miles, then forty cents per mile for the remainder of the trip.

The Kiwanis Club is sponsoring a Gilbert and Sullivan Operetta group, originally sponsored by Buckland Grange. Each summer the group produces an operetta which is almost professional, and which has been exceedingly popular.

## 1935 — BOY SCOUTS

### Troop 22, Shelburne Center

Troop 22 was organized and registered in March 1935. Troop committee consisted of Roger Peck, Rev. Frank W. Hemingway, Lewis Goodnow, Charles Kelly, and Ralph Bassett. Edward Moore was Scoutmaster and James Perkins was Assistant Scoutmaster. Thirteen Scouts registered were: Verne Richardson, William Bilger, George Dinsmore, Kenneth Jenks, Arthur Gould, William Ayres, Donald Hartwell, Winfield Peck, Allen Cress, Daniel Shields, Richard Mitchell, George Strong and Robert Goodnow.

In 1948 a Boy Scout House was built near the swimming pool in Shelburne Center on Grange property by the people in the community.

Men who have served as scoutmasters are Edward Moore, Rev. Fred Duplissey, Charles Roberts, James Williams, Daniel Shields, Carl Shields, Jack Badger and Fred Lowd.

Paper and scrap drives have been principal sources of financial income. Two boys have received the Eagle Award — William Lee in June 1945 and Webster Bates in August 1951.

The troop has had boys at the council camp every year. They have taken part in district and council camporees. In 1936 and again in 1942 they took part in a signalling project, where a message was started in Northampton and was relayed from troop to troop throughout Hampshire and Franklin Counties back to Northampton.

In 1950 Dana Cromack and Webster Bates attended National Jamboree at Valley Forge. In 1953 William Peck attended the Jamboree at Irvine Ranch, California, and in 1957 Arthur Green attended the Jamboree at Valley Forge.

It is estimated that one hundred boys have been in this troop in the past twenty-three years.

In October 1957, Pack 82 of Cub Scouts was organized with thirteen boys enrolled, Arthur Bishop as Pack Committee Chairman, Harold Gould as Cubmaster and Gladys Richardson and Betty Van Guilder as Den Mothers.



The Fraternal Order of Eagles, Number 2758, was organized in Shelburne Falls January 15, 1948, with an original charter of one hundred members. The membership, at this date, has risen to two hundred and fifty, and continues to rise, due to the increased popularity of club projects.

F.O.E. members work for community betterment, and are recognized for their recreational projects for children. They meet in their hall on State Street.

Annually, the F.O.E. holds polio and Damon Runyon Cancer Fund dances, contributing all proceeds. The annual clambakes for the public have become anticipated events in the fall season. Originally all outdoor events were conducted on rented locations, but the increased membership and constant activity have made it possible to purchase and maintain a thirty-acre camp in Conway.

Many plans to enrich community living, to work for recreation facilities, and to add to the aura of sociability, will be the Eagles' prime purposes in the future.

Liberty, Justice, Equality, and Fraternity are the standards to which The Fraternal Order of Eagles are dedicated, and by striving to maintain these standards, the F.O.E. has taken its place in the community.

#### 1953 — PIONEER VALLEY CAMERA CLUB

Twenty-three persons interested in photography, from Shelburne Falls, Shattuckville, Griswoldville and Colrain, met in Griswoldville on January 21, 1953, and formed a Camera Club. There was so much interest shown at this meeting that the following officers were elected: President, Beulah Gammell; Vice President, Henry Patterson; Secretary, Mrs. Luella McCloud; and Treasurer, Roland McCloud.

Mr. and Mrs. Jay Kendrick, Mr. and Mrs. Donald Young, Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Roland McCloud and Philip Miller, all of Shelburne Falls, were present at this meeting.

The second meeting was held January 28, 1953, and at that time the name "Pioneer Valley Camera Club" was chosen. It was also decided to conduct meetings on the fourth Wednesday of each month in the Community Rooms at Shelburne Falls.

In October 1953, the Camera Club held their first display at the Shelburne Falls Art Center. Both black-and-white prints and colored slides were shown. This was followed by an exhibit of colored slides at Arms Library and also at Griswold Memorial Library in Colrain.

In 1954 the members prepared an exhibit for the Franklin County Fair. This has now become an annual event. In that year the Pioneer Valley Camera Club and the Franklin County Camera Club were responsible for the largest photography exhibit in the 106 years history of the Fair. Four members won awards.

The club has become affiliated with the Photographic

Society of America and the New England Camera Club Council. Both of these organizations sponsor contests to which our members contribute.

At the time this is written, in 1957, there are forty-three members in the club.

#### SHELBURNE FALLS JUNIOR CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

On November 2, 1956 several of Buckland and Shelburne's young men met for the purpose of organizing a chapter of the Junior Chamber of Commerce. The local organization became officially chartered on November 30. Officers elected were: President, John H. Schultz; Vice President, Donald A. Furlong; Secretary, John O. Woodsome; Treasurer, Russell M. Davenport; and Director, James F. Williams. Other members whose names appear on the original charter are: Eric Sahlberg, Leo Trumble, George Needham, William Crofton, Richard Dinsmore, John Kelleher, Charles Johnson, James Scott, and Ralph Phillips. The total membership by April 1957 was eighteen.

The Shelburne Falls "Jaycees" were welcomed by the townspeople on April 27, 1957 at the Charter Night Banquet. Over one hundred people attended this gala affair held at the Sweetheart Tea House. It was an evening of dedication as well as entertainment. Dr. Walter Simpson of Westfield, State "Jaycee" Vice President, gave a stirring talk outlining the purpose of "Jaycees" and the opportunity these young men had in Shelburne Falls.

Needless to say, the new organization had growing pains. Several good projects were completed during the first year. The local "Jaycees" with the help of the Greenfield Y.M.C.A. conducted a complete survey of the recreational needs of teen-agers in Shelburne Falls. The survey, including viewpoints of teen-agers, parents, and leaders, plus a recommended youth program, was presented to the recreation committee in May 1957.

Other projects followed. A public speaking contest, "I Speak For Democracy," was run in the local high school. The Chapter joined with the Shelburne Falls Woman's Club and planted shrubbery along the banks of the Deerfield River. A campaign to "get out the vote" was conducted to get people to vote on the issue of the proposed Regional High School. The "Jaycees" joined with the P.T.A. in a forum for the purpose of getting the facts to the people in connection with the proposed new high school. A banquet was sponsored at which an award was presented to the "most outstanding young man" in Shelburne Falls. Speakers at this banquet were two officers of the Mohawk Trail Association, who explained what is being done to publicize the Mohawk Trail and the Bridge of Flowers.

The "Jaycee" Chapter is still young but there is every indication that it will grow and continue to carry on worth-while projects.

## VII. Our Part in the Wars

### THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

ALTHOUGH there are no records of skirmishes with the Indians on Shelburne soil, there was much crossing back and forth by the scouts and settlers defending this territory.

Probably the first Indian fighter to penetrate into the woods of Shelburne was the boy, Jonathan Wells, who, when escaping from the Indians during the Turners Falls fight, was carried by his terrified horse far up on Shelburne Mountain.

The Mohawk Trail of today follows somewhat the line of the old trail made by the Mohawk Indians of the Hudson Valley, when they made raids on the peaceful Pocumtucks of the Deerfield Valley before the coming of the first white settlers. Indians journeyed in single file and thus made a narrow, hard-packed path which could be seen in some places long after the Indians had disappeared from this vicinity.

This Indian trail approached Shelburne along the present "Four Mile Square," and forded North River near the present bridge. From there it continued along Main and Water Streets, passed the "Great Falls" and then followed along the east bank of the Deerfield River, finally to cross this river near the present Albany Road in Old Deerfield.

This route was used by at least two of the survivors of the Deerfield massacre of 1704 when they went to Canada to negotiate for the return of the captives. Along this trail were carried supplies to the first settlers in Charlemont when danger of Indian raids compelled them to build palisades and fortify their cabins. Here in the spring of 1744 journeyed the hardy pioneer-soldiers from Deerfield with axes and supplies to build forts in Heath, Rowe and Adams.

During the following winters, scouts on snowshoes passed the Falls to keep watch along the ridges above

North River, and other high places, for signs of approaching Indians. Hardy men were these scouts who disappeared for weeks at a time into the wilderness, carrying only a blanket, a gun, a knife, a small sack of dried peas, some corn meal and dried pork, and a little molasses. In coldest weather they dared not shoot game or light a fire for fear of being detected by the enemy. Constantly in danger, at night they found shelter under the low branches of a hemlock tree or hid within the crevice of an overhanging ledge.

When trace of enemy snowshoes was discovered, or smoke of their campfire seen in the distance, back came the scouts with all speed to warn the settlers, who fled to the protection of the forts. Martin Severance, one of Rogers' Rangers, is the best known of these scouts. Others who took part in the French and Indian Wars before settling in Shelburne were, Dan Corse, Moses Hawks, John Barnard, Lawrence Kemp, Martin Kellogg, John Taylor, and David Wells.

No permanent homes were established in Shelburne Falls until after danger of Indian attacks had passed, but there were, before 1760, two families of pioneers in East Shelburne — the Lawsons and the Wilsons, who were near enough to the border of Colrain to seek refuge in South Fort when there was danger. There is a story that Nancy Lawson Long was born in South Fort during an Indian attack, and Holland describes how the Wilson family on one occasion, having been warned of proximity of Indians, waded through deep snow to South Fort, where they found the fort besieged by Indians. However, the enemy, few in number, were on only one side of the fort, so Mr. Wilson, with a baby in his arms, was able to guide his family into the fort, unnoticed by the enemy.

### THE REVOLUTION

AT THE cessation of the French and Indian Wars in 1763, the town later known as Shelburne was a small scattered community of crude log cabins. Marked trees guided the early settlers through the heavy forests which covered the countryside.

These people were poor in worldly goods but were in possession of vigorous health, industry and frugality. The meetinghouse at the Center served as an assembly place for religious worship, town meetings, and other gatherings. In spite of the difficulties of travel and communication, all were well informed as to the activities. Throughout the Colonies, travelers passed along the news of the day by word of mouth and

many a copy of the *Boston Gazette* found its way into the homes of this little hill town in Western Massachusetts.

The attitude of the mother country, England, toward the Colonies was discussed and resented on all sides. The passage by Parliament of several acts destructive to colonial liberty was the more immediate cause of the Revolution. The Sugar Act of 1764 and the Stamp Act of 1765 were met with great opposition throughout the country. A spirit of indignation, which was expressed in the bay and seaport towns, was reflected in all the Whig families of which this town was composed. As a result of this intense feel-



ing of resentment, there was much smuggling of the commodities in question, especially sugar and molasses.

When David Wells, with his family, came from Colchester to take over the farm of his cousin, Agrippa Wells, the people of Shelburne were much pleased. He had been captain of the local militia in Connecticut. The men of Shelburne begged him to form a company as most of the other towns were doing. So he obtained from the General Court a commission as captain and a lieutenant's commission for Benjamin Nash.

On May 9, 1768, the petition of the town to be set off from Deerfield was granted, and on June 21st, under the reign of King George III, and by the Act of the Bay State Legislature, this settlement became a separate chartered district and was named for Lord Shelburne of England.

At the Centennial Celebration, June 17, 1868, the Rev. Theophilus Packard made an exceedingly apt statement: "Hence it appears that Shelburne received its territory from Deerfield, its first settlers from the British race and its charter from the great and general court of the old Massachusetts Province, its name from an English nobleman, who nobly espoused the cause of American Independence, and all from the kind hand of our Divine Benefactor."

The affairs of State as well as town were of great interest to these early settlers. The demand for a Continental Congress was insistent, and in spite of the marked opposition of the home government in England, the delegates from ninety-six towns met in a convention at Boston September 28, 1768.

On October 31, 1768, the first district meeting was held at the Daniel Nims house, with John Taylor as moderator, John Wells, clerk, and Stephen Kellogg, treasurer. The Selectmen and Assessors were John Taylor, John Wells and Robert Wilson. Ebenezer Fisk was constable and Samuel Hunter, deer reeve.

The years between 1769 and 1774 were years of dissatisfaction and indignation. England realized that trade with her colonies was considerable and must not get out of control. She tried new tactics. She repealed the Stamp Act, but to no avail. A climax came when in 1773, an attempt was made to enforce the tea tax, which resulted in the famous Boston Tea Party. In June, 1774, the Boston Port Bill was put into effect.

Shelburne joined the eastern part of the State in approval of Samuel Adams' statement when he said: "The liberties of our country are worth defending at all hazards." They were ready to cooperate with his suggestion that a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety be appointed.

A town meeting was held July 20, 1774, at the Center, where a letter which came through the Committee of Correspondence was presented, asking the people to sign a covenant not to buy English goods. They readily agreed.

The question of contributing to the expenses of the delegates from Massachusetts to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia was discussed. Stephen Kellogg

made an appropriation of five pounds for that cause.

Captain Wells represented the town at a "tur" (2) day conference in Northampton, where strict observance of the Non-importation Act was recommended. An agreement was made to pay no money to the royal treasurer, that men be drilled under military leaders, and that a Provincial Congress be held in Concord, October 2nd, 1774.

The Provincial Congress met in October to learn what had been done at Philadelphia. Each town was asked to organize a committee of safety to collect powder and military stores at once and that one fourth of the militia be ready to march at a minute's notice, which act gave birth to the name "Minute Men."

Records show that it was voted that "the 'Minute Men' have one shilling lawful money for every half day and that they exercise two half days in a week." It was also voted that "if the 'Minute Men' were deficient they must pay a fine of two shillings for every half day."

Captain Wells received a letter from his brother, Rev. Noah Wells of the First Church of Stamford, Connecticut, which shows the spirit of the times. He wrote: "I heartily condole with your Province and especially Boston, the Capitol, suffering under the cruel hand of arbitrary and tyrannical acts of the British Parliament. You have many cordial friends in these parts who consider you as suffering in the common cause of American Liberty."

In February, 1775, soon after the news of the action of the British Parliament to exclude fishermen from the banks of Newfoundland, and the address of George III, declaring Massachusetts to be in rebellion, the militia was called to the Shelburne meetinghouse, where a huge bonfire was blazing.

Captain Wells made a brief address, saying he could no longer hold a commission from King George, after which statement he tore his commission paper in bits. Lieutenant Nash followed his example. But Captain Wells agreed to continue drilling his men.

The opportunity to use their military training soon came to this little group of patriots. When on April 19th, word came that General Gage had sent troops to Lexington and they had fired on the American Militia, the "Minute Men" hastened to join the army which was gathering from all quarters. On April 20th, all were on their way. The following is the list of "Minute Men" from this section who were under Captain Hugh McClellan and enlisted for either ten or fifteen and a half days:

Lieut. Jacob Pool	Pvt. John Long
Corp. Elisha Ransom	Pvt. John Taylor
Pvt. William Anderson	Pvt. Jabez Ransom
Pvt. Lawrence Kerrys	Pvt. Benjamin Nash
Pvt. John Burdick	Pvt. Benjamin Allen
Pvt. Job Colman	Pvt. Stephen Kellogg
Pvt. John Heaton	Pvt. William Hilton
Pvt. David Hunter	Sgt. Amasa Kemp

Two Shelburne men enlisted as "Minute Men" with a company of men from Charlemont and Rowe led by Colonel Hugh Maxwell. They were Sergeant Levi Kemp and Corporal Abraham Blodgett.

A list of the male residents and town officers on March 6, 1775, is as follows:

Daniel Wells	John Butler
Aaron Skinner	Reuben Nims
Samuel Fisk	Ebenezer Ellis
Samuel Fellows	Jonas Rice
David Wells	John Burdick
Robert Wilson	Nathaniel Merrill
Roger Haskell	Lawrence Kemp
Elisha Hinsdale	John Boyd
Levi Kemp	Samuel Dodge, Jr.
Joel Coleman	Thomas Anderson
Capt. John Wells	Samuel Boyd
Samuel Wilson	Enoch Bardwell
Newton Ransom	Ebenezer Fisk
John Ransom	Job Burdick
Ebenezer Bardwell	John Bates
Alexander Thompson	

While the husbands and sons were in camp, the women worked hard, spinning, weaving and carrying on the farms with the help of the children. Large quotas of supplies were asked of each community and, of necessity, the women had to see that the quotas were raised.

In May 1775, and later, twenty-two men enlisted for various periods up to three months and eight days. They were under Captain Agrippa Wells in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. Eight had served as "Minute Men":

Lieut. Jacob Pool	William Hilton
1st Sergt. Amasa Kemp	Stephen Kellogg
2nd Corp. Benjamin Nash	Jabez Ransom
Benjamin Allen	Noah Wells

The others were:

John Grant	John Fellows
Eli Skinner	Samuel Fellows
William Choat	Matthew Barber
William Hale	James Corse
Hazael Ransom	Ephraim Potter
Daniel Belden	Joseph Osborn
Nathaniel Merrill	Jake Porter

From this comparatively small group of families an amazingly large number of enlistments came throughout the remainder of the war.

In early May of this same year the townspeople were amazed to see an officer riding through town, dressed in gold-trimmed blue uniform, with plumes on his hat. It was Benedict Arnold on his way to Ticonderoga!

Ethan Allen and his Green Mountain Boys easily captured Fort Ticonderoga and took a quantity of much-needed supplies. A group of local men went by oxcart over Hoosac Mountain and brought back some of these stores for the army which was encamped

in the eastern part of the State. As they passed through Shelburne on their return trip, more supplies were added to their load. Food, blankets and clothing were piled high and fresh oxen were secured to continue the journey. They found the Shelburne men in camp at Cambridge and learned that young Noah Wells had died of camp fever, due to privation and hardship.

Later in the winter of 1775, Lieut. Poole died of smallpox.

In May, 1775, Deacon Samuel Fellows and Major David Wells were chosen to represent the town at the Provincial Congress at Watertown.

May 31st, John Burdick was elected to the Committee of Correspondence, which consisted of Ebenezer Ellis, Job Burdick, Lieut. Robert Wilson and John Bates.

Again on July 12th, Major Wells was chosen to represent the town at the General Assembly at Watertown, held July 19th. On December 13th, Major Wells was voted "five pounds, nineteen shillings and two pence for service to the town."

The year 1776 was one of financial stress. Many decisions were necessary on the part of the loyal citizens. Town meetings were called frequently. On January 12th, it was voted to "send a petition to the Honorable Court of Assembly, praying them to petition the honorable Congress to have them take over some of the wages of the officers of our army."

There was a vote on March 18th "that the town clerk shall take an account of all men and money that has been advanced and raised in Shelburne for the defense of our country and liberties."

On June 26th, eight days before the signing of the Declaration of Independence, it was voted that "this town will stand by the Continental Congress with their lives and fortunes, if their Honorers think it expedient to declare us Independent from the Kingdom of Great Britain for the safety of our rights and privileges." Later, when the Committee of Safety received a copy of the Declaration of Independence, the people assembled at the meetinghouse to hear it read.

On September 26th, Deacon Samuel Fellows, Captain Lawrence Kemp, Lieut. John Long, Lieut. Benjamin Nash and Stephen Kellogg were added to the Committee of Correspondence and Safety, which had previously consisted of David Wells, John Wells, Robert Wilson, Aaron Skinner, John Burdick, John Taylor and Samuel Wilson, who had been elected March 4, 1776.

The colonists met with disaster after disaster at Long Island, White Plains, Fort Washington, and Fort Lee. But their interminable courage and persistence kept up their spirits and determination to right this great wrong which Britain had imposed upon them.

No levy of men or supplies was too great. When a call came for 4,000 blankets from Massachusetts,



Shelburne contributed her quota. They were made by the women from the yarn spun and woven of wool from their own sheep.

Commodities grew very scarce. There were no spices, tea, coffee or chocolate, and the only sugar to be had was maple sugar. There was very little salt. Pork was the chief meat in use, as the sheep were needed for their wool.

There were but five enlistments recorded for 1776, these were in Captain Samuel Taylor's Company at Roxbury, and were as follows: James Anderson, Moses Bates, William Fellows, Willis Fellows and John Hunter.

In March, 1777, it was voted that the Committee of Safety should consist of seven men, and David Wells, Samuel Fellows, Ebenezer Allis, Stephen Kellogg, Samuel Wilson, Moses Smith and John Barnard were elected. At the same meeting a vote was carried "not to raise any money to hire Continental soldiers."

A month later, April 28th, it was voted "that this town will give eighteen pounds to every man that will engage in the Continental service for three years or during the war, until the number that we are to raise be completed; six pounds to be paid at their passing muster and six pounds annually after that until the whole sum is paid, allowing Mr. Stephen Kellogg for his Negro man, Charles, as much as the others have and that the Commissioned officers of the town shall be a committee to procure the above said men and that they be empowered to give security in behalf of the town to the above said men."

In the spring of 1777, when the British planned to carry out their campaign to conquer New York, General Burgoyne started from Canada with a well-trained army of ten thousand men. All New England felt great uneasiness when they heard of this threat to their homes and families. Men were eager to serve in the army to help drive out the invader.

The list of men serving for forty-seven days, February 23 to April 10, in Captain Lawrence Kemp's Company, Colonel Leonard's Regiment at Ticonderoga, is as follows:

Capt. Lawrence Kemp	Benjamin Potter
Lieut. John Stewart	William Choat
Ebenezer Ellis (Allis)	Hugh McGill
Stephen Ellis (Allis)	Samuel Severance
Nathaniel Merrill	Levi Fisk
William Fellows	John Hunter
Samuel Fellows	David Childs
William Anderson	Samuel Fisk
David Hunter	Timothy Woodward

During this time a serious sickness descended upon the people of this little community of Shelburne. It was a malignant form of dysentery which proved fatal to sixty persons, many of them children, all within a period of fifty-three days. A French doctor came but stayed only three days. Dr. John Long, an army surgeon, came home to care for the sick and dying.

The fact that the cannonading at the Battle of Bennington could be heard added to the distress and worry of the people. Then came the call for a new quota of men to serve in the army. The list of those who entered service, May 10, 1777, for two months, nine days, under Captain Lawrence Kemp, in Colonel David Wells' Regiment was as follows:

Eliphalet Graves	James Butler
Silas Shurtliff	David Hosley
Benjamin Allen	Calvin Ransom
Benjamin Allen, Jr.	Phineas Rider
John Bates	John Taylor
Daniel Belden	Luke Taylor

A larger group went into the Company of Captain John Wells, Colonel David Wells' Northern Department, from September 22 to October 28, namely:

Jabez Ransom	Job Colman
Ezekiel Buscom	John Nims
John Burdick	Levi Fish
James Wilken	David Hunter
Ebenezer Bardwell	Luther Ransom
Solomon Smead	Martin Severance
Matthew Barker	John Fellows
Elisha Severance	William Anderson
Thaddeus Merrill	Zeeb Taylor
Stephen Kellogg	Abner Nims
John Ransom	John Anderson
Benjamin Potter	James Anderson
Job Bardwell	Hazael Ransom

There were six men who enlisted in 1777 in different regiments:

John Dochardy, Regiment unknown  
Duncan Conoly, Regiment unknown  
James Bragden, Regiment of Col. Bayley  
Nathan Peck, Regiment of Col. Bayley  
Charles Carter, Regiment of Col. Brewer  
Timothy Woodward, Regiment of Col. Nixon

The real crisis of the war passed with the surrender of Burgoyne. Although the seat of the war changed, Shelburne continued sending her quota of clothing, money, beef and men until the end of the war in 1781.

An interesting list of articles furnished and the dates are as follows:

June 6, 1778 — 22 shirts, 22 pairs of shoes and 22 pairs of socks  
June 9, 1779 — 5 men  
June 22, 1779 — 22 shirts, 22 pairs of socks and 22 pairs of shoes  
Sept. 14, 1779 — 11 blankets  
April 21, 1780 — 18 pairs of shoes, 18 pairs of socks, 18 shirts and 8 blankets  
June 22, 1780 — 13 men  
Dec. 4, 1780 — 10,312 weight of beef or, in place of it, wheat or money  
June 30, 1781 — 8 men

It is amazing that a town as small as Shelburne was in 1763 — 14 families — could supply so many soldiers. But the town had quite an increase in population even during the war. In 1778 the town tax bill contains the names of 178 resident taxpayers.

Before listing the names of the men who served in the years 1778, 1779, 1780 and 1781, it would be well to give the names of the sixteen who actually fought and who are listed in all histories of this region:

Martin Severance	Samuel Smead
Samuel Severance	Deacon William Long
David Anderson	Stephen Long
James Anderson	Reuben Bardwell
Abner Peck	Benjamin Nash
Col. David Wells	Dr. John Long
John Fellows	Asa Nims
Lieut. Jacob Pool	Elisha Barnard

Elisha Barnard was present at the execution of Major Andre.

The nine-months men in 1779 were: Thomas Dyer, Avery Randall, Hugh Hunter, Thomas Anderson and David Anderson. This same year Matthew Taft and James Graves served in Capt. Woodbridge's Company in Rhode Island.

On May 29, 1780 the list of men in "new Levies" was as follows:

Philip Bartlett	Avery Randall
James Graves	Ezekiel Ransom
Daniel Nims	Selah Smith
John Jeril	Ichabod Graves
Elisha Barnard	James Merrill
Oliver Bates	Ephraim Lyon

Robert Long

Militia of Shelburne mustered for "Clavericle" 1780, under Col. David Wells, "who appeared and made oath" August 3rd, in Capt. John Wells' Company were:

Abraham Bass	Solomon Fellows
Robert Watson	John Kemp
David Doyl	Russell Allen
Samuel Fellows, Jr.	George Dillibar
Joshua Whitney	Peter Dodge
David Barnard	Daniel Taylor

Phineas Rider

The final list of men who served in the Continental Army cites their return in 1781:

James Tinney	Samuel Severance
John Jeril	Nathan Shippee
Joseph Bennet	Luke Oxford
Caleb Thayer	Francis Green
Amos Dodge	Adam McNitt

All these lists are from the "Military Notes" in the Shelburne Town Office compiled by William O. Taylor, from the records in the State House, Boston.

Other records of infinite value in portraying the picture of conditions during these trying times are the

articles voted by the town at their frequent town meetings:

May 22, 1778 — "voted to allow Levi Kemp forty shillings for the use of his gun and the damage done it."

May 27, 1778 — "voted not to accept the Constitution. 102 voted against and not one for it."

June 25, 1778 — "Voted to allow each of the Continental men that were raised for nine months the 30 pounds that the Court allowed to this town and 20 pounds that the Officers engaged to make up 50 pounds and to hire the above money." "Voted to choose a committee to take into consideration the fines paid and times when paid and how much time each fine shall answer for" (above fine paid by drafted men) "Voted that the Continental Clothing that is to be provided by this town this year shall be paid for out of the town treasury and Selectmen be a committee to provide it."

March 4, 1779 — "voted that the Selectmen shall procure the Powder that lieth in the State Stores that belongeth to this town and deal out to each man half a pound, he paying for the same."

May 17, 1779 — "voted to take the oath of Fidelity and Allegiance to the United States of America." "Voted that the Selectmen shall set up a notification to warn all the inhabitants that are above the age of 21 years to meet at this place at the adjournment of the meeting to take the above oath."

June 24, 1779 — "voted that this town will agree together as a town in raising soldiers from the beginning of the war to the end of it." "Voted to choose a committee to assist the commissioned officers in settling their accounts as to the drafting of men and likewise assisting in making our present draft. The Selectmen and Committee of Safety together with Col. Wells and Daniel Worthington to be the above said Committee and they shall assist in procuring the Continental men that are yet behind in our quota of the 3 year men or during the war."

Articles were voted in September, 1779, May, June and July, 1780 in regard to relief concerning delinquency of our Continental Men, financial reimbursement to Dr. Long for "going with the 9 months men to So. Hadley, allowing the six months men a two hundred dollar bounty and one hundred dollars for three months."

June 23, 1780 — "voted to keep the money good as it is now which the Selectmen may hire to pay our Continental six months men, their bounties and rations."

The articles passed in town meetings during the remainder of 1780 and 1781 deal mainly with the raising of money and supplies for the army.

Nov. 3, 1780 — "voted to raise 7000 pounds to purchase Beef," "voted 3758 pounds for the payment of the horses the Selectmen have purchased."



Jan. 1, 1781 — "voted to raise 14,000 pounds to procure this town's quota of beef."

June 8, 1781 — "voted to raise 670 pounds and 15 shillings in Silver money and to receive wheat, rye, Indian corn at 6 shillings a bushel, and wool and flax in place of money."

July 24, 1781 — "voted to raise 4255 weight of beef agreeable to a resolve of the General Court, June 22, 1781, and to raise 85 pounds silver money or in wheat equivalent for the purpose of procuring the above quota of beef to be raised by the town."

May 12, 1783 — "voted whereas this town received a resolve of the town of Boston respecting the return of conspirators and absentees to this state, therefore voted that this town will at all times, as they have

done to the utmost of their power, oppose every enemy to the just rights and liberties of mankind and it is the opinion of this town that their conspirators and absentees never ought to be allowed to return but be excluded from having a lot or portion among us."

With the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and his army at Yorktown, on October 19, 1781, the many years of strife and sacrifice were at an end. Congress issued a proclamation for a day of Thanksgiving and prayer.

Two years elapsed before the treaty was signed which granted a full and complete recognition of the independence of the United States. The little town of Shelburne, war-weary and impoverished, assumed her responsibilities toward the forming of a great, new country.

## SHAYS' REBELLION

JOHN HUNTER of Shelburne was a veteran of the Revolution. Like most of the citizens of the Commonwealth he had probably loaned money to the State for the prosecution of the war against England. He had also served in the army himself. We have no record of where the Hunter family lived in Shelburne. John was the son of Samuel Hunter of Colrain, moving to this town with his mother and sister after the death of his father.

He returned from the war, as did countless other farmers and laborers, to find his property run down, and no money from any source to resume his business. It was impossible to collect the money loaned the State and promises to pay on paper were of no value when a man's creditors clamored for "hard cash."

Everyone lived in terror of being committed to prison by the Debtors' Courts. There were no laws governing the equitable distribution of a man's property among his creditors, and the returned soldiers stood to lose what little they had, should more than one creditor bring suit for money owed. The prisons were fearful places and the debtor's terror was understandable.

As early as 1781 there were many people who distrusted the newly adopted State Constitution, and little reliance could be placed on the representatives to the General Court. The patriots, who had worked with zeal throughout the crucial years preceding and during the war, had been replaced in high positions by men of dubious qualifications, whose personal ambition overrode interest in the common people. In short, the country had freed itself from England, but the average citizen had as yet little understanding of, or confidence in, the new order of government.

No doubt John Hunter knew of the conventions being held in various parts of the State in 1786. At one held in Worcester thirty-seven towns were represented. Resolutions were drawn and presented to the Legislature, setting forth the people's difficulties. When these petitions failed to produce any action,

groups of irate citizens gathered and violent disorders broke out. Living conditions were unbearable, and having no hope of lawful redress the people took what to them seemed the only way.

The main idea was to prevent the courts from sitting. A Debtors' Court session in Northampton in August, 1786, was hastily adjourned when 1500 men, armed with muskets and clubs, gathered silently at the Court House. Other groups broke up similar courts scheduled to sit at Worcester, Concord and Springfield. At Great Barrington, not only was the court broken up, but a mob of 800 men forced the jail and released the men imprisoned there.

Meanwhile, Daniel Shays of Pelham had entered the picture. A son of poor parents, and a man of little education, he had, nevertheless, had a distinguished career as an officer in the Continental Army. From the Shays' farm, which lay between Pelham and Prescott Center, he made trips to many towns, making speeches and urging the people to revolt. During the hectic summer of 1786, he made one or more visits to Shelburne. His brother, James, was a resident of Shelburne at that time. As his army became organized, they used the land adjoining the tavern in Pelham as a drill field. The men were willing, but the immediate need was for arms and ammunition.

Shays planned an attack on the Arsenal at Springfield in order to secure needed supplies for his men. A number from Shelburne were members of his army, among them John Hunter. They proceeded to Springfield in January, 1787. Shays had depended on his friend, Luke Day, of West Springfield to meet him there with an army which he had raised and drilled. Day, however, failed to appear, and Shays' men found the Arsenal strongly fortified, and well-guarded by Federal troops under General Benjamin Lincoln.

Unarmed, as most of his men were, there was nothing to do but retreat. This they did, into the woods between Springfield and Pelham, where the fighting in the cold and the snow continued for

several days. During this time, John Hunter was killed at Petersham.

Whether he was brought home for burial is not known. For a number of years a stone (now gone) in the Shelburne Hill Cemetery bore this legend:

"John Hunter died Jan. 1787, aged 29 years.

Martha Hunter died Oct. 6, 1807, aged 61 years.

Widow Jane Hunter died Jan. 20, 1812, aged 98 years."

Apparently, sympathy was felt for the family when John was killed, for at a town meeting held November 19, 1787, it was voted "to abate John Hunter's rates on Thomas Wilson's note bill."

After the fiasco at Springfield, began the rounding up of the members of Shays' army. In the spring of

1787, Jacob Walker of Whately was killed in Bernardston, while attempting to arrest one of Shays' men, named Parmenter. Walker was the carpenter who finished the second church in Shelburne. Parmenter was tried for his murder, was convicted, and later pardoned.

Other Shays men, some from Shelburne, were required to take the oath of allegiance. Shays himself went to Sparta, New York, where he died in 1825, at the age of seventy-eight.

In several towns in Franklin and Hampshire Counties, the page for 1787 has been torn from the records, so deep was the shame of the relatives of those who followed Shays. But the good highway honoring Shays as a protester against unjust laws has vindicated him and his adherents.

## WAR OF 1812

IN JUNE of 1812, the Selectmen of Shelburne — William Wells, Amos Allen and John Fellows — received the following letter from the Selectmen of the town of Greenfield:

To the Selectmen of the Town of Shelburne:

Gentlemen:

We have received the unquestionable intelligence that an unconditional Declaration of War against Great Britain alone has been made by the Congress of the United States. In this alarming posture of our national affairs, it behooves us to dwell with deep and solemn attention upon the event to which our Country is hastening.

Considering that everything valuable under our Republic is about to be staked in a war with the only power on earth that is able to affright us, and that our sentiments, our interests and our arms may possibly soon be joined with those of the Despot of France, at a time, too, of general complaint and calamity — we deem it of the last importance that the great body of the people should express to their public agent their sentiments and feelings in relation to that eventful measure which they will soon be called on to support with their treasure and their blood.

We would therefore, Gentlemen, suggest the propriety of calling a meeting of the Inhabitants of your Town to consider the expediency of petitioning the President and Congress that the projected war may be forborne and that peace and trade may be restored to the nation.

And suffer us further most earnestly to request your utmost effort to procure a distinct resolve to be passed by *Yeas* and *Nays* in disapprobation of an alliance with France as the most dreadful of national calamities.

We have further respectfully to advise that each Town at their meeting for the above purpose should choose one or more delegates to meet in a convention

of Delegates from all the Towns in the counties of Franklin, Hampshire and Hampden at Northampton on the 14th day of July next to deliberate together upon the perilous condition of the country, and further to act as the crisis may demand.

We are, Gentlemen, with great respect

Your very obt. Servts.

Thomas Smead

Eli Graves

David Ripley

B. Ralph Wells

Selectmen of Greenfield

Greenfield

June 25th, 1812

(This letter was found among old papers in the old Wells house and was given to the town, where it may be found in the records, by Miss Frances Loomis, a descendant of William Wells.)

In the speech of Rev. Theophilus Packard given at the Centenary celebration, we find the following list of those who served in this most unpopular war:

Stebbins Allen  
Daniel Anderson  
David Anderson  
Medad Bardwell  
Ira Barnard  
Samuel Nims  
William Phillips

Thomas Goodnow  
David Long  
Alexander Fisk  
William McCollister  
George Bull  
George W. Carpenter  
Jesse Wilson

These men were listed in the local Veterans' Office as being in service in the War of 1812, and are buried in the cemeteries indicated:

Rudolphus Allen (or Adolphus?), Arms  
Capt. Joseph Nims, Franklin  
Capt. Willis Rice, Arms  
Charles Tolman, Arms  
Pliny Wells, Arms  
Drury Williams, Franklin



## THE MEXICAN WAR

There is little to be said about this war so far as Shelburne is concerned. There were grave discussions here, as elsewhere, about both the wisdom and the

ethics of the action, but no Shelburne men are known to have been in service and it had no perceptible effect on the economy of the town or the routine of its daily life.

## THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

It is difficult at this time to appraise the sentiments of the people of Shelburne about national issues in the years immediately preceding the outbreak of the war. The town had no newspaper of its own. Greenfield had two weeklies, the *Gazette & Courier* (Republican) and the *Franklin Democrat*, but they allowed only a negligible amount of space for Shelburne items. If we assume that sentiments in Shelburne were comparable to those in Greenfield, we may select three items as typical of the various points of view:

The re-election of Governor Banks in the fall of 1859 showed that the recently organized Republican Party was vigorous and purposeful in spite of its heterogeneous elements, and in his inaugural address, (January, 1860) he made several significant statements. He expressed his satisfaction in the increased enrolments in the State Militia and urged still more enrolments and greater interest in discipline and proficiency. He repeated some of the arguments of abolition; and referring to the possibility of secession he said, "In my judgment, dissolution is one of the evils not within the scope, if it be within the purpose, of human power." The value of Governor Banks' judgment depends upon the extent to which it reflects the beliefs of his party.

The opposite extreme appears immediately after this speech in the editorial comment of the *Franklin Democrat*. "The Governor," it says, "insults the sentiment of the community, plays into the hands of ultra-Sewardism," and, "with a politician's gratitude for favors to come, gives anti-slavery legislation a decided lift."

An intermediate and somewhat disheartened opinion is given in the *Gazette & Courier* (Feb. 11, 1861) more than a year later and after the election of Mr. Lincoln. It is that "one of three measures must be adopted: First, a Peaceful Separation; or, second, War; or, third, Compromise. I mention these in the order of bad, worse, worst." The paper allots a column and a half of its closely typed space to arguments on those alternatives, indicating that it considers a discussion of them important. The article is signed, however, with the single initial "F," so that we may not assume that it expresses the opinion of the paper.

The extent to which any or all of these sentiments were prevalent in Shelburne may be judged by the results of the elections of November 1860. Mr. Lincoln's electors received 258 votes of the 295 cast, electors of the other parties receiving 32, four and one respectively. The count in the State gubernatorial election was nearly the same: 256 for the Republican nominee, John A. Andrew, and 31, three and two for

his opponents, respectively. Mr. Andrew served, by repeated re-elections, throughout the war; and his administration and character were such that, in retrospect after the war, he was looked upon in Massachusetts much as Mr. Lincoln was later regarded by the nation at large.

In rural New England, as in many other places, minorities are often much more vocal than majorities.

## THE OUTBREAK OF HOSTILITIES

Events moved rapidly everywhere after the election of Mr. Lincoln. This was true of the town of Shelburne; and let it be said that from here on, the activities of the towns of Shelburne and Buckland were carried on practically in unison under the name of Shelburne Falls and the political division was forgotten, so far as it could be legally. The two town meetings had to be held separately, of course, but practically all of the actions dealing with war situations were identical by prearrangement.

Early in January, 1861, Governor Andrew issued his historical "General Order No. 4" to the State Militia. Each unit was to drop all members who could not, or would not, render active service, to fill their places and to bring the organizations up to full war strength with men ready to respond to an emergency call. Also, new units were to be recruited wherever possible. On Feb. 4 the local company (Company H, Tenth Massachusetts Infantry, of which more later) met and agreed almost unanimously to conform. Apparently nearly everyone who possibly could stayed with the unit.

In view of the quotation from the *Franklin Democrat* in the preceding column, it is only fair to insert that that paper announced its full support of all activities to preserve the Union, in its issue of April 19.

On receipt of the news from Fort Sumter the town was aflame. A flag was hoisted over the militia's armory on April 18 and a salute of thirty-two guns was fired. On April 19 the two towns held meetings and each voted five hundred dollars for uniforms and equipment. On the 22nd a large and highly enthusiastic public meeting was held; Hon. Carver Hotchkiss presided, F. J. Pratt was secretary, and the speakers listed were Rev. W. F. Loomis, Rev. E. H. Gray, Mr. E. Maynard and a Mr. Thayer. Several of the more prosperous citizens pledged their means, so far as might be necessary, for the support of the families of volunteers. Finally, some fifteen hundred dollars was subscribed to purchase revolvers, bowie knives and similar articles for the use of the members of Com-

pany H, a gesture which indicated that the patriotic sentiments of the gathering were far superior to its knowledge of current methods of warfare.

A more practical demonstration occurred in May when Company H went on a three-day trial march with full equipment, camping down for the two nights in Ashfield and Conway, respectively. Presumably the outfit carried its own rations, but in actuality most of the food consumed on the march was provided, fresh from their ovens, by the good housewives along the route. One of them is quoted as warning a group of soldiers that if they backed out they would never get another piece of Buckland pie. This company left on June 14 for Springfield where it, with the rest of the regiment, was formally mustered into Federal service.

### ACTIONS TAKEN IN TOWN MEETINGS

The business of the Shelburne town meetings, both annual and special, for the next four years had to do very largely with war matters.

A special town meeting called on July 3, voted to authorize the Selectmen to "pay, in accordance with an Act of the Legislature providing for the families of the volunteer soldiers in the town of Shelburne" an amount not specified, presumably from funds provided by the State. Also, it voted to "authorize and instruct" the Selectmen to borrow a sum of money not to exceed one thousand dollars to pay such expenses already incurred for such support, including reimbursement of people who had already contributed to it. An attempt to rescind this vote at a special meeting in August was defeated.

The annual meeting of 1862 (March 3) voted to abate poll taxes of men in service. A special meeting was called later (July 24) to take action on a call by the Government for volunteers for nine months. Governor Andrew had asked Shelburne to furnish twenty-two of these. The town voted, 120 to two, to pay a bonus of \$125 to each volunteer. It authorized the Selectmen to borrow the \$2750 needed for this purpose, but evidently there was some question about the legality of such a vote. This difficulty was resolved when the 120 men who voted "yes" agreed personally to indemnify the Selectmen against any liability they might incur in borrowing that money in the name of the town. This agreement to indemnify carried the interesting stipulation that if the guarantors were called upon to indemnify, the shares of the \$2750 which each would pay would be in the same ratio as their taxes. A committee was chosen to secure others to participate in that pledge and to "use their influence in obtaining enlistments." Its members were Oscar Bardwell, S. B. Fiske, H. S. Greenleaf and George P. Carpenter.

Similar actions were taken at subsequent town meetings, annual and special, throughout the four years. Whenever calls came for volunteers, committees were appointed to obtain enlistments and funds were appro-

priated for bounties and for the expenses of those committees. The device described above, of having private citizens pledge themselves to indemnify the town officials in case their borrowings proved illegal, was used several times, but there is no record that the guarantees were ever called for.

The calls for volunteers became more and more difficult to meet. The government called for three-year enlistments in December of 1862, and the town increased its bounty offering to \$200. Later in the war men could obtain bounties from the town and other sources for \$325. Shelburne was not entirely free from the disgrace of bounty-jumpers which plagued the State and nation, but it had comparatively few. The draft finally was enacted and went into effect in 1863 and was calmly accepted by the town, which was assigned a quota of forty. A Shelburne resident, J. E. Streeter, who had been blind for several years, was called upon to draw names of draftees from this county.

### OTHER ACTIVITIES

Women were of course excluded from town meetings in those days but not from all war activities; in fact, as in all the wars this country has fought, they were invaluable. Shortly after the outbreak of the war they met and organized a "Soldiers' Aid Society" which met to knit, sew, scrape lint, make bandages and prepare personal comforts for the men. Mrs. W. W. Carpenter, whose husband was later wounded, was elected President and Mrs. E. Smead, Secretary. Calls began to come through from the hospitals and were met promptly. Fairs were held to obtain funds for the purchase of materials. The amount of other work which the women did as individuals cannot even be estimated.

In this connection Shelburne became the source of a supply of army uniforms. Mrs. Zebulon Field had been trained in the tailoring trade and was experienced in it. No record is available, but it is known that, with the help of women to whom she could turn over the less difficult parts of the work, she produced a very considerable number of uniforms. Incidentally, the rather primitive sewing machine that she used is now in the possession of her granddaughter, Mrs. Alice M. Ware.

Joel Thayer, a local storekeeper, happened to have on hand an unusually large supply of cotton cloth. In view of the shortage of such goods that developed early in the war, it was a matter of comment that this excess stock was most fortunate for the community and the army and presumably for Mr. Thayer, himself.

Referring again to the activities of women in the war, Shelburne has a claim for at least a slight share of credit as the birthplace of Mrs. Belle Reynolds. She was the daughter of J. M. Macomber, at that time principal of the Franklin Academy. Taken to



Illinois at an early age, she married a young man who served as officer throughout the war in the 17th Illinois Volunteers, an outfit which saw particularly hard service up and down the Mississippi Valley. She joined her husband in camp the first summer of the war and remained with him until its close. She underwent all the hardships of military life in camp, on the road, and behind the battle lines, and made herself invaluable in helping with the wounded in hospitals and even in the open field. She carefully kept a diary, and the excerpts quoted from it in Moore's "Women of the War" are terrifying but fascinating reading. After the battle of Pittsburg Landing, she was telling of her experiences before an informal gathering on a river steamer, which included Governor Yates of Illinois and some of his staff. Someone remarked that she deserved a commission more than half the officers. The Governor took this in all seriousness, sent at once for a blank, filled it in with signatures and seal, and commissioned her, major. The excellent portrait of this remarkable woman, printed in the book just mentioned, shows a strong, refined and kindly face, with enough quiet courage for any ordeal.

### THE SHELBURNE SELECTMEN

Enough has been written in the preceding pages to indicate the responsibilities placed on the towns for the conduct of the war. The burden naturally fell most heavily on the Selectmen, and it seems only fair that their names should be mentioned here. These men were elected annually at the town meetings in March, and the years in which they served are given after their names: John A. Andrews, 1864; Amasa Bardwell, 1860-1865; R. B. Bardwell, 1862-1863, 1864, 1865; Ira W. Barnard, 1861, 1862, 1863; Pliny Fiske, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865; Harry Wells, 1860; E. M. Whitney, 1860, 1861.

### SHELBURNE MEN IN THE ARMED SERVICES

The statement is made in William Schouler's "History of Massachusetts in the Civil War," published in 1868, that Shelburne furnished one hundred and eighty men for the war, a surplus of twenty-two over and above all demands. Such lists necessarily vary, as will be shown below, but that figure, even though adjusted later, indicates the patriotism of the town and its devotion to the Union cause.

Most of the men who entered the war at its start were already enrolled in Company H of the Tenth Regiment of the Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. This unit was organized in 1857 under Halbert S. Greenleaf as captain. Ozro Miller, the first lieutenant, succeeded Greenleaf as captain and held that position when the regiment was mustered into Federal service. (Officers in State units were elected by the men until they were mustered into Federal service.) This company was the oldest in the regiment and so held the post of honor and of danger at the right of

the line. It was composed mostly of men from Shelburne, Buckland, and near-by towns and was known to be well trained. It probably contained more Shelburne men than any other single unit. It saw little active service for over a year. Then, at the battle of Fair Oaks it suddenly met overwhelming odds and suffered heavy losses; ten men from Franklin County were killed and nineteen wounded. Henry C. Severance of Shelburne was the first from his town, and the first from his regiment, to be lost; five men of that name were in service, bearing up the characteristics and the traditions of an historic Shelburne family. Shortly after this, at the battle of Malvern Hill, Ozro Miller, by then serving as major, was badly wounded and was captured, dying a few days later in Libby Prison.

Another unit which included a considerable group of Shelburne men was the Fifty-second Infantry. This outfit was recruited during the war in Franklin and Hampshire Counties. One of its organizers was Captain Greenleaf, and when it was completed he was made its colonel.

Most of the other Shelburne men were scattered through various other organizations, including some in other states, making it extremely difficult to compile a complete list.

It is perhaps only fair to the families who would be interested in the lists below, and also to those who print them here, to indicate how they were compiled.

First, it seems to the writer that such a local history as this should include all those who had close connections with Shelburne, its families, its industry and its history, even though their places of enlistment and their legal residences at the time may have been elsewhere. An attempt has been made to do this. Second, there is in the State archives or the Town Office no official list of residents of Shelburne in service. The nine-volume lists published by the Adjutant General's office are arranged by regiments and companies and not by towns. Places of enlistment, mustering and legal residence are given when known but are frequently missing, and out-of-state enlistments are of course not given. Finally, unofficial lists vary in value according to the purpose and the accuracy of the compilers and the information available to them.

The best list this writer has seen is a hand-written volume in the Shelburne Town Office which shows every indication of painstaking care. Its introductory paragraph, omitting phrases not applicable to this war, is as follows:

"Compiled by William O. Taylor, in 1896, from published 'Records of Massachusetts Volunteers,' Regimental Histories, Official Papers, Town Records, and [lists] in the State House in Boston, the record of the 'Soldiers of the Rebellion' is believed to be reasonably correct and complete . . ."

The Taylor lists as he wrote them follow, except for a few minor changes due to later information. In these lists the rank at the time of discharge, if above that of private, is indicated. Also, casualties are shown

as follows: K, killed in action; W, wounded; DW, died of wounds; D, died in service, presumably of illness; P, taken prisoner; DP, died in prison; Des, deserted.

Charles F. Alden, Corp.	Josiah S. Emerson (K)
Ethan H. Allen	Chauncey L. Emmons
Henry T. Allen, Corp.	(DP)
Lewis P. Alexander	Sidney T. Estee (W)
Henry Atkins (Des)	Elisha W. Fay (K)
John E. Austin (W)	John Ferris (DP)
Marcus E. Austin	Henry G. Fish
Frank D. Bardwell (W)	Giles E. Fletcher
William R. Bardwell	Stephen Ford, Corp.
Carl Bauer (Bower?)	Ansel T. Foster
Alfred Biroot	William H. Foster
Antoine Bishop	John A. Franklin (W, P)
Alvin Blackwell	Callman Frink
Lot M. Blackwell, Corp.	Chauncy Gale, Serg.
S. Marston Blackwell	Theodore E. Galer (DP)
Samuel H. Blackwell,	Peter Gottstein
2nd. Lieut.	William H. Gragg
Charles Boyd (Des)	George I. Green
James L. Bragdon (P)	Halbert S. Greenleaf, Col.
William Brice	Thomas Gregg (Des)
Elijah M. Briggs (K)	Johannas Griebel (Griebel)
Pliny H. Briggs	Jacob Haigis, Serg.
Albert Brintz	John J. Hall
John W. Birmingham	Emory H. Hawks
Henry T. Brown	John Henry (D)
Charles Buckley	Nathaniel Herrick, Corp.
James Burke	George F. Hill
William Butler	Charles H. Hodge
John R. Campbell (K)	Phineas P. Horner
Walter W. Carpenter,	Charles D. Hotchkiss
1st. Serg. (W)	Augustin Hovey, Serg.
Hubbard Carleton (D)	Silas C. Hunter
Michael Carr (P, Des)	Moses Johnson
William Carroll (Des)	Frederick Jones (Des)
Amariah Chandler (W)	William Kelley (Des)
Charles H. Clarke (W)	Bernard Koelman
James Cody	Charles P. Lamb
Josiah S. Coleman (W)	Chauncey M. Lawson
Philip C. Collins (D)	Benjamin F. Leland,
Edward P. Conant (W)	2nd. Lieut. (K)
Pierce Culliston	Thomas Lewis
Harry D. Culver (D)	William Lightfoot
Dexter A. Daniels, Corp.	Webster R. Long
Samuel F. Daniels	Daniel Lynch
Henry Daufen (Danfer?),	James L. Lyons, Serg. (P)
Corp. (W)	Charles H. Marshall
Lewis Daufen	Joseph Martin
Alonzo Day	Lewis W. Mason
Josiah P. Day	Henry G. Maynard,
James W. Dean	1st. Serg.
Henry W. Dodds	Preston C. Maynard
(W, DP)	John McCann
Charles B. Dole (DP)	Robert McFarland
Thomas Dowling	John McGinley
Amasa Dunham	Thomas McIntire
Peter Ely, Corp.	James McLane

John McSherry  
 James W. H. Meacham,  
 Serg. (K)  
 Joseph C. Merrill  
 Ozro Miller, Maj.  
 (W, DP)  
 Frederick O. Morton  
 John J. Murphy  
 Edward P. Nally, Serg.  
 (W)  
 Charles Nan  
 Silas Nims, Serg.  
 John Norton  
 Edwin C. W. Orcutt  
 (Des)  
 Cullen C. Packard  
 William A. Parmenter  
 James H. Payne, Corp.  
 Charles O. Pelton  
 Charles Perry  
 Daniel S. Pheteplace  
 George R. Pierce, Corp.  
 Joseph P. Pond  
 Charles A. Pratt  
 Chester A. Pratt  
 George B. Pratt  
 Robert A. Prouty  
 Alfred L. Putney  
 Nahum S. Putney (K)  
 William Reed  
 Marcus W. Rice  
 Walter H. Rice  
 Joseph Robinson (P)  
 Charles Russell (DW)  
 Charles W. Russell (K)  
 Noble D. Sackett  
 Gilbert St. Antoine (K)  
 Christian Schlenker,  
 1st. Lieut.  
 Everett E. Severance (K)  
 Henry C. Severance (K)  
 John F. Severance  
 Joseph C. Severance, Corp.

Michael D. Shea, Corp.  
 Henry C. Sinclair  
 John B. Slate (W, P)  
 George A. Smead  
 James Smith  
 Edward C. Sparhawk  
 George F. Steele  
 Adolph Stemple  
 Elliot O. Stevens  
 William Streeter, Maj.  
 (W)  
 Gilbert D. Streeter (P)  
 Patrick Sweeney (DW)  
 Dennis Sweeny  
 Alfred E. Sweet, Corp.  
 John Sweet  
 Asa Tilden (DP)  
 Albert Tolman  
 Henry Tracy, 1st. Lieut.  
 Henry C. Utley (DW)  
 Morris Vincent, Corp.  
 Garrison A. Vosmus  
 Charles Wadsworth  
 John F. Walsh  
 Edward Ward  
 Dexter D. Ware  
 Sylvester M. Ware  
 Charles Warren  
 Benjamin D. Waterman  
 John M. Wells, Corp.  
 William Wells, Corp.  
 Charles R. White, Serg.  
 James M. Williams  
 (W, DP)  
 George W. Wilson (W)  
 James E. Wilson, Corp.  
 Chandler J. Woodward,  
 Capt.  
 Harvey C. Wright  
 John Yale, Corp.  
 Amasa York  
 Mallory York, Corp.  
 John Younie

Mr. Taylor has compiled two other lists. One is of men from other towns who for one reason or another enlisted here, and that is of no interest in this book. The other is of Shelburne residents or former residents who enlisted elsewhere and such names very properly belong here.

Jarvis S. Allen, Capt.	Julius M. Marshall
James H. Comstock (D)	Asa C. Merrill (K)
Samuel Fiske, 2nd. Lieut.	Darwin C. Merrill (P)
(DW)	Solomon F. Merrill
Joseph R. Gould, Capt. (K)	Edward F. Morton
William E. Hart (DW)	Francis F. Nye (D)
Henry M. Kellogg, Capt.	T. M. Nye (K)
(K)	Melvin Severance
John Kellogg, Col. (D)	Orlando C. Sweet
Jonathan Macomber (K)	David A. Wilson



The abnormally high percent of casualties in this group may indicate that many more Shelburne men enlisted in other towns and even in other states. It is understandable that their names might not be reported unless brought to attention by death, promotion or some other reason.

Still another list should be included here. The "History of the Connecticut Valley" published in 1870 by the firm of Louis H. Everts of Philadelphia, lists (in Volume II) the names of the twenty-six who died in the war as inscribed on the Soldiers' Monument; and also of one hundred and two described as "those furnished by Shelburne for service in the army." Any list compiled so soon after the war is necessarily inaccurate and Mr. Taylor includes fifteen of these names with those who, according to him, had no connection with Shelburne except to enlist here. It may be assumed, however, that the immediate contemporaries of these fifteen may have known of some connection with the town. Of the one hundred and twenty-eight listed in that history, one hundred and four are also in the preceding lists and the remainder are given below:

Franklin Allen (Des)	Charles F. Powers (W)
Jacob Bringolf (K)	Rodney M. Powers, Jr.
Burnam H. Buddington	Lewis G. Pratt
Alfred Burdick, Capt.	D. W. Reed
T. E. Caler (K)	Charles W. Ruppell
George B. Carter	Andrew Sawyer
Addison Goodnow	Robert Sheehy
David Henry (Heney?)	Luther J. Smith
George M. Lander (K)	Charles W. Stone
William Levy (Levey?)	John Tonio
Asa C. Merrill (K)	James M. Warner
J. A. Pittsinger	George O. Wilder

Six other names appear from sources which indicate that they belong in these lists.

Rev. W. F. Loomis, who was mentioned early in this chapter, is buried here and is listed in the veterans' burial records as having died in service.

William P. Mehan is mentioned in a letter from the State Adjutant General's office as dying in service.

Finally a small book in the Town Office gives, without explanation, the names of four other men not listed elsewhere:

John W. Birmingham	Dexter A. Daniels
Casper Condert	Henry A. Howard, Serg.

Evidently towns and cities helped each other in filling quotas, if they happened to have a surplus. At one time eight men were "procured" at Boston and at another, five were transferred from Bernardston, and Shelburne paid their bounties. Those shortages must have been temporary, however, and the "loans" repaid, for the over-all record confirms Schouler's statement that Shelburne exceeded its quota for the war.

There is also a record of five men who enlisted but were "rejected" in a few days, presumably for physical unfitness; and of six men who managed to get the

bounty, at that time (1864) \$325, and to avoid even reporting for enlistment.

Some brief comments may be in order. First, these lists are not official, or legal, records of residence. They are for anyone interested in Shelburne and its people. The purpose has been to include everyone who had any reasonable connection with the town, and in doubtful cases the names have been included. Omissions, if any, are unintentional and deeply to be regretted.

Second, the number of men who died in service, other than from wounds, is disproportionately small in view of the conditions in the Army Medical Corps. A possible explanation may be found in the large number of men recorded as "discharged for disability" (not shown here); sick men may have been sent home to die.

Third, of all men listed here, only one, William Levy, ever served in the Navy and he for only part of his service.

In the election of Nov. 8, 1864, Abraham Lincoln received 268 votes as against 28 for his opponents, and John A. Andrew, 204 against 29.

## SOLDIERS' MONUMENT

Friends and relatives of the soldiers killed in the war, filled with sorrow and mourning their terrible loss of young manhood, planned to erect a Soldiers' Monument to express their respect for those who had gone.

As a result the town of Shelburne voted March 7, 1867 to borrow a sum not to exceed \$2,000.00 for the erection of a suitable monument to the memory of the men of Shelburne and Buckland who had fallen in the late struggle for freedom and that the matter of a monument to the soldiers who had fallen during the rebellion be referred to the committee to perfect a plan for a monument, recommend a site and report at a later meeting. The committee was Major William Streeter, Zebulon W. Field and D. O. Fiske.

After considerable negotiation a contract was made March 20, 1868 with the Mitchell Granite Co., of Quincy, Mass. for the construction, lettering and polishing of a monument at a cost of \$1,846.73 — delivery to be made June 15, 1868, on car in Quincy. Some additional expense was later incurred. Correspondence concerning details continued for several weeks. At last the work was completed, ready for transportation. Estimates were received as to cost of carrying the monument from the yard at Quincy to the depot in Charlestown, thence via the Fitchburg Railroad. The Boston and Albany offered to deliver the monument via the Fitchburg and Worcester Railroad at Fitchburg. The Connecticut River Railroad was consulted — all in an effort to complete the work within the town's appropriation. At last, October found the committee urging that the monument be delivered before cold weather.

When received, the monument was found to be stained and discolored and the committee refused to accept it although about a thousand dollars had been paid on account. There then ensued further correspondence about cleaning it — the assurance that a monument from the same block of granite had been approved by a Steubenville, Ohio committee and found satisfactory. It was not until the following year that an expert was sent, after various chemicals had been tried, and finished the cleaning of the monument.

Meanwhile a suitable location had been discussed. Opinion favored erection on the lot of the Baptist Church. After overcoming objections on the part of some members of that body, a plot of land was deeded to the town for said purpose.

Accordingly, the town voted July 28, 1868 "that

The inscriptions on the monument follow:

In Honor of the Fallen Soldiers of Shelburne  
Killed or Died of Wounds — 14  
Died in Rebel Prisons — 5  
Total of 26 From All Causes

\* \* \* \*

GETTYSBURG AND FREDERICKSBURG  
WILDERNESS AND PORT HUDSON  
FAIR OAKS AND PETERSBURG  
ANTIETAM AND MALVERN HILL

\* \* \* \*

10th Reg. Company H  
Charles B. Dole  
Charles W. Russell  
Josiah S. Emerson  
John R. Campbell

33rd Illinois Volunteers  
Capt. Henry M. Kellogg

27th Reg. Company B  
Chauncey L. Emmons  
Patrick Sweeney  
Theodore E. Galer  
Philip C. Collins

the monument be located in the grounds of the Baptist Society north of the Church provided that the Society make the best title which they are able to give." The deed given provided a circle of land twenty feet in diameter and a sidewalk six feet wide from River Street to Main Street, stipulating that if the land were not used for this purpose that it should be returned.

The monument was hauled from the station with horses and set up at this location — the weight being twelve tons.

Later, public opinion veered again and favored a location in Arms Cemetery where the present beautiful circle permits Memorial Day Exercises to be held with fitting honor to the brave souls of Shelburne who gave their lives to save the Union.

10th Reg. Company H  
Major Ozro Miller  
Lt. Benj. F. Leland  
Henry C. Severance  
Asa C. Merrill  
N. Smith Putney  
Elijah M. Briggs  
Jacob Bringolf  
Elisha W. Fay  
James M. Williams  
Silas Nims  
Henry C. Utley  
Col. John Kellogg

31st Reg. Company B  
Asa Tilden  
George M. Lander

34th Reg.  
Henry W. Dodds

52nd Reg. Company E  
Nathaniel Herrick  
E. Everett Severance  
Henry D. Culver

## THE SPANISH WAR

READING the news and comment on the Spanish War in the local newspapers, with the events of the Second World War fresh in mind and those of the First World War not yet dimmed, one gets the impression that the impact of the conflict did not affect the life of the community very deeply, although the interest was keen.

In March of 1898 the Shelburne Falls column in the *Greenfield Gazette & Courier* reports: "For the past few weeks, on account of the war scare, both morning and evening papers have been in great demand. This community is noted for keeping posted on the current events." In the issue of May 7th, the same column reports that, "great enthusiasm was manifested by the villagers upon receipt of the news

from the Philippine Fleet," but the column states that, "most of those here who would like to go to war for Cuba's freedom, are either too young or too old. It don't look now as if this village would be represented in either Cuba or Alaska." (The reference to Alaska is not explained.)

However, the Shelburne column in the April 30th issue of the same paper, had reported Frank W. Carpenter was the first man in this town to enlist, with the added comment: "If his war record should equal that of his father (W. W. Carpenter) in the good old 10th in the Civil War, it will be a good one." The official records for Shelburne at the State House show that Carpenter and Charles Perry Wilson, Shelburne Falls, both enlisted on May 3rd, in Company



L of the Second Massachusetts Regiment.

Both of these men served with their historic regiment in Cuba. Wilson was wounded at Santiago. Carpenter became ill there with malaria and a type of disease called "Santiago fever." He was kept there for some time because the doctors could not agree on whether or not he had yellow fever. This is not surprising considering the discreditable state of the Army Medical Corps at that time. Both men were mustered out in November. A sum of money was raised and a gold watch was sent to Wilson, as he was still the only representative of Shelburne Falls in service.

Other incidents were recorded in the news of the day. Two local couples, members of a theatrical troupe, left for New York to go from there to Maine by boat. Evidently the fear of the Spanish fleet, which caused certain residents of Boston to place their bonds and family silver in Worcester and Springfield bank vaults, did not reach inland as far as Shelburne Falls. Nevertheless, there was naturally "great excitement" when the newspapers announced the "possible victory" of Sampson's fleet over these same ships off Santiago.

There were more complaints that there were not enough newspapers on sale. There was also a short-

age of flags and of bunting in national colors, and later there were reports of flags being stolen. ("Have we Spaniards in town?", asked the *Deerfield Valley Echo*.)

Shelburne Falls collected \$360.00 and Shelburne \$50.00, plus a "large bundle" of sheets, pillowcases, bandages and old linen for the hospital ship, *Bay State*. In July an organization of ladies, known as the "Volunteer Aid Association" was announced, with a list of fifteen "honorary" and fifty-one "working" members. The purpose of the organization was not specified, nor was the distinction between the two types of membership.

The land and sea fighting around Santiago evidently inspired enlistments. Julius Pfersick and Charles S. Whitney enlisted in June and were assigned to Regular Army regiments, as was Albert Maines in November. In July James Woods enlisted in the Marine Corps. He served in the war in the Philippines, where he died during one of the campaigns for the suppression of the Philippine Rebellion.

Two other men are mentioned as being in service: Charles Hill of the Cruiser *Brooklyn*, and Henry L. Porter; but neither of them is officially credited to Shelburne Falls.

## FIRST WORLD WAR

THERE is no record of the development of sentiment in Shelburne regarding the First World War from the summer of 1914 to the spring of 1917. Apparently it was similar in most respects to that of rural New England in general, being characterized by a steady increase in concern about the seriousness of the conflict, sympathy with the Allied Nations and, toward the last, acceptance of the unavoidability of this country's entry into the war.

The first sharp impact came late in February, 1917, when armed guards were placed about the plants of the New England Power Company and on various near-by railroad bridges. A month later the weekly *Greenfield Gazette & Courier*, from which much of the information in this chapter is taken, announced the mobilization in Greenfield of the local unit of the National Guard, Company L of the 2nd Infantry Regiment, merged in reorganization with the 104th Infantry, 26th Division.

From April 6th, 1917 — the day that Congress declared that *a state of war existed* between this country and Germany, practically all of the activities described here are those of Shelburne and Buckland, working as a single community. It would be impossible to separate them, even if it were desirable, for no attempt seems to have been made to keep separate records. The two exceptions are the proceedings of the town meetings and the lists of men in service; but any action by one town regarding the war effort was nearly always duplicated by the other, and even the supposedly accurate files in the War Records Office in the State House list many men as coming from

one side of the river, who were known to be residents of the other.

On April 6th, a mass meeting of citizens of both towns was held in Memorial Hall. It was called by Dr. Charles L. Upton, who at that time was a reserve officer in the Army Medical Corps, and who was soon after called into active service. M. Z. Woodward was chairman of the meeting. Several addresses were delivered and a tentative organization was set up to direct the wartime activities of the community.

The general committee consisted of: C. L. Upton, Chairman; W. D. Forbes, Vice-Chairman; W. J. Hume, Secretary; M. Z. Woodward, Treasurer; J. D. Avery, W. S. Ball, William Boyle, J. S. Bush, F. H. Chandler, E. Feige, W. D. Forbes, F. A. Goodell, P. B. Gould, L. T. Haigis, C. L. Hunt, W. M. Johnson, F. D. Kendrick, L. L. King, B. H. Newell, W. H. Noonan and Rev. L. T. Rock.

A subcommittee on food production and conservation was appointed with F. D. Kendrick as chairman, and other subcommittees were named for finance, emergency help and equipment, publicity, use of cars and trucks and the organization of a home guard unit. Delegates were appointed to attend a regional conference in Greenfield on food production and conservation.

The same week a street rally was held by the county recruiting committee for the National Guard and a dance was given to raise the first funds for the Red Cross. A special town meeting held on May 1st (at the same time as the election of delegates to the State Constitutional Convention) voted "to raise and appro-

priate the sum of \$500 to be expended under the direction of the committee of Public Safety for the purpose of preserving peace and good order, maintaining police and for other necessary town purposes." An appropriation of \$250 more for the same purpose was voted at the annual town meeting, February 4, 1918.

### FOOD AND FUEL

A week after publishing the account of the mass meeting, the *Greenfield Gazette & Courier* voiced complaints about lack of realization that the country really was at war. It mentioned waste of food, "even with steak as high as forty cents a pound," increased expenditure for luxuries, shortage of farm help, and (only a month later) profiteering in food and other supplies.

All of that was incidental to readjustment to an unaccustomed state of affairs. Federal food and fuel regulations began to go into effect, and there is no record of serious violation of them. Garden plots were provided for village residents who had none. The teacher of the recently organized Household Arts department at Arms Academy, Miss Rena Winchester (the late Mrs. Albin S. Johnson), took a special course at the State Department of Education to enable her to help housewives adjust their menus to wartime living. The use of white flour and other wheat products was limited and finally prohibited, meatless days were generally observed, and sugar was rationed at two pounds per month per person.

Beginning in the early winter, coal deliveries were restricted (causing an increased demand for kerosene), and J. B. Parsons was appointed to head a committee on fuel conservation. Stores closed one day a week to save fuel, and the public library opened only one day a week. The Methodist, Congregational, and Baptist Churches of Shelburne Falls held union services in Memorial Hall. Much more wood was cut than usual, "Gasoline-less" Sundays were observed, and later all pleasure driving was forbidden.

### THE HOME GUARD

" . . . as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall share alike."

I Samuel 30:24

This group was informally organized in the spring of 1917 and began drilling in the then new Academy gymnasium, later known as the Assembly Room in Science Hall. Arthur J. North, who had served in the Navy in Philippine waters and elsewhere for four years shortly after the Spanish War, was in command.

On July 14th seventy-two men were given physical examinations by State officers, and a week later the sixty-seven who were found fit were mustered into State service. (The required minimum was sixty.) This organization was first known as the 28th Company of the Massachusetts State Guard. When the

Guard was reorganized, the local unit became Company C of the 3rd Battalion, 20th Regiment.

In September uniforms and rifles were received from the State Headquarters. The weapons formerly purchased were sold and the money used for shoes, and a benefit entertainment netted \$175 for other expenses.

In October this battalion, comprising companies from Greenfield, Colrain and North Adams as well as Shelburne, held a parade in town, followed by a battalion drill on the Arms Academy campus.

It is regrettable that the list of members of this organization has not been preserved.

### THE RED CROSS

The Red Cross, as usual, was in action ahead of time. Relief work had been carried on increasingly since the outbreak of the war in 1914. By February, 1917, the women of both towns were all busy. By May all-day meetings for work were being held each week. By the end of June the membership was reported as 362, sewing or knitting in their homes or in the rooms over the Savings Bank.

There were the usual difficulties in getting material for knitting, but books and magazines were collected for camps, old magazines and newspapers were collected and sold, and clothing was gathered for the French and Belgians. In September, 1917, a call was issued for additional members; in January the enrollment was 650, and additional rooms were opened. The organization continued to work through 1918, and several weeks after the Armistice a large supply of sheets, towels, and similar materials was collected for French hospitals.

### INFLUENZA EPIDEMIC

This scourge was first mentioned in the local news column on Sept. 28, 1918. It was at its worst during the following month. Social gatherings ceased, no public meetings except the most important were held, schools were closed, and services were discontinued by all Protestant churches and later by the Roman Catholic church. Not until late fall were normal activities resumed.

### FINANCIAL CAMPAIGNS

The achievements of the two towns in drives, both for the purchase of government bonds and for contributions to auxiliary activities, seemed incredible at the time, and even in retrospect are remarkable. Detailed records are not available of the amounts requested in some of the individual campaigns, of the amounts assigned to each town, or of the individuals who worked on the drives, but the totals are impressive. Especially notable is the work of the school children, who contributed generously and purchased large quantities of war savings stamps.

The total proceeds of the various campaigns are



given below. All amounts are oversubscriptions of the quotas.

Five Government Bond Sales	\$688,200.00*
War Savings Stamps	41,215.00
Y. M. C. A.	1,169.80
Knights of Columbus	772.00
Red Cross	9,940.37
Salvation Army	734.58
United War Fund	6,969.98**
Near East Relief	1,035.00

The efforts used to raise nearly three quarters of a million dollars in bonds and stamps were necessarily educational as well as patriotic. Most people regarded bonds as something mysteriously connected with huge fortunes. It required time, skill and patience to persuade them that bonds were within the reach of ordinary people and that they were a prudent investment as well as a means of supporting the government.

This educational campaign called for careful organization and a great deal of work. It was put in charge of a committee headed by Mrs. Alice M. Ware. The village was blocked off by streets and the outlying areas by neighborhoods, and the residents were visited by carefully trained solicitors. The banks and post office were also responsible for large sales. And as will be seen later, the lessons so learned carried over into the Second World War.

## CELEBRATIONS

In 1917 and 1918 there was no formal observance of the Fourth of July. Celebrations were limited to the ringing of bells at midnight, a baseball game and an evening lawn party.

On April 9, 1918, the annual town meeting voted to lay on the table indefinitely an article "to raise and appropriate the sum of \$250 for the celebration of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the town or to take any action relative thereto," the decision being due to war conditions.

The end of the war, however, did away with such restraints most effectively. The false report of an armistice on November 7th released a pent-up enthusiasm which produced a bedlam of bells and whistles, a parade which seemed almost too complete to be impromptu, and a flood of oratory. Even when it became evident late in the afternoon that the war was still in progress, no one seemed deeply concerned. It was perfectly clear from the progress of the Allied Armies

\* It is not clear whether this is the actual total of bonds purchased, or whether it is a total of quotas which were exceeded, but the fact that it is not in even thousands indicates the former as probable.

\*\* This included allotments, apportioned in previously determined ratio, for the work of the Y. M. C. A., Y. W. C. A., National Catholic War Council (Knights of Columbus), Jewish Welfare Board, American Library Association, Salvation Army and War Camp Community Service. All of these had previously conducted campaigns for the support of their respective activities, although some had not carried organized drives into smaller communities.

and the internal disintegration of Germany that the report was only premature.

When the news of the real Armistice came through in the early morning hours of the 11th, even before the firing ceased in Europe, a celebration began for which the previous one might well have been a rehearsal. Whistles and bells began before daylight and continued through the day. Schools, stores and mills did not even begin their usual affairs. Colrain joined Buckland and Shelburne in the celebration, and the motorized part of the parade, headed by the town band, included Colrain in its line of march. In the evening there was another parade, a band concert with community singing, a mass meeting with stirring speeches, a bonfire and a dance.

A less exuberant, but equally happy and sincere, observance was the "Welcome Home Day" given late the following summer after the demobilization was largely completed and the men had returned from service. Each town, in special town meetings, had voted to appropriate \$400 to defray the costs. The day set was September 16th. A very attractive little souvenir booklet was prepared, containing the program of the day, the names of all residents known to be in service, and other information. The committee modestly omitted the names of its members from the booklet and we cannot list them here, but we know that William E. Woods, President of the local Board of Trade, was Chairman.

Incidentally, the dishes and silverware now in use in the Community Rooms were purchased for the banquet, as it was impossible to borrow enough from other organizations.

The day's schedule was as follows:

### PROGRAM OF THE DAY

12:00 o'clock	Whistles and bells proclaim their welcome.
12:30 o'clock	Community basket picnic on Arms campus. Concert by the Shelburne Falls Military Band during picnic.
1:30 o'clock	Addresses by His Honor, Lieut. Gov. Channing Cox; President Kenyon L. Butterfield of Massachusetts Agricultural College and Rev. D. P. Sullivan. Honor medals from Buckland and Shelburne will be presented to each Soldier and Sailor after the speaking.
3:30 o'clock	Base ball game, Service Boys vs. Civilians. Band concert throughout the game.
6:00 o'clock	Banquet in Science Hall. The banquet will be served to the returned Soldiers and Sailors, their guests, and Veterans of the Civil War and their wives. There will be after-dinner speaking and music by the Philharmonic Orchestra.

- 8:30 o'clock Dance in Memorial Hall for the Service Boys and their guests. A section of the gallery will be reserved for the parents of the returned Veterans and the Grand Army of the Republic. Music by James' Orchestra of Springfield.
- 9:00 o'clock The public will be admitted to dance floor and gallery as space will permit.

## SHELBURNE MEN IN SERVICE

Four men are officially recorded as being in the Armed Services of their country before the declaration of war. Thomas E. McGrail had enlisted in the Navy August 27, 1913; and on October 2, 1917, a few weeks after the end of his first four-year term, he re-enlisted and served nearly four years more. George Parkhurst had enlisted in the Regular Army January 27, 1915, and served in the Coast Artillery Corps until June 4, 1920. Frederic W. Davis had served since June 19, 1916, in the National Guard (Company L, 104th Infantry), and was inducted into Federal service with his regiment on March 30, 1917. He made a distinguished record, which is described on the following page, and was discharged March 1, 1919. Walter F. Lowell had been in the Navy since October 20, 1915, and served until October 19, 1919, a full four-year enlistment.

The first enlistments after the declaration of war on April 6, were those of Frederick D. Sullivan, who enlisted in the Navy on May 8, and Carl F. Meekins, who joined the Regular Army on May 10.

The scarcity of volunteers, which in Shelburne was only a reflection of the condition in the nation at large, so disturbed President Wilson and the Congress that the Draft Act was passed and signed on May 18. The first "General Registration Day" was set for June 5. Apparently this impressed the community to some degree with the seriousness of the situation, and by the end of June two more men enlisted.

On May 31 William E. Mills entered the Army by way of the National Guard, and on June 16 Horace W. French was called from the Officers' Reserve Corps into active service as a first lieutenant of infantry. Numerous voluntary enlistments followed during the summer and fall, notably that of Dr. Charles L. Upton, who went into active duty on August 27 from the Officers' Reserve Corps as a captain in the Medical Corps.

The last voluntary enlistment was in July, 1918. Draft calls began officially on July 20, but the first call for a Shelburne resident, John M. Gebo, was two months later. These calls increased in frequency as the war continued and were very heavy in the summer and early fall of 1918. The last recorded call was on November 2, nine days before the Armistice.

Given below are the names of all Shelburne men in the Armed Services, according to the official list

compiled at the State House in Boston, except those who are shown by the voting lists of 1916 through 1918 to have been residents of Buckland at the time. Considerable confusion was due to the use of the post office name of Shelburne Falls; but the list below is believed to be accurate.

Men who served with the land forces overseas are indicated by an "E" (Expeditionary). Those not marked were in the land forces and did not leave this country. A few of the early enlistments were assigned to the Regular Army divisions; the few who were in the National Guard before the war were inducted, in most cases, into the famed Twenty-sixth (New England) Division; these and the great majority of the others were in the so-called "Army of the United States," a distinction long since forgotten by most of the men concerned. The Navy men are indicated by a prefixed "N." Unfortunately while the list gives the names of the ships and other units to which the men were assigned, it does not indicate whether they saw service on the high seas, in foreign waters, or at home.

Wallace A. Barlow  
George H. Bemis  
E Albert J. Benoit  
Jesse H. Burdick  
N John Tyler Carpenter, Jr.  
Henry B. Chesley  
Earl A. Cromack  
E Frederic William Davis  
E George A. Drew  
William V. B. Field  
E John M. Gebo  
E John A. Girouard  
Edward Clark Goodell  
Joseph W. Griswold  
E Eugene F. Hardy  
E Frank W. Harris  
E Lauriston D. Koonz  
Lucius J. Lee  
Mark R. Mayhew  
Frank J. McDonald  
E Carl F. Meekins  
N George Henry Mills  
E William E. Mills  
William Russell Nichols  
E William T. Patch  
E Roger E. Peck  
N James Eldridge Rand  
Charles Spurgeon Randall  
E Harold E. Richmond  
E Rollo H. Schack  
Louis L. Scott  
E Edward Smith  
N Frederick Devlin Sullivan  
Elliot H. Taylor  
E Charles B. Tyler  
Charles Louis Upton  
N Frank Russell White  
Lawrence L. Wholey  
E Donald G. Wood



In addition to the preceding list, seven others were sworn into service but assigned for study and training to units of the Student Army Training Corps established at various colleges. They were:

Elmer F. Davenport, Wentworth Institute  
 Howard H. Eldridge, Clark College  
 Ernest W. Goodnow, Massachusetts Agricultural College  
 Robert M. Gould, Massachusetts Agricultural College  
 James A. Graves, Massachusetts Agricultural College  
 Harry E. Legate, Clark College  
 Richard C. Peck, Massachusetts Agricultural College

#### SPECIAL NOTE

Possibly the most notable service record is that made by Frederic W. Davis, mentioned before. He was promoted through the various ranks from private to captain, received a citation in General Orders and was wounded twice within two months, the second time seriously. The citation reads:

Cited in GO 74 Hq 26 Div AEF dated 31 Aug 1918 — "for marked gallantry and meritorious service in the capture of Torcy, Belleau, Givry, Bouresches Woods, Rochet Woods, Hill 190 overlooking Chateau Thierry, Etrepilly, Bezuët, Epieds, Trugny and la Fere Woods to the Jaulgonne-Fereon-Tardenois Road, during the advance of this Division against the enemy from 18-25 July 1918 in the second Battle of the Marne"

#### CASUALTIES

In addition to Captain Davis, no casualties in action are recorded, but the epidemic of influenza exacted its price: Ernest W. Goodnow died while a member of the Student Army Training Corps at the Massachusetts Agricultural College.

## SECOND WORLD WAR

THIS part of the record, as in the case of the First World War, will make no attempt to deal with the activities of the town of Shelburne as distinct from those of Buckland. Without hesitation the people of the two units acted in the only way they could act effectively, as members of a single community. Except for the lists of the men and women in the Armed Forces and the enactments of the town meetings, no separate records were kept, and even the articles voted by the town meetings, so far as they dealt with problems arising from the war, were duplicates each of the other. The dividing river presented serious problems of a practical nature, as will be mentioned later, but these problems themselves promoted a greater

#### OFFICER RANK

Commissioned Rank was attained by the following:

E Carleton P. Davenport, First Lieutenant, Infantry  
 Frederic W. Davis, First Lieutenant, Infantry  
 Horace W. French, First Lieutenant, Infantry  
 Edward C. Goodell, First Lieutenant,  
 Dental Corps  
 Charles S. Randall, Second Lieutenant, Infantry  
 Charles L. Upton, Captain, Medical Corps  
 Earl A. Cromack was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the Field Artillery Officers' Reserve Corps shortly after the close of the war.

Harold J. March was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the Quartermaster Corps.

To make the record as complete as possible, there are listed below the names of men in service who were closely connected by family or otherwise with Shelburne, but whose legal residence was apparently elsewhere at the time.

Alton E. Brackett	Frank J. McDonald
Lowell Brown	William Moscardini
F. Merriam Colvin	Paul Needham
Albert W. Davenport	Clarence S. Richardson
Carlton P. Davenport	Colin B. Richmond
William Davenport	Stanley J. Rowland
Frank C. Dinsmore	Burton T. Smead
Sumner A. Dole	Fred Smith
Ralph H. Duncan	Albert W. Spencer
Douglas D. Farmer	Fred A. Spencer
Howard Gleason	Parker T. Spinney
George E. Graves	Raymond E. Starkey
Harold Hartwell	James Thackeray
Albin S. Johnson	Herbert A. Thorndike
Sidney Jones	Harold Walker
Frank P. Lunardi	James Warner
Harold J. March	Ernest N. Wilcox

Earl J. Belanger, Rev. H. L. Packard of the Congregational Church at Shelburne Falls, Principal James W. Vose of Arms Academy, and Earl J. Wilson served in the wartime Y. M. C. A. John P. Monahan was in the Merchant Marine.

unity, and few people, if any, seemed to care that there was a political boundary.

\* \* \* \*

To those whose memory includes the events of 1914-1917 as well as those of 1938-1941, the development of sentiment about our active participation was especially interesting. Opinion was less acutely divided and there was a gradual acceptance of the inevitability of our being involved. There were several reasons for this: the memory of the previous experience; the astonishing early success of the German war machine and its brutal disregard of accepted codes of human and international decency; the terrible bomb-

ing of English cities and the marvelous fortitude with which their inhabitants met the raids; and such pre-war activities as assistance to our allies, the Selective Service Act, and the organization of civilian defense. Perhaps the most important, however, was the different attitude of the Federal administration of the nation. Instead of President Wilson's "too proud to fight" and "he kept us out of war," President Roosevelt used every method available to aid our future allies, to align our sympathies with them, and to increase our industrial and military resources in preparation for active war. Some lapses from this trend ("I promise you that no American boy will be sent into foreign wars") were taken for nothing more than pre-election talk and, unfortunately, an indication of a low state of political morality. The continuance of the Selective Service was far more impressive, even though it narrowly escaped defeat in a vote-timid Congress.

The drawing of names for the Selective Service, as the nation's first peacetime draft was then called, began shortly after the election of November, 1940. The following March the newspapers reported that thirty-eight thousand men from New England had been notified that they had been "selected," but only about half that number had actually been inducted. A month later the War Department announced that twenty-eight new camp sites were being planned and that one million four hundred thousand men would be in the Army by June. At the same time (April 18, 1941) President Roosevelt commented that Americans were not "adequately aware" of the situation in Europe but were becoming more so. Nine days later Athens was captured, the fourteenth European capital to fall before the German onslaught. But, "London still holds."

### LOCAL CIVILIAN ACTIVITIES

During the spring and summer of 1941 the Federal government set up detailed and intensive plans for civilian defense organizations, and these plans were transmitted through the State governments to the local communities. These are described at some length below, and in the meantime other preparations were started.

On July 2 a campaign was begun to raise funds for the United Service Organizations which was to provide entertainment, hospitality, and many minor comforts for the men and women in the Armed Services, combining the work done during the First World War by the Y.M.C.A., the Salvation Army, the Knights of Columbus, and similar groups.

Three weeks later a drive was started by the Boy Scouts to collect used aluminum for airplane factories. This was launched by a parade of some eighty floats and other decorated vehicles, followed by a band concert and a rally attended by a crowd estimated at one thousand people. In this parade, by the way, the "V" emblem for victory was first used in Shelburne Falls on the float of the Shelburne Falls Girls' Club

and on that of the Sawyer News Company. At the end of the week the great crate at the eastern end of the bridge contained nearly half a ton of utensils which people — mostly housewives — found they did not greatly need.

A month later stickers appeared on the windshields of automobiles, pledging the drivers to reduce their usual consumption of gasoline by one third. This goal was not quite attained — filling stations reported decreases in sales varying from ten to twenty-five percent — but there was some saving, and the real purpose — to prepare us for rationing later — was worth the effort.

Two series of valuable evening classes were held here in the shop at Arms Academy. Many women were trained to operate metal-working machinery so that they could take the place of men in the war industries locally and at the larger plants in Greenfield. Later, instruction was offered in the repair of farm machinery. The men learned enough from the shop teachers to justify the term "instruction," but the actual work was naturally on their own implements ranging from wheelbarrows to tractors. Skilled assistance, power tools, and a warm, well-lighted place to work, enabled farmers to keep in service much irreplaceable equipment which would otherwise have become useless.

The story of the rationing of scarce materials was the same as in the country at large. Shortages in gasoline, fuel oil, certain foods (especially meats and sugar), shoes, and other items, became nuisances, as did the tiny coupons with which they were purchased, and housewives learned to plan closely. The school-teachers handled the rationing well; the local rationing board, set up to deal with exceptional cases, was efficient and fair-minded; and "chiseling" was held down to a minimum by the force of public opinion and good cooperation.

The Red Cross, traditionally forehanded, was also in action months before the war broke out. People of both sexes and all ages were trained in "first aid" under the supervision of Mrs. Merritt Ware, a veteran nurse of the First World War, and Fire Chief Roy S. Turton. Classes in home nursing were conducted both for adult women and for girls at Arms Academy. Some thirty women completed the courses for canteen workers. Quantities of surgical bandages were folded and tied by women who met several afternoons each week in the Community Rooms; some of them worked several hundred hours each year.

At the request of the Army authorities an aircraft warning station was set up near Shelburne Center and connected with a telephone network which covered the borders of the nation for many miles inland. Men, women, and older pupils took turns in keeping this station open twenty-four hours a day.

Probably the only important organization which was not set up before the actual outbreak of the war was the local company of the State Guard, and this was not authorized until after Pearl Harbor. Under the com-



mand of George S. Cadran, a Marine Corps veteran of the Philippines, it was trained to repel raiding parties, maintain means of communication, establish road blocks or keep roads open, and handle local disturbances. The men (ages 18 to 50) were equipped with neat dark green uniforms and were armed with rifles and some special paraphernalia. The numerical strength never fell below the authorized sixty-one, although a total of forty members were drawn off into the national Armed Services.

The largest and in many respects the most remarkable group activities were those included under the name of Civilian Defense, with some seven hundred people trained and ready to be "alerted" at any hour of the day or night to deal with "incidents." This latter term was the euphemism used to cover anything from a suspiciously loosened bridge plank up to an epidemic or a destructive air raid. Shelburne Falls was one of the more probable of the minor targets in the State because of its dams and power plants, its two bridges on a main highway, and the vital railroad bridge below the village.

In case of a raid or a threat of one, bells and whistles were sounded for a "black-out" and couriers were sent out of the village to notify more distant homes. A campaign of education had previously been put on to demonstrate "black-out" methods and materials. Wardens patrolled the streets to see that no lights showed, and watchers were posted in the fire tower on Mount Massamet for the same purpose. If any "incidents" occurred (in each rehearsal several were simulated), the warden in that locality telephoned to the Report Center from which the proper crew was sent out to deal with it, whether it was an incendiary bomb or a broken leg. These crews included fire trucks, first aiders, rescue and demolition squads, and ambulances. These latter were closed delivery trucks and station wagons which were brought into service and equipped with stretchers made by the boys in the Arms Academy shop. These crews were all organized in duplicate, one of each being stationed on each side of the river in case the bridge was impassable. The chairman of each organization was at one of the ten telephones in the Report Center; and as reports came in, they made contacts with their own crews, each of which had assembled at an appointed place on the first alarm. A group of Boy Scouts was at the Report Center to carry messages in case the telephones were out of use.

The post wardens and many householders had been kept informed as to how to deal with different types of incendiary bombs as they came into use (chiefly on London), and many homes had fine-spray pumps, bags of sand and long-handled shovels as well as black-out window covers.

At the same time first-aid stations were equipped in Cora Smith Hall and in the Crittenden School, and trained personnel went to them and remained in readiness. Also, canteens were established, with assigned workers, in the vestries of the Methodist and

Baptist Churches. Their duty, in case of "incident," was to provide coffee and hot food to the workers and to any residents who were driven from their homes.

The Report Center itself was located in one of the Community Rooms. In addition to tables, telephones, chairs, permanent ventilating black-out shades and a cot bed, it was equipped with an organization chart with each chairman's telephone number and also with a large wall map of the town. This map showed clearly all such vital features as water mains, bridges, dams, power plants, the telephone exchange and cables, and all gasoline stations and oil tanks. The Center was one of the best in the State and was manned continuously from December seventh. Women were in attendance from seven in the morning to seven in the evening in three-hour shifts, and two men divided each night shift, the first usually staying until eleven or twelve and the second sleeping there after the final telephone check from Greenfield. Supplementary centers were set up on a much smaller scale in Shelburne Center and Buckland Center.

The first practice test was conducted on November thirteenth, followed by several more during the early months of the war. Some of those tests were in connection with county-wide and state-wide rehearsals. Very rarely indeed was anyone absent from his or her post.

In addition to these air-raid precautions, several other services were organized. Supplementing the local medical setup under Dr. John B. Temple and Dr. John S. Outhouse as deputy, another medical unit was organized to include Ashfield, Charlemont, Colrain, Hawley, Heath, and Rowe, as well as Shelburne and Buckland. All the doctors of these towns were organized under Dr. Temple; plans were made whereby the Cowell Gymnasium could be quickly converted into a temporary hospital, and several hundred dollars worth of medical and surgical equipment was stored there. An evacuation committee listed all homes where one or more rooms could be used, either by local people driven from their homes, or by others if evacuated from Boston or other large cities. The canteens mentioned above would serve food to such people and also to military personnel being routed through the town. The canteens tested their organization by serving noon lunches, at cost, to local businessmen and others.

The actual setting up of this structure began in May, when John W. Farley of Boston was made chairman for the State and John W. Heselton of Deerfield for Franklin County. On June 23 a meeting of representatives from all the towns in the county was held in Greenfield, and ten men from Shelburne and Buckland attended. Following that, local committees were appointed, mass meetings were held, the instruction classes mentioned above were begun, and local organizations were built up. The technical aspects of air-raid defense were based on the experiences of London and other British cities, and informa-

tion regarding each new type of bomb and the methods of handling it was cabled to Washington and relayed throughout the country. At a large meeting held on November 1 a very impressive series of motion pictures of a London air raid was shown, giving actual details of fire-fighting and first-aid work. The seven days beginning November 11 were designated as "Civilian Defense Week" with emphasis on health, the prevention of waste, and the enrollment of more defense workers. A mass meeting was held in Memorial Hall, featured by an appropriate program by the pupils and teachers of Arms Academy.

Harry P. Shaw was appointed over-all chairman of the entire civilian organization and served vigorously and with contagious enthusiasm throughout the war. Earl R. Lovering was vice-chairman and did a great deal of detail work in getting the organization started, until his company transferred him to another town. Elmer S. Hallet then took over as vice-chairman and served tirelessly and efficiently until peace came. William Hunter was the first chief air raid warden; his earnestness and speaking ability were very effective in arousing interest, but his own occupation prevented his continuing as air raid warden. He was followed by John O. Woodsome, who served efficiently "for the duration." Deputy wardens under him were Ralph W. Wells, Kenneth W. Smith, Edward A. Milne, Harry M. Chamberlain, and Earl H. Purinton.

Two other men should be mentioned especially, for no one put in longer hours or handled work which was less pleasant — Harold G. Hoyt, a member of the Franklin County Draft Board, which had the duty of selecting men for induction, and Herbert P. Ware of the Board's Advisory Committee. The amount of time they spent without compensation in studying registration blanks and in interviewing registrants, their parents, wives and employers, was little realized, and neither was the strain on their nerves and their sympathies.

To compile a list of all those who served would be impossible. The names of chairmen and their deputies are given later in this section as they appeared on the organization chart in the Report Center, but the hundreds of others who worked willingly, unobtrusively, and efficiently are entitled to the same credit. Nearly twenty-five per cent of the population of the two towns took part in the work as compared with an average of ten per cent throughout the State. Very rarely did anyone decline to take on a task that was offered. The absence of jealousy and bickering was a matter of widespread comment; and honest differences of opinion seemed to be settled without bitterness. No one received any material compensation whatever, and it was noticed that some of those who were in a position to profit the most financially from the war activities were the most untiring in their defense efforts.

Very little of all this appears in the records of the town meetings, probably because of the nation-wide and state-wide scope of the effort and partly because

the expense was largely covered by Federal and State appropriations. The regular town meetings of 1942 through 1945 inclusive voted sums of \$750, \$500, \$150 and \$100 respectively for local defense, and in each case Buckland did the same.

No account of civilian activities would be complete without reference to an episode which occurred some two years after the war but was directly connected with it.

Knowing that food shortages in England still continued, it occurred to a group of women in the Art Center that some descendants of the man for whom the town was named might be affected by the shortage and perhaps even in distress. This man was William Petty, who had the titles of first Marquis of Landsdowne and second Earl of Shelburne.

Correspondence was initiated by Mrs. Alice M. Ware with the town of Bath, England, where part of the Landsdowne estates were located, and two generous packages, largely canned meats, were mailed, the costs being met by contributions by the group mentioned above. A letter from the director of the Victoria Art Gallery and Municipal Libraries stated that the direct line of claimants to the titles was extinct, and a letter from the mayor of Bath, quoted below, tells what was done with the packages. It is interesting to note that anyone not actually on government relief was considered to be in "comfortable circumstances."

Guildhall

Bath 29th July, 1947

Dear Mrs. Ware,

Your very interesting and generous food parcel reached me yesterday, and, except for a little cocoa which had become spilled, it was in perfect condition. I do want to thank you most sincerely for your kindness in sending this.

I expect you would like to know that I have had the parcel divided and sent to two elderly ladies who are living alone. Both are in what we call very "comfortable circumstances" — a phrase which has nowadays come to mean that you are not in those categories which are provided for under current legislation! I am therefore particularly pleased to receive any gifts such as yours, in order to be able to help cases such as this. I know that this help will be appreciated to the full, as is the kindly thought and concern for our needs which prompted you to send it.

May I, in the name of Bath, thank you once again, and assure you that you have given much help and pleasure to people who are now suffering the effects of this austerity world.

Very truly yours,

Mayor

Mrs. H. P. Ware  
Shelburne Falls  
Mass.  
U.S.A.



## THE WAR BEGINS

With all this intensive preparation it might seem that the nation's actual entrance into armed conflict would be simply another step along a path that was already becoming appallingly familiar. The nature of this entrance prevented any such routine acceptance. No one was really prepared to have the calm of a pleasant Sunday afternoon blasted by such news as came over the radio from Pearl Harbor, and the effect was electrifying rather than staggering. The Civilian Defense Committee met at once in the quarters of the American Legion. By nightfall the Report Center was manned on a twenty-four-hour schedule and was ready for operation, and guards were posted at dams, power plants and bridges. On Monday the telephone network of the Army's Air Raid Precaution System warned that planes were approaching New England and later added the cryptic announcement that there was "considerable substantiation" of the report. On Tuesday a similar report caused another "alert" (adjectives easily became nouns or verbs in the midst of so many disruptions of our normal existence) and schools were closed at noon. It was not until Wednesday that the first tenseness diminished; but the sense of danger and the determination to meet it persisted until long after the British and American Air Forces had finally driven the once-powerful Luftwaffe back into purely defensive action. The shameful affair at Pearl Harbor and the terrible possibilities of further disasters which it exposed were mitigated by two most wholesome after-effects in the community as in the nation at large: any question as to whether we should enter the war was silenced at once, and the country was aroused and united as it never had been in any other war in its determination to see the conflict through to a victory that would be conclusive.

Much of the impact of the war on Shelburne may be accurately described as an intensified continuation of the activities begun in April, 1941, as outlined above. Rehearsals of preparations for air raids were the most spectacular. Red Cross work was unceasing, and the nuisances of rationing and of shortages in food, fuel, gasoline, and clothing, were accepted with only a little real grumbling and evasion. Arms Academy pupils gave up interscholastic athletics for a year and a half, because of the distance from their competitors, and limited themselves to intramural contests. The sale of war bonds and war savings stamps was heavy and continuous. Campaigns for funds for the Red Cross and United Service Organizations were frequent and well organized, and quotas were consistently oversubscribed. A large group of Arms Academy pupils raised several hundred dollars for the U.S.O. by putting on an excellent musical show in Memorial Hall without any help or supervision from their elders. Radios were, of course, tuned in during all hours of the day and most of the night; most of the news that came in was fairly accurate, and even the early defeats in the South Pacific and in North Africa were not too badly minimized (if one listened care-

fully and long enough). While radio "commentators" ranged from the conservative to the sensational, most of them kept within reasonable bounds. Another marked change in the life of the town was caused by the number of women who went into paid employment. Industries in both Colrain and Greenfield operated continuously day and night, and bus transportation was started between those towns and Shelburne Falls on a schedule to conform to the changes of the three eight-hour shifts. Likewise the employment out of school hours of boys and girls of high school age increased sharply, especially on the farms, where it was a matter of necessity. During some seasons, such as apple picking, organized groups, under teachers, were sent out where they were needed the most. The rumble of freight trains, instead of the prewar average of one every two hours, was heard several times every hour. Many of the loads were for shipment overseas; we learned later that thousands of tons of explosives were sent through here, unsuspected by us, and routed to avoid large cities, and finally loaded into ships at the little town of Searsport, Maine. Thus, if a train or a ship exploded, the loss would be a small village and not a large city, as happened at Halifax in the First World War.

While these alterations were being made and accepted in the material aspects of the town's daily life, the people were also accepting the necessity of parting with those who would have to change entirely their manner of living and perhaps even never return. The Selective Service Act, in effect for over a year, prepared the nation and the town for the first wartime calls, but it did not soften the first impact of any departure. Some waited for their draft calls, and others enlisted, especially the comparatively large number who preferred service in the Navy, but regardless of the manner of their entering the services, or whether they left singly or in groups, the effect was the same. In any small New England village there is always a strong underlying sense of unity, and when any boy left for war, the feeling in his home was shared by a group of friends and neighbors. Possibly this feeling was more acute because the town's first battle death occurred within only a few weeks after we entered the war and only a few miles off our coast. Russell D. Chamberlain went down when his ship, the destroyer, *Jacob Jones*, was torpedoed early in February 1942. He was the first, not only from his town, but from his school and from the county. Memorial services were held for him in his church, as for the others who were lost; but there was no faltering in the town, nor was there any in the nation. It is probable that the American people did not realize fully, either before or after Pearl Harbor, how near to defeat the Allies were on some occasions, but they knew well that victory would be costly, and their attitude was one of grim determination. There were few who did not sense the horrors of the fighting in the South Pacific, or of the deadly battle against the German submarines as men and supplies were being

sent across the North Atlantic, or the tenseness of waiting for the invasion of Europe. When the latter was announced, so great was the tension that the church bells called the people to doors that were open all day long for prayer. When the news came of the surrender of the German armies, the celebration was tempered with the same grimness — it was only a seventh-inning stretch, as one baseball-minded veteran of the First World War described it — the job was not finished. And even when Japan quit under the devastation of two atomic bombs, the joy was much quieter and the celebration far less effusive than on Armistice Day of 1918. Possibly it was because so many young lives had been lost, or possibly because the people had learned in twenty-seven years that the order to cease firing did not bring peace on earth.

At the annual town meeting in February, 1946, Shelburne appropriated a sum not to exceed one thousand dollars "to properly celebrate the return of the men and women who served in the armed forces of the United States in World War II, provided the Town of Buckland appropriated a like sum for the same purpose." The Town of Buckland was duplicating that vote at the same time, and committees were appointed: Harry M. Chamberlain, Robert E. Scott, and Donald C. Young for Shelburne, and John W. Lawless, Mrs. Maywood Miller, and Harry P. Shaw for Buckland. It became evident during the spring that most of the veterans would be home by early summer; so the celebration was set for July 3 and 4. The program was as follows:

#### PROGRAM

Welcoming home the men and women of Buckland and Shelburne who served in the armed forces of the United States in World War II.

July 3-4, 1946

Shelburne Falls, Mass.

#### July 3

7:30-9 p. m. Bridge Street, concert by Shelburne Falls Military band.

8 p. m. to 12 midnight, Reception and Dance, for our honored guests, the veterans of World War II, Cowell gymnasium.

9 p. m. to 12 midnight, Block Dance, Bridge Street.

9 p. m. to 12 midnight, Lawn party, rear of Legion Hall, Water Street, sponsored by Shelburne Falls post No. 135, American Legion.

12 midnight. Bonfire, below the dam.

#### July 4

10:30 a. m. Street parade. Composition of Parade: Marshal, Color Guard, Shelburne Falls Military Band, our honored guest, veterans of World War II, floats, Charlemont High School Drum Corps, patriotic and fraternal organizations.

12 noon to 12:30 p. m. Concert by the Shelburne Falls Military Band and exhibition drill by the Charlemont high school drum corps.

12:30 p. m. Address of the day by Alan Healy, Williams College.

1 p. m. Awarding of parade prizes

1 to 2:30 p. m. Sports events

3 p. m. Baseball game, Old Timers vs. Shelburne Falls post, American Legion

5:30 p. m. Concert by Shelburne Falls Military Band.

6 to 7 p. m. Gymkhana

9:30 p. m. Fireworks display.

### MEN AND WOMEN IN THE ARMED SERVICES

The list published by the Western Franklin County Veterans' Center shows the names of two hundred and five men and seven women from Shelburne who were in Service between December 7, 1941, and August 20, 1945. Every effort was made to have the list complete, and apparently those efforts were remarkably successful, as only one omission has been called to the compilers' attention in the two and one-half years between the first publication of the list and the writing of this account. It should be noted, however, that some are included who were not legal residents of Shelburne at the time of entering Service. Most of these had spent their boyhood here and still had parents living here, and sentiment and reason both dictate that they be included. Also a few were added who came to the town and settled here immediately after their discharge. Accurate checking for legal residence may not be possible for some years yet.

The list follows, with rank at time of discharge:

#### ARMY

Ainsworth, Earl A., Cpl., CWS

Alden, William D., Sgt., DEML

\*Allis, Gilbert, S/Sgt., AAF

Anderson, Marvin O., Pvt., Inf.

Austin, Ruby E., Pfc., ASF

Bailey, Clark, Sgt., AC

Ballard, Donald E., Sgt., FA

Ballard, Howard G., Cpl., AC

Barnes, Benjamin W., Pvt., Inf.

Bevan, Vernon F., Capt., Ch C

Boyd, Henry E., Pfc., AAF

Brewer, Gregg C., Sgt., Sig. C

Buker, Wayne A., M/Sgt., ASF

Burnap, Courtney N., WO (j.g.), AG

Burnap, Gaius C., T/Sgt., AAF

Burnham, John, Sgt., FA

Carey, James J., Cpl., DML

Cetto, Anthony D., Tec. 4, CE

Chamberlain, J. Douglas, Tec. 5, AC

Chandler, Harvey, Pfc., AC



Chase, Malcolm, Pvt., MC  
 Churchill, Donald A., Pvt., MP  
 Cromack, Theodore, Pvt., AAF  
 Cummings, Stanley L., Lt., REC  
 Davenport, John R., 1st. Lt., AAF  
 Ferrari, Pierino J., T/4, SC  
 Field, Edgar R., Jr., S/Sgt., AC  
 Finck, Harold C., Cpl., CAC  
 Galbo, Samuel J., Maj., MC  
 Gilbert, Gerard M., Pfc., Inf.  
 Goff, Robert W., Capt., Sc (Inf.)  
 Gould, Howard D., Capt., CHC (AC)  
 Gratton, Phillip R., Pvt., IRTC  
 Gray, Frederick P., Capt., QMC  
 Hamel, Raymond A., Pfc., Inf.  
 Hartwell, Donald, Cpl., AAA  
 Hartwell, Edwin, Pvt., MD  
 Hartwell, Ernest C., Pfc., Inf.  
 Hoffer, John F., Lt., AAF  
 Hollien, Richard R., Sgt., Inf.  
 Jenkins, Nelson, Pfc., Inf.  
 Jepson, Earl M., T/4, ARMD  
 Jepson, Edgar W., S/Sgt., AC  
 Jepson, Raymond L., T/4, FA  
 Johnson, Frederick R., Pfc., MD  
 Johnson, Henry A., Jr., T/5, SC  
 Johnson, Stanley W., S/Sgt., FA  
 Karcher, Charles L., Cpl., CAC  
 Lankhorst, Jacobus J., Pvt., Inf.  
 Lankhorst, John J., Sgt., ATC  
 Ledger, Harry W., CWO  
 Legate, H. Ellsworth, Pvt., RTC  
 Long, Gordon A., Pvt., Inf.  
 Lovering, Richard N., Pfc., ARMD  
 McBride, Donald M., S/Sgt., Inf.  
 McBride, Irving M., Sgt., AAF  
 McQuade, William A., 1st. Lt., ORD  
 Manning, Farley A., Maj., AAF  
 March, Allen C., 1/Sgt., FA  
 March, Francis B., M/Sgt., Inf.  
 Marsh, Earl H., Pvt., FA  
 Marshall, Frank L., Jr., Capt., AC  
 Matthews, Wendell C., Capt., MC  
 Merrill, William, T/5, FA  
 Mills, Harold W., AC, AC  
 Mills, Howard A., S/Sgt., FS  
 Mills, Leonard H., Sgt., SS  
 Mitchell, Richard F., Pfc., Inf.  
 Perkins, Arthur E., T/5, ORD  
 Perreault, Francis W., T/5, CE  
 Phillips, Winsor L., Sgt., AAF  
 Powers, Myron L., T/Sgt., AC  
 Rau, John E., Pfc., CAC  
 Richardson, Alfred H., T/5, MD  
 Richardson, Donald F., Cpl., AC  
 Richardson, Verne T., T/5, FA  
 Richmond, Earl L., S/Sgt., AGD  
 Roach, Charlie A., Pvt., ERC

Rush, Lewis E., Capt., DC  
 Samorjski, Thaddeus, Pfc., Inf.  
 Schack, Francis, Pfc.  
 Seward, Arthur E., Pfc., MD  
 Shields, Carl F., T/4, QMC  
 Shields, Edward D., T/5, FA  
 Sigda, Theodore, Capt., Inf.  
 Slocum, Russell L., Sgt., DML  
 Smith, Charles A., T/3, DML  
 Smith, Howard P., Cpl., Inf.  
 Sommer, Everett M., Pfc., QMC  
 Spencer, Kenneth L., Pfc., Inf.  
 St. Jacques, Ernest H., T/4, AGD  
 Stacy, Reuben L., T/5, MD  
 Strong, George A., S/Sgt., AAF  
 Suprenant, Henry B., T/5, Inf.  
 Sutherland, Kenneth I., 1st. Lt., AAF  
 Tedesco, Philip, Jr., 1st. Sgt., ORD  
 Thornton, Ernest G., Sgt., AC  
 Tomulevich, Anthony J., AUS  
 Truesdell, Harold C., T/4, MC  
 Truesdell, Neal F., Pfc., MP  
 Truesdell, Wayne H., Sgt., CE  
 \*Trumble, George R., Sgt., CAC  
 Upton, Donald G., Pvt., MC  
 Vanotti, Rinaldo, Pvt., Inf.  
 Waste, Charles H., Capt., MAC  
 Watkins, Thomas P., Capt., AC  
 Wells, Walter A., Cpl., AC  
 Whalen, Austin, Capt., CE, AUS  
 Williams, Joseph N., Capt., Inf.  
 \*Williams, Robert B., T/Sgt., AAF  
 Wood, Frank T., Lt. Col., AAF  
 Wright, Sterling K., Capt., AE

#### NAVY

Ayers, William H., AMM1/c  
 Ball, Kenneth O., Cox.  
 Bardwell, Edward A., ARM3/c, USNR  
 Batchelder, W. Bennett, Bkr1/c  
 Benjamin, B. Allen, Lt.  
 Binder, Frederick A., Lt.  
 Binder, Howard P., RT1/c  
 Brown, Arthur W., AMM1/c  
 Brown, Frederick J., CSK  
 Brown, George F., USN  
 Brown, Lawrence F., S1/c  
 Brown, Lowell A., ROTC  
 Brown, Robert H., S1/c  
 Buker, William H., Jr., Lt. (j.g.)  
 Burnham, Antoinette, T2/c  
 Burnham, Catherine A., Lt. (j.g.)  
 Burnham, Mark, AvCAD  
 Burton, Robert W., Lt. Comdr.  
 Carey, Edward, AMM2/c  
 \*Chamberlain, Russell D., Y2/c  
 Cress, Allen J., WT2/c  
 Crosier, Howard D., Mus2/c  
 Cummings, Shailer R., Lt.

Cunningham, A. William, S2/c  
 Dane, Francis M., Ens.  
 Davenport, Joan, PhM2/c  
 Dinsmore, George D., Sr., MM1/c  
 Dinsmore, George D., Jr., SC2/c  
 Downer, Alton F., Lt. (j.g.)  
 Dubois, James E., AERM2/c  
 Duplissey, Frederick J., Lt. (CH)  
 Dyer, David L., AMM1/c  
 Emerson, Bernard J., S2/c  
 Emerson, Charles W., S1/c  
 \*Farrell, Albert H., Ens.  
 Field, Frank M., MM2/c  
 Fisher, Warren J., S1/c  
 Fitzroy, Evelyn N., Y3/c  
 Gerry, Parker E., S2/c  
 Gould, Arthur J., RM  
 Guerin, Arnold C., USN  
 Guyette, Frederick, S1/c  
 Hartwell, Robert H., S1/c  
 Hellyar, Glenn E., CY(T)  
 Henderson, Kenneth W., AM1/c  
 Hill, William J., Phm3/c  
 Holcomb, Richard L., BM2/c(T)  
 Johnson, Carl G., Jr., Y3/c  
 Johnson, Robert A., S2/c  
 Jones, Chester D., SSML3/c  
 Lee, Bert E., AMM1/c  
 Lincoln, Robert B., F1/c  
 Lyman, Dexter B., F1/c  
 McIlvene, Walter L., S3/c  
 March, Arthur J., Lt. (j.g.)  
 Miller, Henry A., Lt. (j.g.)  
 Miller, Philip A., Jr., AMMH Vc, USN  
 Miller, Wilfred E., Jr., MoMM2/c  
 Morton, Frederick H., GM2/c  
 Needham, George F., S1/c  
 Partridge, Herman, EM2/c  
 Peck, Winfield D., ETM2/c  
 Rancourt, Martin J., MoMM1/c  
 Rice, James A., MM2/c  
 Riley, William R., Lt. (j.g.)  
 Robert, Charles L., CWO  
 Samorjski, Henry, AETM2/c  
 Scott, Robert E., Jr., Lt. (j.g.)  
 Severance, Nelson E., S2/c  
 Shields, Daniel W., AMM1/c  
 Sinclair, Robert H., AEM3/c  
 Smith, Phillip R., Cox.  
 Spencer, John, S2/c  
 Spencer, Roy, Jr., S2/c  
 Spencer, Stanley M., ART1/c  
 Stafford, Clinton W., SF3/c  
 Stevens, Dennis C., CY  
 Stone, Francis N., SOM2/c  
 \*Swan, Robert W., MM3/c  
 Terrill, Merton W., S1/c

Tetreaut, Earl F., S2/c  
 Tognarelli, Russell F., MM3/c  
 Upton, Duncan G., Jr., AMM2/c  
 Wakefield, Leonard, MM2/c  
 Wells, Rodney C., S1/c  
 Whitman, Howard A., SG3/c  
 Williams, Russell S., S1/c  
 Young, James R., AS

#### MARINES

Downer, Sylvia C., S/Sgt.  
 Gerry, Harper T., Pfc.  
 Grogan, Robert E., Pfc.  
 Hartwell, Harry D., Pfc.  
 McCloud, Wallace W., Gn. Sgt.  
 O'Neil, William E., Sgt.  
 Potter, Ralph R., T/Sgt.  
 Wood, Donald G., Jr., Capt.  
 Young, Donald E., Cpl.

#### COAST GUARD

Avery, Rexford H., BM1/c  
 Lankhorst, Abraham L., Jr., S1/c  
 Lankhorst, Lawrence, RdM3/c  
 McGreevy, Herbert H., S1/c

#### MARITIME SERVICE

Blassberg, Eugene A., Eng. 2/c  
 Davis, Kenneth S., Ens.  
 Pilkington, Albert I., Capt.

#### RED CROSS

Lyman, Doris E.

Six of these men died for their country.

Gilbert I. Allis, a Staff Sergeant in the Army Air Force, was reported missing with his plane and its crew on June 18, 1945. It was flying "over the hump" from Burma to drop supplies to an air-raid warning station in China. No trace has been found of plane or crew.

Russell D. Chamberlain, yeoman second class, was lost when his ship, the destroyer *Jacob Jones*, was torpedoed off the Atlantic Coast on February 28, 1942.

Albert H. Farrell, an officer in the Merchant Marine with an Ensign's commission in the Naval Reserve Corps, was reported missing on October 14, 1942, with the munitions ship *La Salle* off the West Coast of South America. The ship was with a convoy routed to the Mediterranean by way of the Panama Canal, the West Coast of South America, the East Coast of Africa, and the Suez Canal to avoid the German submarines in the Atlantic. There has been no trace of ship or crew.

Robert W. Swan, machinist's mate second class, was killed on a submarine chaser in the English Channel March 23, 1945, when a shell of the gun he was serving exploded prematurely.

George R. Trumble, sergeant in the Coast Artillery



(Regular Army), was taken prisoner by the Japanese when the Philippines were captured. He was lost October 24, 1944, when the Japanese prison ship on which he was being transported to Japan was torpedoed by an American submarine.

Robert B. Williams, technical sergeant in the Army Air Force, was lost on March 6, 1944, when the bombing plane of which he was the engineer was shot down over the English Channel. Returning from a mission over Germany, the plane was partly disabled in combat and had to drop out of formation. It was due to Williams' skill that the plane could get as far as the friendly waters off the English Coast where several of his crew were picked up by Dutch and English fishing vessels; but Williams himself, probably exhausted by his efforts, went down.

\* \* \* \*

It may be appropriate to mention in this section the services of former members of Arms Academy, even though the Academy serves not only Shelburne but a community of ten towns. Five hundred and thirty-eight former pupils and teachers are known at the time of this writing to have been in uniform between Pearl Harbor Day and the surrender of Japan. Of these, seventeen gave up their lives, including Chamberlain, Farrell, Swan, and Williams. A brief and simple, but very impressive, memorial service was conducted at the school each time a death was reported. These seventeen names, with those of the two who died in the First World War, are now on the walls of the Academy building, on a handsome bronze tablet given by the classes of 1946 and 1947, who were still in school when the war ended. This tablet, when presented to the school, was unveiled by the two little sisters of Russell Chamberlain, the first from the Academy and the first from Shelburne, to die for his nation in this conflict.

\* \* \* \*

It would be impossible, even if space permitted, to make a complete list of the seven hundred and more men, women, boys and girls who performed the manifold duties of the Civilian Defense Organization. To show the scope of the work, however, the names below are taken from the organization chart in the Report Center. In each instance the first name is that of the chairman, followed by his deputies, if any.

OVER-ALL CHAIRMAN: Harry P. Shaw

Vice-Chairman: Earl R. Lovering, followed by Elmer S. Hallett

#### PROTECTION DIVISION:

Chief Air Raid Warden: William Hunter, followed by John O. Woodsome

Deputy Wardens: Ralph W. Wells, Kenneth W. Smith, Edward A. Milne, Harry M. Chamberlain, Earl H. Purinton

Police: William Needham, H. L. Warfield, Albert H. Farrell

Fire Department: Roy S. Turton, Howard Booker, George E. Peters

Black-out Officers: Francis E. Streeter, Roland Rolfe, Leon F. Roberts, William G. Trow

Communications: Clifford W. Woods

Engineers (including wrecking and street services): Thomas R. Toy, Kendall S. Woods, Fred Bowen, Deane R. Davis

Gas Decontamination: Eldon R. Seward, Deane R. Davis

#### MEDICAL DIVISION:

Chairmen: Dr. John B. Temple, Dr. John S. Outhouse

First Aid and Ambulances: Colin B. Richmond

First Aid Parties: Roswell Miller

Emergency Hospitals: Mrs. Merritt Ware and Mrs. Arthur Eldridge

Supply Depot: Drs. Temple and Outhouse  
(All nurses in the locality, trained or practical were listed and subject to call)

#### SERVICE AND SUPPLY DIVISION:

Carleton P. Davenport

Fuel: Raymond J. Messer

Transportation: Richard Bruffee

Food: Raymond J. Messer

Public Utilities: Harry L. Hurd

Manufactured Goods: John O. Woodsome

EVACUATION DIVISION: William H. Buker, Frank E. Innis, Lloyd Bushnell, Mrs. Harry M. Chamberlain, Ralph L. Wilder, R. Tower

Housing and Supplies: Carleton P. Davenport

Welfare: Elgin Gould

Women: Mrs. Harry P. Kendrick

Red Cross Officers: William H. Buker, Frank Innis

Canteen: Thomas W. Watkins, Mrs. Walter O. Loomis, Mrs. Chester E. Hale

PLANNING AND TECHNICAL DIVISION: Henry A. Suprenant, Kenneth W. Smith

IDENTIFICATION DIVISION: William T. Patch, Miss Ruth Elmer

PUBLIC INFORMATION DIVISION: E. Roylance Field, Frederick G. Clark

CONSUMERS' ACTIVITIES DIVISION: Miss Hazel Kinsman, Mrs. Deane R. Davis

HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICE DIVISION: Mrs. E. W. Benjamin, Mrs. Thomas Shaw, Mrs. Merritt Ware, Mrs. Thomas W. Watkins

WOMEN'S ACTIVITIES DIVISION: Mrs. Jay G. Kendrick, Mrs. Walter J. Smith

SALVAGE DIVISION: Frederick G. Clark, Francis Wheeler

Reference has been made to fund-raising campaigns for war purposes. Here again it is impossible to separate the amounts raised in Shelburne and Buckland

respectively, as Shelburne Falls contributed and reported as a unit, and in some instances the two entire towns did the same. All figures are from December 7, 1941 to August 20, 1945.

The total sale of war bonds and war savings stamps was \$684,299 for both towns. These figures are reported by the post office (slightly over one-half) and the two banks. Some purchases were also made in Greenfield, but on the other hand some purchases were made in Shelburne Falls by residents of other towns.

For the Red Cross the total of four annual drives in Shelburne Falls (both sides of the river) was \$6,159.65 and for Shelburne Center \$1,672.53.

The United Service Organizations credits Shelburne

Falls (both sides) with contributions totaling \$578.84, and Shelburne Center with \$127.98.

On Memorial Day of 1949 the local Post of the American Legion dedicated a bronze tablet in honor of the men and women of Shelburne and Buckland who served in the two World Wars and in memory of those who died; two men in the first and thirteen in the second. A boulder of native quartz, in its natural rough condition except where it was hewn smooth to receive the tablet, was the mount. It was placed on the Bridge of Flowers midway between the banks of the river and unveiled with appropriate services by the Post. Dedicated at the same time and immediately in front of the tablet was a steel flag pole, the gift of the New England Power Company.

## THE KOREAN "POLICE ACTION"

This grim episode in our country's history differed from most of our previous wars in two respects only. One is that the name which heads this chapter was used in diplomatic papers and government documents instead of the real one.

The other is that the actual impact on the daily life of the town and of the nation was practically negligible. We knew that a deadly struggle was going on under the most difficult conditions and with no certainty of success, and as our boys were drafted we hoped that they would be sent anywhere except to Korea. On the other hand we ourselves were in no danger of attack and had to make no elaborate preparations for such a contingency. The production of civilian goods was again so near normal that we were not being rationed in food, shoes, gasoline or other items, and we had long since become accustomed to the draft. We had already had enough and more than enough of war; all fervor was gone and it cost us an effort to remember our patriotism and our sense of duty.

It would be impossible at this time to list all the Shelburne men — and women — who were in the Armed Services between June 25, 1950 and January 31, 1955. They were in many Army posts and Naval bases in this country, and those abroad were scattered from Iceland to the South Pacific. Fortunately, none of them outside Korea or the adjacent waters was subject to the dangers of combat or even the rigors of a campaign.

As for Shelburne men who are known to have been in the actual "theater of operations," the compilers of this book are publishing the following names in full knowledge that neither this list nor any other can be complete at this time. The local Veterans' Service Center is accumulating photostatic copies of the discharge papers of local ex-servicemen as rapidly as it can, and the papers of these men on file there at this date show that they were in that area during the official period of hostilities. The absence of other names is not due to neglect.

Howard W. Barnes

\*Walter H. Billiel, Cpl.

Donald G. Davenport, Sgt.(T)

David J. Giard, Jr., 1st. Lt.

Chester F. Ladd, Jr., Sgt.(P)

William H. Lee, A D 1

Harold F. Lively, Sgt.(T)

Kenneth W. Lively, Cpl.(T)

Laurence J. White, Cpl.

Grover C. Miller

William H. Patch

Ralph D. Phillips

Kenneth M. Plumb

Leland F. Plumb, Sgt.(T)

Robert T. Smead, Sgt.

William S. Stone

Arden C. Tower, Cpl.

\* Walter H. Billiel was killed in action in Korea on December 1, 1950.

\* \* \* \* \*

THE habit of forming an organization to meet any and every community need — financial, cultural, social, or even to satisfy a deep-seated desire to belong to something — is very American. Indeed, it is one of the folk customs noted by an early commentator on the American scene. In this, too, Shelburne remains true to our national tradition. Organizations of all

kinds and sizes, and for almost every conceivable purpose, have flourished throughout our history. Those formed to meet a temporary need or interest have had a short existence or have changed their purpose. Others have had their ups and downs, with changing times and membership, or under varied leadership, but have continued to be a living part of the town.



## MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS

(Chronologically)

### 1861 — SOLDIERS' AID SOCIETY

In 1861 a group of women of Shelburne organized and met to knit and sew for the soldiers of the 10th and 52nd Regiments. Members included Mrs. W. W. Carpenter and Mrs. E. Smead.

This group once made and sent five boxes of hospital clothing and other comforts valued at over \$200. On Dec. 21, 1863, they held a fair, raising \$125 for soldiers in war.

### 1869 — GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

OZRO MILLER POST NO. 93

DEPARTMENT OF MASSACHUSETTS

NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS, WASHINGTON, D. C.

This post, organized June 15, 1869, in Shelburne Falls, took its name from Major Ozro Miller, a Shelburne Falls man who died July 15, 1862 in Libby Prison, where he was imprisoned after he fell wounded in the Battle of Malvern Hill. It drew its membership from this and surrounding towns. The post met in Union Hall in the early years until Memorial Hall was built, with G.A.R. rooms for veterans of the Civil War.

Supporting the National G.A.R., this unit worked for Veterans' Rights, Employment Bureaus, and State and National pensions for veterans and dependents of veterans who were killed in war, searched out unmarked graves, and erected markers. The G.A.R. worked for soldiers' and sailors' homes and hospitals.

In 1883 this National G.A.R. was instrumental in calling May 30th Memorial Day, not Decoration Day. They urged attendance at church on the Sunday previous to Memorial Day in memory of departed comrades. In 1879 the post numbered forty-two members.

A beautifully-bound book belonging to the G.A.R., and containing the records of Civil War veterans is kept in the Shelburne town vault.

### 1872 — MILITIA

Before the Civil War, Shelburne Falls had a well-drilled military organization known as Co. H, 10th Massachusetts Regiment.

The Greenleaf Guard (Co. E, 2nd. Massachusetts Regiment) was composed of sixty-two members who organized in September 1872 and was named in honor of Colonel H. S. Greenleaf. They were Civil War veterans and others who were too young to enter service in the Civil War. They were well drilled and had an armory. They sponsored an annual Ball at Armory Hall during the 1870's.

### 1889 — SONS OF UNION VETERANS' HEADQUARTERS

H. S. GREENLEAF CAMP NO. 99

This organization was composed of sons and grandsons of Civil War veterans. They took their name from Colonel H. S. Greenleaf of Shelburne, who was a dear friend of Ozro Miller, and in command of the 52nd Massachusetts Regiment in the War of the Rebellion.

They were organized May 16, 1889 with twenty members and were active until Sept. 30, 1945, when they disbanded with nineteen members.

### 1876 — OZRO MILLER WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS NO. 56

Probably few people are aware that the Auxiliary of the Grand Army of the Republic had its origin in Shelburne Falls. The Ladies' Loyal Post G.A.R. was the mother organization of the W.R.C. of the United States.

In 1875 scars left by the Civil War still were many and unhealed. Widows and orphans of veterans were still suffering from the loss of those stricken down on Southern battlefields. Many were the calls on the G.A.R. for assistance.

The local post found itself with less funds than expenses. The wives and daughters of Ozro Miller Post gave a fair to raise money for the local post. Funds from the fair put the post financially back to normal. From this successful venture the women were convinced that a permanent organization might be created and maintained for the purpose of relief work among the families of living and dead soldiers of the Civil War.

On March 17, 1876 eleven women organized the Ladies' Loyal Post, G.A.R. Charter members were Mrs. Susan Gillett, Mrs. Ellen Wilder, Mrs. Walter Young, Mrs. George Pierce, Mrs. Charles Taylor, Mrs. Hepsie I. Perkins, Miss Mary Lafontain, Mrs. Edward Ritchie, Mrs. Edward Austin, Mrs. Herbert Rowley and Mrs. George Jones. Mrs. Walter Young was the first president of this newly organized society. After a little the members became dissatisfied with its title and the name was changed to Jessie Rupert Post, Matrons of the Republic. Jessie Rupert, in whose honor this title was adopted, was the much-loved Army nurse whose home was in Easthampton. She joined the 34th Massachusetts Regiment in the Shenandoah Valley, and was thereafter known as the daughter of that regiment.

From 1876 to 1885 Jessie Rupert Post was useful and enthusiastic and Orange and Athol applied to the local post for charters. These were granted, and the first extension of the society was accomplished, with

little realization at that time of how widespread it was destined to become. The three posts attracted general attention in G.A.R. circles, and the project of forming a State organization was broached with ready response. Ladies' Aid Societies had been formed meanwhile in all sections of Massachusetts, and delegates were sent to Fitchburg with the purpose of forming a State organization.

Mrs. Luana Gillett and Mrs. C. E. Hemenway were delegates from here. The ritual of Jessie Rupert Post, which had been written by Mrs. Gillett in collaboration with Mr. Gillett, was adopted at this convention.

In its early years assistance was extended to the families of veterans locally, financial aid given to Ozro Miller Post, and articles of clothing sent to Soldiers' Homes.

In 1896 the Post, Corps, and Sons of Veterans raised a fund to purchase land where Memorial Hall now stands. In 1916 there were fifty-six members. At present there are twenty-five members. The meetings have been held in the G.A.R. rooms in Memorial Hall.

Each Memorial Day the Relief Corps decorates graves of Civil War veterans and takes part in the program, reading General Logan's orders. Presidents have been: Luana Gillett 1886-1887; Ellen Wilder 1888, 1889, 1891; Susan Russell 1890; Hattie Amstein 1892-1893; Luella Meekins 1894-1896; Hattie Amstein 1897-1900; Luella Meekins 1901-1902; Edith G. Jones 1903; Luella Meekins 1904-1907; Annie Mann 1908-1911; Helen Heathcote 1912; Minnie Shaw 1913-1914; Emma McKnight 1915-1916; Eva Severance 1917-1919; Agnes Amstein 1920; Annie Mann 1921-1925; Sadie Lees 1926-1927; Ada Lawless 1928-1929; Gussie Mitchell 1930-1931; Gertrude Manning 1932-1933; Nellie Morrissey 1934-1935; Ethel Waste 1936-1937; Emily Bourdeau 1938-1939; Mildred O'Brien 1940-1941; Evelyn Miner 1942-1943; Gussie Mitchell 1944-1945; Emily Bourdeau 1946-1949; Evelyn Booker 1950-1951; Nellie Greenlees 1952-1957.

#### 1919 — AMERICAN LEGION

Shelburne Falls American Legion Post No. 135 was organized in 1919 in the old courtrooms in Memorial Hall. Meetings were held for several years in second-floor rooms of the Knowlton Building. Later they moved to rooms in Memorial Hall when the hall was renovated after fire.

In 1945 they purchased a building on Water Street where they still meet. Among the community projects the Legion has sponsored are Christmas and Halloween parties for children of the town and a Junior League baseball team which played throughout the county. Blood donors were available for years among Legionnaires. In 1947 a blood-typing project was installed as a public service. The object was to have on file a list of blood types of our townspeople so that

donors were available at all times. This was before the local hospitals had this service.

The post sponsors the program whereby each year a boy is sent for a week to Boys State, held each year in June at the University of Massachusetts. Each year a prize of \$10 is given to the boy who does the best work in English during the year in elementary school. During the past few years the post has given free to the town of Shelburne the use of their building to help alleviate the school building shortage.

In May 1949 the post erected a memorial on the Bridge of Flowers, dedicated and presented in honor of the citizens of Buckland and Shelburne who served in the Armed Forces of our country in World Wars I and II, and in loving memory of those who made the supreme sacrifice. The monument is of native quartz with a bronze plaque that lists the names of those who died in service to their country.

Post Commanders have been: 1919, Dr. C. L. Upton; 1920, Harry Ward; 1921, Walter Ryan; 1922, Harry P. Shaw; 1923, David Archambo; 1923-1924, James E. Rand; 1925-1926, Kenneth Beaman; 1927-1928, Charles J. Delaney; 1929-1930, William E. Mills; 1931-1932, Raymond J. Messer; 1933-1934, Ralph L. Gray and Bert R. Hathaway; 1935, Lauriston Koonz; 1936-1937, Harold Davenport; 1938, H. Ellsworth Legate; 1939, Arthur J. LaPlant; 1940-1941, Adolph O. St. Jacques; 1942, Carl G. Johnson; 1943, Robert E. Scott; 1944, Roswell Miller; 1945, Donald G. Young; 1946, Harry M. Chamberlain; 1947, Herbert H. Saunders; 1948, Frank L. Marshall; 1949, Philip Tedesco, Jr.; 1950, George L. Mirick; 1951, David W. Baker; 1952, John E. Phillips; 1953, William J. Meyers; 1954, William J. Meyers; 1955-1956, Gaius Burnap; 1957, William H. Nadeau.

#### 1921 — THE AMERICAN LEGION AUXILIARY UNIT NO. 135

The American Legion Auxiliary Unit No. 135 of Shelburne Falls, Mass., was granted a State charter on December 23, 1921. There were thirty-eight charter members listed on the charter: Mrs. Helen Kendrick, Miss Nina Legate, Miss Vivian Schack, Mrs. Gertrude Ryan, Mrs. Clara Mills, Mrs. Lula Peck, Miss Muriel Damon, Mrs. Caroline Archambo, Mrs. Nettie Shirtcliff, Mrs. Sadie Spaulsbury, Mrs. Mildred Goodell, Mrs. Genevieve Schack, Mrs. Estella MacDonald, Mrs. Madeline Cramer, Mrs. Agnes Starkey, Mrs. Helen Ward, Mrs. Myrle Field, Mrs. Grace O'Niel, Mrs. Ethel Koonz, Mrs. Mina Peck, Mrs. Minnie Stone, Mrs. Pauline Tognarelli, Mrs. Flora Mills, Mrs. Emily Thackeray, Mrs. Louise Colby, Mrs. Irene Ashton, Mrs. Minnie Legate, Mrs. Mispah Woffenden, Mrs. Louise Cronan, Mrs. Marian Mills, Mrs. Ethelyn Ellison, Miss Ursula Purinton, Mrs. Olive Nichols, Mrs. Elizabeth Spencer, Mrs. Evelyn Lee, Miss Harriet Spencer, Mrs. Ada Sumner.



The early meetings were held in the back room on the second floor in the block owned by Ralph Tognarelli. The furnishings were all second-hand furniture. Dues were \$1.00 per year and the meetings were held twice each month, on the second and fourth Tuesdays. Dues now are raised to \$2.00.

The American Legion Auxiliary was so young nationally at this time that no ritual or by-laws were available, and each unit struggled along making its own laws and conducting its own meetings as best it could. To meet the necessary expenses for rent, etc., card parties and occasional food sales were held in the Legion Room.

The first president elected after the permanent charter was Mrs. Helen Kendrick and the secretary was Mrs. Irene Ashton.

The town of Shelburne came to the aid of the Legion in 1922, when they voted to pay one half the rent, or a sum not to exceed \$100. In 1924 the town of Buckland received a special dispensation whereby it could vote money for the support of the Legion Home in Shelburne, since so many Legion members came from the town of Buckland. The town of Shelburne then offered a room in the rebuilt Memorial Building, where the Auxiliary and Legion remained until May 1944, when a building was purchased on Water Street.

The most important activity of the Auxiliary is work done for the veterans at Leeds Hospital. The first volunteer workers were called Orchid Ladies, who went into the hospital to make the patients' stay more enjoyable. They read, talked, played games, et cetera, to take up their time. Variety shows, musicals, card parties, carnivals, dances, and other entertainment are furnished the men well enough to go to the recreation hall. Members from all units help in these entertainments. This unit has volunteered sharing in the three big dances sponsored at Thanksgiving, Christmas and Easter. At Christmastime a gift shop is conducted at the hospital to enable the veterans to send gifts to their immediate families. Each unit is asked to donate one-dollar gifts for this cause, and members help in wrapping and mailing. Magazines, pocket books, and puzzles are collected by our members for the hospital. One night each month a group of volunteers goes from the unit to a ward at the hospital to entertain. The Auxiliary buys the poppies the veterans make at Leeds Hospital and sells them on Memorial Day for veterans' benefit.

Our unit is also active in local and national drives. Each year our unit sponsors a girl for Girls State. A girl with top grades is chosen from the junior class at Arms Academy to go to Bridgewater for a week to learn just how our government functions. Each girl upon her return gives a fine report.

The Auxiliary also contributes ten dollars as a prize for the senior showing the most outstanding work in English.

Each Memorial Day the Auxiliary marches with the parade and contributes to the services at the ceme-

tery. A geranium is placed on the grave of each deceased member. The members also join with the Legion and attend a memorial service at one of the churches each year.

In July 1952, the Auxiliary donated a box to be put on the Bridge of Flowers to hold donations from people visiting the bridge. This has been very successful.

## 1946 — VETERANS OF FOREIGN WARS

The Kennedy-Chamberlain Post No. 8503 Veterans of Foreign Wars of the United States was chartered October 27, 1946 with thirty-two members.

Robert Grogan, deceased, was installed as first commander at the Buckland Town Hall. Other commanders have been: Andrew Stafursky, James O'Donnell, Wallace McCloud, William Hill, Charles Martin, Charles Emerson, and Edgar Jepson. The present commander is Raymond Jepson. The organization takes part in Memorial Day Parade Firing Squad and Colors, grave decorations, and military funerals; sponsors a basketball team, Rag Shag children's parade donation, and has presented the Good Citizen Award to Mrs. Rolland Spencer for saving a child's life after he had fallen into the water. They have a high school award for scholarship and give help to needy families. They donate to the Leeds Veterans Hospital, Disabled Veterans and Soldiers Home, Holyoke.

Meetings are at the Post home on Water Street with a membership of seventy-five. This post was named for John Kennedy and Russell Chamberlain who lost their lives in World War II.

## 1947 — KENNEDY-CHAMBERLAIN AUXILIARY POST NO. 8503

The Auxiliary obtained its charter and the first installation was held in January 1947 in the Community Room in Shelburne Falls with fifteen members present. The Auxiliary now meets at the V.F.W. Building on Water Street. The first president was Mrs. Annabelle Andrews, who served for two years. Other presidents have been Mrs. Dorothy Grogan, Mrs. Louise Copley, Mrs. Olive Chamberlain, Mrs. Phyllis Paoletti, Mrs. Fredericka Martin, Mrs. Helen Long, Mrs. Bernice Carpenter, and Mrs. Mary Jepson, the present president.

The post is active in community work and supports local and national drives. They give a ballpoint pen to each man from Buckland and Shelburne when he goes into the Armed Forces.

Members frequently donate time to dances, card parties, and carnivals held at Leeds Hospital for veterans' recreation. Card parties are held in the club-rooms with proceeds given to Leeds Hospital veterans. The Auxiliary has received an annual award of merit for contributing to all programs of the department.

(See Appendix for early political organizations)

## VIII. Our Early Homes

### OLD FRAME HOUSES IN RURAL SHELBURNE

(As distinguished from brick houses)

#### SHELBURNE CENTER ON THE "OLD HILL"

##### THE FIRST VILLAGE OF SHELBURNE

SHELBURNE's pioneers, wise men that they were, chose for the town's first center a plateau where natural beauty spread forth its glory far and wide, and a village began to grow and prosper on the hill above our present rural Center.

The Hill Cemetery, around which all life and death centered, is not the only monument to that small and first village of Shelburne. We are fortunate in having two historical, yea, ministerial souvenirs, in the homes of Rev. Robert Hubbard and Rev. Theophilus Packard, D.D., now owned respectively by Raymond Helbig and Mrs. Dorothy Dyer. With these two old landmarks, the expansive cemetery, and the present homes of Mrs. Tognarelli, James Williams, Urban Levine, and Charles Clark to guide the placements of other dwellings in and around our first village, we will endeavor to mentally envision the upper Shelburne Center. In this backward glimpse of these early homes, their setting will be incomplete without reference to other buildings which will be mentioned insofar as known.

Foremost, on what is now the enclosed east section of the cemetery, stood the church — first a crude log structure and later a plain frame building — where it could look around and down upon all the houses from whence came the inhabitants to worship. "Aye, call it holy ground" — the spot on which it stood.

There is no house lot plan of the village homes surrounding that old church. Until 1778 we are obliged to be content with only the following brief statements.

Lawrence Kemp "built a log cabin not far from the meeting-house." "Lawrence Kemp lived on the hilltop in an old red house at the north" which may have been a house built to replace his cabin, or did his son, Lawrence, Jr., build a house on the hill? In 1792 town meeting "voted to adjourn to Lt. Hazael Kemp's house." Thus we find the possibility of more than one Kemp house on "Old Hill."

Dr. John Long came to the Center District in 1776, settling on Dragon Hill just southeast of the village proper.

Before 1780 town records mention Landlord Ran-

som's public house and Ransom's pound, both of which were undoubtedly close to the church.

Dr. Ebenezer Childs was in town in 1779, and his son, Ebenezer, Jr. practiced in Shelburne from 1813 to 1834. One or both of them had a home on land near the Packard house.

Among the pioneers who settled on the "Old Hill" were John Wells, Shelburne's first town clerk and selectman for about twenty years; Moses Smith, who settled near the log meetinghouse in the 1700's, and others.

On a map of Franklin County made in 1832 ten marks, representing homes, can be counted close to the church. Four of these houses, two of which were built before the 19th century, still stand.

Beginning at the site of the first church, an old house, showing age in 1858 and gone over seventy years, stood south and next to the cemetery. Being near the church and having a dance hall, it may have been one of the "four public houses" in the village.

Across the road a short distance south of the cemetery, the present home of Charles Clark stands on the site of Severance Tavern (described with other taverns) on the discontinued "East and West Road" which ran east up over the hill.

On this so-called "East and West Road" there was, on the east hill close to the Tavern, the home of Lawrence Dole as late as 1867, when it was purchased by William Smith. It was an old house, believed to have been built and owned by Nathaniel Merrill who sold to Josiah Dole, who later transferred to Lawrence Dole. Dole's "Half-moon pasture," rolling down the south slope, still carries his name.

Near the Dole home, another house has been traditionally remembered on that old road to the east and, as there are five wells apart from the home supply on the present Clark farm, it is thought a number of homes stood not far from the Tavern. Eventually, the William Smith farm engulfed those house lots.

One of these houses stood very near the Tavern at the north. Now, its stone-walled well is the only —

Totally ignorant of the prolonged research required, I began this study of old frame houses when invited to enlarge Mrs. Fannie Barnard Long's chapter, which she was physically unable to complete. I wish to thank my townspeople who have been pleasingly cooperative. Also, I am grateful to Mrs. Fannie Gleason Long, the late Mrs. Elvira Andrews Barber, and Miss Mary Fellows who have repeatedly helped and to all other former residents who have given facts or encouragement. — L.S.B.



marker of the home of Samuel Anderson, who died in 1838.

Tradition has placed a store in this location, where ploughing in recent years has from time to time unearthed many bricks, English and early American coins, and broken pottery. It seems plausible that a store stood next to the Tavern.

Through reading, it has come to light that Robert McClellan in 1799 and 1800 kept a store "near the meeting house," in which he was succeeded in 1801 by a man named Moses Whitney. In 1799 the town meeting "voted to adjourn to Robert L. McClellan's."

In 1810 Stephen Taylor kept a store at Shelburne Center where he sold rum, molasses, tea, pepper, tobacco, cotton, fish, etc. Original licenses of Selectmen for the years 1812 and 1813 state he was a "retailer of spirituous liquors." Also, he operated the Potash Works a few rods south of the meetinghouse.

Furthermore, this versatile gentleman was a teamster; schoolteacher in town some twenty years; justice of peace, joining in wedlock a number of couples with names of the old families; and a tavernkeeper. From 1816 through 1821, Stephen Taylor was given a license as inn-holder and, of a certainty, his inn was in the village because a few town meetings "voted to adjourn to Esq. Taylor's" and Dr. Packard wrote "Stephen Taylor, Esq. kept a public house at the center of the town."

PARSON HUBBARD HOUSE — The "Cyrus Bardwell House" — originally Rev. Robert Hubbard's — now Raymond and Beatrice Helbig's. Cyrus Bardwell's house, which he sold in 1954, just north of the cemetery, is still a part of the scene of Shelburne's first village and is one of the oldest and most distinguished houses in town. It was the home of Rev. Robert Hubbard, who became pastor of the "Old Hill" Church in 1773, although he did not build his house until he took unto himself a wife a few years later.

A town record reads, "July 1, 1773 — voted to let Mr. Hubbard have the proprietor's lot for 18 shillings an acre," and in 1774 "voted — Lawrence Kemp, Lieut. John Wells, and Moses Hawks to be a committee to give a deed of the proprietor's lot in the Center of the district to the Rev. Robert Hubbard in behalf of the District."

Dr. John Long wrote in his diary in 1778 the following items as dated — June 23, "Mr. Jones began to get timber for Mr. Hubbard's house"; July 13, "Mr. Hubbard went courting"; August 14, "began to frame Mr. Hubbard's house"; August 27, "Mr. Hubbard's house raised." These items convincingly establish the age of this old house still standing in all its dignity on "Meeting-house Hill."

Built in the era of the sturdy, low house, Rev. Mr. Hubbard chose his native Connecticut type of architecture in a two-story structure with two three-inch overhangs. Instead of a large center chimney, which invariably prevented any size to the entrance hall,

two chimneys arose and a roomy Georgian-type hall resulted. The straight staircase with handrail and unusual balusters has a three-foot wood casing on the wall side.

Originally there were four main rooms on the first floor with duplicate rooms over three of them. Ceilings are low, and the two front rooms downstairs have ceiling rafters. Floor boards are wide. Two rooms on each floor have horizontal wainscoting with chair rail heading. Perhaps the finest feature of the house interior is the paneling in the room at the right front, and the one over it. To each of these, rare beauty is given in a full-length cupboard each side of the fireplace, and paneling covering all that side of the room.

Tremendous closets around the chimney back of these fireplaces and cupboards now offer speculation as to their first use. Two other rooms on the first floor have the original fireplaces.

In six rooms, the sliding wooden shutters of the same design as the paneling are still in existence, as are the small windowpanes. The outside window sills are interesting, being convex instead of bevelled. The addition of a wide front porch is the only major alteration. Appreciating its original beauty of architecture, the Bardwells made few interior changes to lessen the charm of their house. Much of the pine woodwork was dressed in white. The front hall was shortened to give space for a bathroom. A part of the large kitchen was removed a few years ago.

The ell of the house appears in construction to have been older than the main house and is believed to have originally been a complete unit in itself. Its large kitchen with huge fireplace was shortened by Mr. Bardwell. The massive chimney was taken down.

"Shelburne Shays men took oath of Allegiance in Rev. Robert Hubbard's old kitchen." (Town record.) Certainly many other interesting events transpired in his house but no record of them has been found.

It is not known how long Mrs. Hubbard lived in the parsonage after her husband's death in 1788. She was taxed in 1796 for real estate valued at \$1755. Tradition tells us she married Theodore Barnard and moved to his home, later returning to her former home, where she died in 1823.

In 1817 "The Centre Lot" containing eighty acres, which belonged to the Rev. Robert Hubbard, was conveyed by his son, Robert Hubbard, to Giles Lyman, whose wife was Mary Hubbard, the minister's sister. Giles Lyman and his family came to Shelburne to live in the Hubbard house in 1809. Their son, Giles, Jr., studied for the ministry under his neighbor, Theophilus Packard, Jr. The Lymans moved to New York State in 1833, and that year deeded their property to Alpheus and John Anderson. The Anderson ownership lasted over forty years. Lafayette Anderson sold "The Hubbard Place" to Joseph Severance, who in 1877 added a bay window and piazza to the house. He was a resident only a short time before moving to the south part of the town for three or four years.



In 1885 Joseph Severance returned. During his ownership, Rufus Dinsmore's first blacksmith shop was on the south lawn.

For five years "The Hubbard House" was empty or used for hired help before Joseph Severance sold to Cyrus Bardwell. Since Mr. Bardwell moved to Florida his house has been owned briefly by two non-residents. It is now the property of the Helbigs who appreciate all the original characteristics of this Georgian-type house.

**DOROTHY DYER'S HOUSE** — Originally Rev. Theophilus Packard's. An extremely interesting history of "The Packard House" (presently the Dyer home) has been given in Mrs. Long's writings.

The Packards have been gone nearly a century; the fence around their lawn disappeared years ago; the small-paned window sashes have been replaced with a large size; a flue of one of the two chimneys was closed with an old slab tombstone; but Shelburne still proudly breathes the Packard atmosphere of this eight-room house (originally ten before removal of the ell).

It is a grand old house with six fireplaces, doors hung on wrought HL hinges, secret sewing drawers built under windows, sliding wooden shutters which close completely over the windows, a double door at the east, and a wide front door crowned with a six-paned fanlight displaying the dignity suitable for ushering in the notables that came to the Packard home.

"THE PACKARD HOUSE" was for many years occupied by Mr. Z. D. Bardwell. The following is a copy of a letter written to Mr. Bardwell by Rev. T. Packard, Jr., "I have often thought of you as dwelling on the very premises where I was born, February 1, 1802, and I have long been desirous of writing to you, both as a matter of duty to you, and a privilege to me. It gives me pleasure to recall to mind my happy residence in that venerable old house for over thirty years, and the memorable events which have there occurred within my knowledge.

"In relating some historical facts and incidents connected with the buildings and acres of that estate of yours, it is natural I should feel more interest in the matter than you probably do.

"About 1799 my father bought of Julia Kellogg, Deacon E. Kellogg's father, all of the land except the swamp and the land north of it, and the small house on the premises at that time, in which old house my eyes first saw the light.

"He built the present house about 1802, and remodeled it in 1826, and bought of Dr. E. Childes, Jr. about 1819, the swamp. Relics from Mr. Kellogg's blacksmith shop just east of the house, I have often dug up in the garden.

"The barn was removed to its present site from its location a few rods west of the house in 1826 by Enoch Dole for \$50.

"The swamp was drained by cutting an outlet through rock to overflow the southwestern part of the farm. The work was done by Moses Allen and Elihu Lyman in 1825 for \$50.

"The maple trees, now so large and thrifty, on the roadside south of the farm, were set out in 1825, and many, if not all of them, were brought from the woods north, on the back of myself and transplanted by my own hands.

"I should like to look upon them now, once more, and see what giants they have become in these 57 years.

"All portions of that old paternal mansion seem still quite familiar to me, and my memory often runs over some of the interesting events which have there occurred. As a place for bodily exercise and recruiting feeble health, my father converted that northwest lower room into a workshop for a while, since my remembrance, and therein made many a good basket instead of hammering away to make what he thought could be only a poor sermon. In that southeast chamber have I spent years of study, and tried to write what the people had to take as sermons. In that same venerable red chamber my father instructed many school teachers, when academies were rare, and also taught 31 students in preparing for the gospel ministry. Among them were Rev. Robert Hubbard, son of the first Shelburne pastor, Rev. Dr. Ezra Fiske, Rev. Amariah Chandler, and Rev. Pliny Fiske, early missionary to Jerusalem. Likewise, in the same room (so consecrated to study) I have enjoyed the privilege of aiding several youth in preparing for college, among whom were Rev. Giles Lyman, Rev. Levi Pratt and Joseph Anderson. That house has welcomed to its accommodations for many past years a vast multitude of people, some of them for religious purposes, for consultation and counsel and confession and prayer. There have been held social meetings for religious instruction, exhortation and supplication, and those rooms have become vocal with songs of praise and elevation. There have sometimes resorted anxious, inquiring youths for pastoral advice and relief, asking, 'What must I do to be saved?' Not a few have there appeared before the church committee from time to time preparatory to admission to membership. There ministerial associations have convened, and consulted and prayed for the welfare of the churches and the prosperity of Zion.

"Here I will say, at a meeting of the Franklin Association at your house nearly 70 years ago, the first public resolutions found on record, recommending Amherst as a most eligible place for a college, were unanimously adopted by those nine ministers. Yes, these very rooms you now occupy witnessed, May 10, 1815, the earliest recorded vote of a body of men in favor of a college at Amherst.

"For about 15 years after my father was settled as pastor, on a salary of about \$300, the good people of the parish would devote one day every winter to the business of drawing to his house his yearly stock of wood. I well remember what a joyous day that



was. A warm supper at the close, a hot flip of beer and rum during the hours of the afternoon. That was before the temperance reform reached Shelburne. That southeast lower room was where the cold sled-ders came in to warm, where the poker was heated, the flip drunk, the tongues enlivened and orderly hilarity prevailed for the time. In that southeast lower room some notable and distinguished people have been served at the table by my hospitable and excellent mother, among them four presidents of colleges, and also that dictionary maker of worldwide reputation, Noah Webster. In that room I also remember to have seen at dinner that well-known native of the Sandwich Islands, Henry Obookiah."

THE HOME OF THEOPHILUS PACKARD, JR., traditionally reported to have been near, and west of, his father's, was taken down years ago and moved to Main Street in Greenfield.

MOSES SMITH was the pioneer ancestor of the Smiths who lived on or near the "Old Hill." The exact location of his home is not known except as tradition, remembering the homes of three Smiths near the corner of the road between Dr. Packard's and the old church, reports one Smith home may survive in the much changed Tognarelli house.

On the same side of the road, west and just beyond Tognarelli's, there was, a few years ago, a cellar scar where the late William Smith said "Granny Smith" had lived. In 1858 the county map placed on this exact location the house of Mrs. A. Smith, who undoubtedly was Abigail, the widow of Samuel Smith and William Smith's grandmother, who he said lived there. She died in 1864.

The small house next door east (present Tognarelli) has been spoken of as the residence of one Smith. Of this we find no proof. S. Woodbridge Hall was resident owner from 1858 to 1860, probably other years. Joseph Severance, when his home was the "Hubbard House," redeemed this little house from a tool shed to be a home for his hired man, John Welch, who lived in it a number of years. Next came the Morrisons, followed by the Alonzo Tyler family. Now it is the Tognarelli's pleasant home, which is not recognizable as the small house built in 1806. (Date taken from Mrs. Fannie Barnard Long's paper written for the Grange in 1903.)

Across the road in the right angle stood another Smith house. The cellar hole is still visible. The house was down or unoccupied in 1858, because the county map of that year marked no house inside the curve of the road.

Near this spot on the north side of the road in the so-called Packard Lot was a blacksmith shop.

THE JAMES WILLIAMS HOUSE, built in 1790 close to the road (south side) in the first Shelburne Center and right opposite the home of the noted clergyman, Dr. Packard, must retain in its memory untold choice

historical and spiritual tales of Shelburne Village on the hill. This makes us wish it had vocal cords. Since the house fails to talk, it would be a pleasure to haul up the old oaken bucket brimful of memories and pour them out, but the well-house on the south lawn no longer greets us.

Being low in stature, this house, which originally faced the east, outwardly reveals its age even though the large central chimney and the small windowpanes have disappeared. Surgery has removed some of the internal traces in cutting out the old stairway and other organic parts, but three fireplaces still date back to its birth.

Alonzo Long, the first known owner, sold the farm and moved west in 1855. Ruel Severance came to Shelburne in 1847 to care for his uncle, Joseph Severance, who lived in the Tavern, later known as "the William Smith place"; then upon the death of his uncle he purchased this house opposite the Packard place. Here Ruel and Electa Rice Severance lived with their children, and here he died, leaving the farm to his son, Joseph, who sold to Mrs. Lucy Bishop, who occupied the house with her grandson, Ned Williams. After his death his widow and children kept the home. Later one son, Frank, married Eleanor Noyes and became the owner. Since his death the farm has been operated by their son, James.

On the edge of the village at the foot of the hill east of "the old Packard House," and at the corner of the road (going north) stands an old house which is now the home of Urban Levine. The old well-sweep on the lawn and the fireplaces and brick oven in the house have gone with the name of the first resident, unless "Uncle" Elijah Nims (son of Daniel Nims) who we know lived in this house and owned the farm adjoining his father's, built the house. The next owner was Charles Smith, whose daughter married Oscar Loomis, and here Mr. and Mrs. Smith died in 1889. Later the Chenery Roberts family came to this house, which was their home for many years.

In sight of this house, at the north, on the road to Colrain is the home of Allie Mitchell. It is not an old house, but it stands just south of the spot where Anson Augustus Barnard lived in an old house which belonged to the center of the town. Tradition tells us that Ruel Severance was owner for a short time before he bought the Alonzo Long place on the hill. Amasa Bardwell was a later resident owner. The old house burned in 1871.

South of Mitchell's is a shallow cellar hole which may mark the home of Anson Barnard, Sr., who had a sawmill from 1829 to 1837. In 1855 and 1858 Anson Barnard and Son were assessed for one shop and two houses.

One house on the hill, not included in the total number mentioned in the general introduction of this chapter, was the hearse house next to the cemetery,



probably tight to the fence, as our mother town of Deerfield voted to build her hearse house "in the burying ground outside the fence." This was likely a customary location.

On Cemetery Hill, where "the heavens declare the glory of God," the residents of our first village of Shelburne found inspiration. Here was the center of all religious and social life. Here stood the church, private dwellings, and at least two each of stores, taverns, and halls. Here town meetings were held, and it was in the meetinghouse on the hill, when Lieut. Robert Wilson, Capt. John Wells, and Deacon Samuel Fellows were Selectmen, that the last town meeting called in His Majesty's name was held on March 4, 1776. (Town record.)

The first Shelburne Center began to decline as such, soon after 1832 when the predecessor of the present church was built down the hill in the present Center and the Town House (Vestry) was built in 1847 near the church. May it always be remembered that the spark that blazed the future history of the Town of Shelburne glowed on Cemetery Hill.

#### LITTLE MOHAWK ROAD TO COLRAIN



*The Long House*

GORDON LONG'S house was built in 1784 by his great-great-grandfather, who came from Upton in 1780 and occupied a log cabin until his new house was built. They brought their goods with an ox team from Upton. At the time of Mr. Lewis Long's marriage he thought to build a new house for his bride. For some reason he did not, and following his example, each in his own generation has brought his happy bride to the same ancient, ancestral home, which now shelters the seventh generation of the Long family.

HARRY GOWDY'S home, a well-preserved house in "Dublin" stands just north of the old Lewis Long homestead. Originally this house northeast of East Hill was the home of John Long. Now it is the home of the Harry Gowdy family.

This central-chimney-type house with three fireplaces around the chimney downstairs and one up, winding stairs, and in the east gable the fanlight and

two tiny windows, proclaims age old enough for Shelburne history.

In 1849, in Dr. Packard's list of individuals residing on the same estate fifty years, is the name of John Long. According to this and the fact that John Long moved to the "old Kemp place" (now D. Waldo Barnard's) in 1856, it follows that he lived fifty-seven years on the home place. He or his father probably built this house.

Very likely A. J. Gleason became the next resident, as he was owner in 1858.

Later, the Long homestead was called "the Trowbridge place" because James Trowbridge lived on the farm a number of years.

A shed, connecting house and barn, built by him, has been torn down.

In 1874 James Trowbridge sold his place to D. Frank Burrington. Living with Mr. Burrington was his nephew, Robert A. Stetson. After his uncle's death, "Rob" Stetson continued living on the place for two years before selling to Walter Barnes.

In recent years the old John Long place has housed a stream of occupants. A few names recalled are: Dowd, Ryder, Akley, Sullivan, and Nichols.

ANTHONY SAMORJSKI'S HOUSE, the home of the Samorjski family in the north of Shelburne, was built when the compact one-and-a-half-story house was popular among the pioneer settlers. Although the house has been totally covered with shingles, the little square windows high in the gable and the central chimney suggest its age. Inside, the most important original feature is the little winding stairway. Fireplaces were removed many years ago.

Early history of this house is vague. It was owned in 1858 by Joshua Wilder and James Trowbridge, who married Olive Ann, daughter of Joshua and Lovina Long Wilder. It is likely that the Trowbridges lived in the Wilder home before buying the "John Long place" just south in "Dublin."

Joshua Wilder of Conway in the year 1826 purchased from Sarah Lewis Woodward (widow) "the farm where her late husband, Samuel W. Woodward, lived at the time of his death" (1826). Some years later Joshua Wilder purchased from Sarah Woodward "the farm where Joseph Woodward (her husband's father) lived at the time of his death."

From these transfers we may infer the present Samorjski house was the home of Joseph Woodward who died in 1814 or, more likely, the home of his son, Samuel W. Woodward.

One of these men lived on the hill at the east in a pioneer house traditionally known as "the old Woodward place." Its foundation stones are still visible in Reynolds' pasture.

It is impossible to prove the present house was built by the Woodwards, however, it is safe to say one Woodward family lived in it before Joshua Wilder.

Joshua Wilder and his wife lived in Shelburne more than half a century. It was in 1879 that they



moved with their daughter and son-in-law, James Trowbridge, to East Charlemont, although they presumably sold their farm a few years earlier. Perhaps they lived with the Trowbridges before leaving Shelburne, because Beers Atlas of 1871 gives ownership to H. W. Barber. His residence has not been established. James Gleason lived in "the Wilder house" for a short time.

The next known resident owner of the former Wilder place was C. John Burrington from Colrain.

In 1901 Alfred Bruffee and family came to this sturdy house.

A few years later, Tony Samorjski purchased it.

**GEORGE MISLAK'S HOUSE** — The original settler of George Mislak's farm next to Colrain was presumably one Wilson, whose grandfather was among the first settlers to brave the Redmen and the howls of wolves. Let us review briefly the history of that Wilson family.

Nearly two hundred years have passed since the first Wilson purchased land in Colrain and Shelburne. He was Deacon James and progenitor of all Colrain and Shelburne Wilsons. He and his wife were born in Londonderry County, Ireland. They came to America in 1729, stopping in Boston for two years, then going to Londonderry, N. H., where they lived for twenty-one years before moving to Shelburne. In 1752 Deacon James Wilson purchased 400 acres of land from Samuel and Benjamin Munn. The late B. Frank Severance, who lived in the northeast section of Shelburne, wrote a sketch of the Wilson family. His diligent study tells us Deacon Wilson's land included considerable acreage in Shelburne which later was broken up into a number of farms, and land on the fringe of Colrain, which became the farm of the late Edwin Coombs, a descendant.

James Wilson was deacon of the old Presbyterian Church of Colrain. Desiring to live in the town that embraced his church, he bought a house lot just over the line in Colrain. There he built a log cabin in the wilderness. Later a frame house was built. His elder sons, James and Robert, born in Ireland, settled in East Shelburne and a third son, Samuel, settled south of his father's home.

An early town record states that the Samuel Wilsons probably settled in Shelburne in 1759. Historical sketches have used the date 1760. From "The Early Settlers of Colrain," printed in 1885, we read, "Samuel Wilson settled where Robert Cone now lives." This statement does not agree with tradition, which has always placed Samuel Wilson's old homesite in a different location. The county map of 1858 informs us that David Wilson was owner that year, and a newspaper item of March 1859 stated, "David Wilson of Shelburne has sold his farm to John Hardy," who did not live on the place. That year Hardy deeded the property to Luman Sherman, who transferred it to Robert Cone in 1867. For thirty-six

years the present house on this farm was the Cone home.

Ownership of the Mislak farm may be traced, but erection date of the house has not been established except as tradition reports it has been standing for over a century. Because interior earmarks of the late 1700's are not visible and old age is not evident on the exterior, we may presume the home of George Mislak is the second house on the farm.

As far back as 1791 one David Wilson owned land in this location.

## PATTEN ROAD — NORTHWEST OF LITTLE MOHAWK

ARTHUR GREEN's home in the Patten District is an old house and therein hangs a traditional tale.

The first house which stood just south of, and close to, the present driveway, together with some of the farm property, was owned by Levi Merrill's wife. His farm plans did not always meet with her approval. Her opposition prompted Levi Merrill to build himself a house, modern with Franklin fire frame, directly back of his wife's house.

Only a slight depression marks the home of Harriet Anderson Merrill, while her husband's house — the symphony of peace — still stands. Its exact age has not been learned but, knowing Harriet Anderson and Levi Merrill were married in 1836 and presumably lived together in the first house a few years, we can safely say Levi Merrill's home has passed the century mark.

Parker Carpenter purchased the place in 1860 when his elder son, John, was two years old. This was the birthplace of Ozro and Anna, two more children born to Addie and Parker Carpenter.

A newspaper item in December 1885 stated, "Parker Carpenter's farm is for sale." It was sold to Obed Truesdell, who with his wife, Alice Franklin, and three boys, moved down from Rowe. A fourth son was born in Shelburne.

Josiah was the son who succeeded to his father's ownership of this Patten farm, where he and his wife, Grace, raised their family of four boys. In 1946 Josiah Truesdell retired from farming, selling his place to the present owner.

**THE HOUSE OF JAMES DEAN** in Patten — The house on the Patten Road bought by Mr. and Mrs. James A. Dean in 1956 has quite a history. It was built on "Fellows Hill" just south of the frame house built there by Ira Arms, and was considered an old house when it was taken down and moved to its present location in 1823. The first occupants on the new site were the family of Nathaniel Farrar.

Ella Dole Bardwell wrote that a son of the Moses Dole who lived on the lower south slope of Cooper's Lane married Lura Farnsworth, and they started housekeeping in this house. Mr. Dole died in 1855, and Mrs. Dole in 1857. Their daughter, Louisa, mar-

ried George N. Smith, Sr., from Avon, New York in 1854, and he came to live here and carry on the farm. They had five children. George N. Smith, Jr., was born on this place and lived on it ninety years. He married Emma Taylor Graham. They farmed the land for many years, deeding it to their son, Wilfred N. in 1941. Wilfred married Helen E. Mason in 1928 and since they sold the old place to the Deans, they have built a modern home across the road where George N., Jr., continues to live with them.

#### "WILLOW POND DISTRICT," NEAR COLRAIN

THE STANLEY REYNOLDS HOUSE — From Lucie Ware Wilcox, whose grandmother was Laurinda Hardy (daughter of Constantine), it has been learned that Constantine Hardy moved his family from Upton, Mass., to Shelburne in 1806, and settled on the Archibald Lawson farm now owned by Stanley Reynolds and that the main house was built by John Hardy in 1842. This date is verified in the assessors' record, which taxed Constantine and John Hardy for one house valued at \$200 in 1842, and for one house valued at \$1100 in 1843.

It is thought Ira Barnard, Sr., was the builder as William Allen Bardwell said his father, William H. Bardwell, helped with the construction and it is known he worked for Mr. Barnard; furthermore, William Allen Bardwell said this house was built within a few months of the building of the Joel Bardwell Fox-town house built by Ira Barnard, and on which W. H. Bardwell was known to have worked. Again the erection date is proved.

The north wing is much older than the main house and could originally have been the home of an unknown early settler; or it may have been moved from the north pasture, because it has been remembered by the Reynolds family that the three Hardy sisters told Mrs. Joseph Reynolds, Sr., that Constantine Hardy, when he came to town, lived in a house on the Lawson cellar hole.

Tradition has placed Archibald Lawson's home northwest of the present house, on the cellar hole in the north pasture. He died there in 1799 at the age of seventy-eight, and his wife died three years later. Their son, John, sold the farm to Constantine Hardy for \$3100, and the deed was dated March 25, 1806.

It will be remembered Archibald Lawson was one of the first men to settle in Shelburne and bought his first fifty acres with fifty yards of linen cloth which he wove. The agent in Deerfield told Mr. Lawson he wouldn't go into that forest of the "Northwest" for all the land there, and he told Lawson to take his fifty acres anywhere he chose. With all the northwest land from which to pick his acres, it would seem today in driving past the farm, Mr. Lawson was an admirer of heavenly views; but, upon second thought, in the midst of tall trees, he doubtless selected his land for security, without realizing the beauty of his choice.

Charles Hardy, the third generation of the family to live on this farm, sold to Charles Allen, who purchased only for the lumber and did not live on the place. From him, Charles Reynolds, father of the present owner, bought the farm.

#### PATTEN

Originally "Pattern Hill," later "The Patten" and now just plain Patten, exposed to winds from every direction, receives cooling refreshment in summer, and perhaps the glory of widespread views offsets any breezy unpleasantness of the winter months.

THOMAS PETERS' HOUSE beyond "Pattern Hill" — An original one-and-a-half-story salt-box house on the west side of the road near Shattuckville was built and owned by Thomas Goodnough.

His wife, Electa, was daughter of Moses, Jr., and Anna Chandler. She was born in 1796 and married in 1814. Since Dr. Packard said in 1849 Mrs. Electa Goodnough had lived on "the same estate 50 years," it appears she was then living on the home place where she had lived since birth. Granting, as stated, that her husband built the present house, her childhood home was an earlier house, which was her parents' home and perhaps her grandparents'.

Electa Chandler Goodnough's grandparents (Moses and Persis Chandler) were the parents of Amariah, the distinguished pastor of the First Congregational Church of Greenfield. Surely, Amariah's boyhood home was an old house preceding the present Peters home, or else an old house preceding the present Mongeau house on the east side of the road. We know not which one.

The house built by Thomas Goodnough later became the David Lusty home. Approximately sixty years ago it was purchased by the Voran family, who raised and shortened the low roof. It acquired a piazza and became modern in other ways. This old salt-box on pioneer soil is now owned by Thomas Peters.

BARNARDS' — We will now inhale the lofty air or view the widespread sweep of sky-horizon of the hilltop home of five generations of Barnards — Elisha, Sr., Elisha, Jr., Francis, David, and Francis — as Mrs. Long makes us acquainted with her childhood home as follows:

Another old house on Patten Hill a half mile north from the Fiske house and on still higher ground, 1200 feet above the railroad station at Greenfield, is the Barnard homestead. I am more familiar with the history of this place than of any other in Shelburne, as it is my birthplace and my happy girlhood home. I often heard my Grandpa relate its history, and I have often read it from the early records themselves.

Ira Barnard, grandfather of the late Frank Gerrett of Greenfield, was the first Barnard to build upon this Patten Hill, a short distance south of the house



now occupied by Mr. and Mrs. David Barnard. Only a large bed of old-fashioned red roses marks the spot where the house stood. The first bush was planted beside the front door, as was the custom in those days, with a white one on the other side.

A little later Elisha, Sr., built his house where the home of David T. Barnard now stands. When near completion, on January 7, 1790, while the workmen were at dinner at his brother's, this house was burned, sparks from the fireplace having ignited the scattered shavings.

He at once began building a second house, and in six weeks from the day of the fire he married Naomi Chandler, sister of Priest Chandler, and moved in.

I have a letter written by her to him when she learned of the loss of the house which was to have been her home. It is very quaint and expressive of her feelings and of her sympathy.

Though so hastily erected in winter, it has stood for nearly 160 years, and is now the home of the seventh generation of this branch of the Barnard family.

At the time of the fire the neighbors donated various things to aid in rebuilding. One said he had only a few old boards in his barn to give. These were used for a kitchen floor and have been in constant use since, though for many years in the dining room. The house has been repaired a number of times, but these boards have been carefully marked and relaid.

The only mirror in the house for many years was a small piece of looking glass, about 2 x 4 inches inserted in the paneling. It is now preserved.

The seven children of Elisha Barnard, Sr., were all born in this old house.

Aunt Prudence Barnard Smith was born in 1801, and was nearly 101 years old at her death. When asked what gave "The Patten" its name she replied, "Why, Pattern people lived there."

I have often heard her speak of attending school in the Old Patten Schoolhouse when there were seventy pupils attending. A well-remembered incident I have heard her relate was of a punishment she received in that same old schoolhouse when only four years of age. She was required to "stand in the floor" with arms extended and holding a good-sized stone in each hand. When the stones became too heavy she would say "I shall drop it." She was allowed to do this at the teacher's word and not before, else she felt the stroke of the ruler on her arms.

The old schoolhouse was moved about seventy years ago to within a few rods of the home of David Barnard, where it was used as a shop until replaced by the present one by Francis E. Barnard.

Evidently boys in the olden time liked mischief. I have often seen the burned marks in the big crossbeam overhead in the old shop, where my playhouse was, put there by the boys who had heated the shovel in the coals of the fireplace.

When Priest Chandler visited my grandfather, as he often did, he would go to the old shop, point to those marks and remark that they were "acts of his youthful folly."

## COOPER'S LANE

Cooper's Lane, springboard from Patten to the Mohawk Trail, has twice changed its original course. The first two lanes saw much of the early life of our town. Tradition recalls three Coopers in a row on that old road, explaining the name — Cooper's Lane.

We have learned the names of only two, James Bishop and one Dole. A section of the lane is still called Bates Hill after the Bates whose dwelling living memory recalls.

WALTER AND MAURICE DAVENPORT'S HOUSE — Under the shadow of Mt. Massaemet was a brick house built by Josiah Dole. Though invisible, the brick walls still stand as support and insulation to the frame house of Walter Davenport and his son, Maurice. Also the same roof rafters still exist.

Josiah and Elizabeth Wilder Dole were married January 17, 1793 (town record), and in the unpublished history of the Dole family, Ella Dole (Bardwell), who was Josiah Dole's granddaughter, wrote, "they settled at the time of their marriage" on the present Davenport farm "where he had built a brick house."

All twelve children of Josiah and Elizabeth Dole were born in the brick house. When their son, Lawrence, married he brought his wife to the old home. Later, the old people moved with their son, Levi, to a house which preceded the present Goldthwaite house.

Josiah Dole was a mason, and Walter Davenport — during his ownership, which began in 1913 — has reclaimed to fertile land Dole's brickyard northeast of his buildings.

In 1858, James and Pliny Bishop owned this farm at the foot of the mountain, but they never lived on it.

Gardner Severance, a resident for five or six years, sold this place in 1865 to Luther Franklin of Buckland. Luther Franklin, after living here for twenty-five years, swapped his farm with Luther Truesdell who lived nearer the Center.

This house at the head of Cooper's Lane was the home of Luther and Ella Bassett Truesdell and their eight children for about twenty-five years.

The road to the tower on Mt. Massaemet passes the Davenport farm. The old road from Patten Hill to Shelburne Falls can easily be traced over the east side of Mt. Massaemet and down the west side to the village.

JOHN WAECHTER AND LOUIS D'ENGENIS'S HOME — On the west side of Cooper's Lane is a well-built house owned by John Waechter and Louis D'Engenis.

Built in 1820, it was originally the home of the James Anderson family, which included seven daughters. Suggestive of its age are the little second-story windows and, on the first floor, fireplaces in five rooms, with a brick oven in the kitchen.

In 1861 Mrs. Lucy Anderson, wife of James, and daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth Wilder Dole, died in her home.

The Anderson house became the G. W. Gleason family home for a few years before Merwin Johnson purchased it. The Johnson family lived on Cooper's Lane many years before moving to the Center.

Next recalled is the residence of the Willcott family. Archie and Lottie Goldthwaite were brief occupants.

This house was the summer home of the Ernest Soule family for a few years, and then Arthur Potter, Jr., purchased it for a summer residence. It was recently sold to the present owners.

## ON OR NEAR THE MOHAWK TRAIL

**ORIGINAL THADDEUS MERRILL HOUSE** — On the Mohawk Trail one mile east of "the Falls" stands the home of Edward Roberts. Externally this house suggests no particular historical significance, however, research proves it to be 140 years old and an offspring of an early Shelburne home.

The origin of the first house where Captain Thaddeus Merrill and his wife, Achsah Severance, lived and where a number of their children were born, has not been established. Among William Taylor's historical data in the Town Office is an item that states Simeon Dodge lived on the Merrill place at one time. Whether Mr. Taylor's statement referred to Captain Merrill's farm or his later home place that included land around the present Carley house on Main Street is not known. Only an assumption is the guess that Mr. Taylor referred to the first house on the farm one mile from "the Falls." It may be that Captain Merrill built the first house, or perhaps he purchased it at the time of his marriage in 1801.

It was in 1815, when the Merrill boys were playing in the attic with a tow string which hit a lighted candle, that the house burned. Captain Merrill rebuilt his home. Floor boards and woodwork of the wing of the present home appear to be much older than the main house and likely were salvaged from the original house.

In 1831, a newspaper item stated the Thaddeus Merrill family, consisting of father, mother, and twelve children (one other having died), lived in the present house. The year that Captain Merrill deeded his farm to his sons, Ira and Caleb, and moved to the Falls has not been learned.

In 1836 Alice Merrill Ware's father (son of Ira) was born in this house. She recalls hearing her husband's uncle, Daniel Wilcox, say to her father, "I remember well, George, drawing you out in the baby

carriage. I was seven, George, and you were one year old."

In 1837 Abraham Wilcox, his wife, Laurinda Hardy, and four boys, moved from Colrain to the Merrill house, where four daughters were born. One was the mother of Lucie Ware Wilcox and the late Ware brothers, Henry and Herbert.

The two families (Merrill and Wilcox) lived in the house together one winter until Ira Merrill bought the house on Water Street of David Fish. This is of some importance as locating the birthplace of members of both families.

The farm was owned by the Wilcoxes until December of 1892 when, upon the death of Henry Wilcox, it was sold to J. B. Frost. During the Frost ownership, the Fred Payne and Frank Smith families, in turn, were residents, after which the place was sold to Frank J. McDonald. It was the McDonald family home for many years, and then was transferred to Frank Crone, who sold to Andrew Spiak, from whom the present owner, Edward Roberts, purchased it.

**THE CLYDE JONES HOUSE** — The present Clyde Jones home, a mile or more from "the Falls" on the west side of the Mohawk Trail, is the old house built by Michael Ware. The exact year of erection is not known but reported to be "before 1838."

Sarah Shepherd and Michael Ware were married in Buckland in 1822. Their six daughters were born in Shelburne and perhaps first saw "the light of day" in the present house, if their parents built soon after their marriage.

Isabella, the youngest, married Theodore Thompson. Their home was the house which her father built, and through the years many changes came to the little house. The south wing was added; also a part of the north end.

Mr. Thompson died in 1906, and a few years later, his widow married Peter Quinn. He is remembered as the man who, until within one year of his death, which occurred in his ninety-ninth year, went swimming daily in the Deerfield River in back of his house. Some people modify this reputed achievement, eliminating Peter Quinn's dips during the coldest days of winter.

Originally the highway passed close to the house that Michael Ware built somewhat over a century ago.

**WILLIAM D. LONG'S** house on the Mohawk Trail was originally the home of Emma Kemp (widow of William) and her sons. It is the second house on the site and presumably was built as soon as possible following the fire which destroyed its predecessor in 1815.

William Kemp with his wife and two children came to Shelburne from Groton about 1784 and settled on the present Long farm. There is the possibility that he purchased the place from Levi Kemp (brother of



Capt. Lawrence), who we know lived near the south end of Cooper's Lane and the old Charlemont Road as early as 1778, and sometime between 1783 and 1785 moved to Groton; however, at "the south end of Cooper's Lane" on the west side of the road is a cellar scar which may mark Levi Kemp's homesite.

It is safe to say William Kemp built the house that burned. Tradition tells us the house could have been saved if there had been one or two pails of water handy when the fire started; but the family water supply came from a well up on the steep hill at the northwest. Years later the long pole of the well-sweep rested on the stone wall next to the well.

Let us hope that early Kemp home was roomy, because Emma and William Kemp had ten children, eight of whom were born in Shelburne. Their sons, Elisha and Edmund, remained on the home place. They were taxed for one house as early as 1812, perhaps earlier, as their father died in 1806. He was buried in the cemetery nearby.

Edmund Kemp had a sawmill in 1832 and its location when built was on Sluice Brook near his home.

There was an article in the town warrant in 1837, "to see if the Town will accept a road on petition of Samuel Bardwell and others from Elisha and Cyrus Kemp's house to Jacob Kellogg's store." (The exact location of Kellogg's store has not been identified, but former Shelburne residents recall hearing their parents or grandparents speak of the old store near the church. This leads us to surmise it was in the old tavern next to the Town House.)

Cyrus, the baby of the William Kemp family, was the third son and the last of the Kemps to own the homestead.

Ozias Long, grandson of William Long, Sr., whose home was the present Arthur Bishop house, "bought one of the old Kemp places containing 90 acres in 1848, buying additional land later, and the house was repaired throughout and enlarged by him." (Biographical Review.) It was the present William D. Long home, but the date of purchase appears to be in error, as ten years later the 1858 county map places C. Kemp as owner. The present owner thinks Ozias Long bought the farm in 1858.

Tradition says that when Mr. Long moved to this place, he took with him neighbors, an old couple named Tobey (possibly his wife's relatives), and their house, which he converted into a horse barn.

At Ozias Long's death his son, William Ozias, continued with the farm, which is now owned by his son, William David Long.

The little windows in the gable ends and the two small chimneys, like sentinels, are original features of a sturdy early Shelburne house now considerably changed.

DAVID WALDO BARNARD's house on the Mohawk Trail is one of "the old Kemp places." Horace Kemp was born in it in 1835; therefore, it appears that his father, Lawrence Kemp (3rd), was an early resident.

Indication of Lawrence Kemp's ownership is found in a deed (1840) describing the home farm of Epephus Alvord, who lived in the old house where Robert Gould's now stands, as joining Lawrence Kemp's land.

Augustus Dole (born 1817 and son of Levi) lived in the "Kemp house" and very likely purchased the place in 1854 when it was advertised for sale by Mary Kemp. He was taxed for one house in 1855 and about 1856 moved west.

John Long was doubtless the next resident owner because Mrs. Harriet Long Barnard told her stepchildren that her father, John Long, moved down from his "Dublin" home (present Gowdy residence) about 1856 to this house, and county maps of 1858 and 1871 name J. Long the owner. In 1877 the town raised money for the Center Cemetery fence, and John Long, who lived near, had charge of the work.

Upon John Long's death, John Franklin purchased the place. Later, John Brown took over the farm and with his wife and daughter came to live with the Franklins. Also, Miss Phebe Stone (aunt of Emma Stone Brown) lived with the Franklins. Four more children were born to the Browns, and after they married and left their childhood home, John Brown, in 1934, sold his farm to the present owner.

It is reasonable to believe the original house was the north section — only a story and a half — and that it gained stature with the addition of the two front rooms upstairs and down, sometime between 1825 and 1850.

THE FRANK SHIELDS HOUSE — Another old house externally typical of early Shelburne, although void of interior traces, has been the home of the Frank Shields family in late years. Hidden in its location back of the parsonage, the house became somewhat isolated when the old county road was moved south through the present Center. Now, with the new section of the Mohawk Trail passing close, it is once more in view of the public.

The origin of the house is not known. In 1840 Aaron Skinner either was the owner or else lived in a house nearby and, if owner, may have built it. The same year his son, Franklin, bought land in that location and likely was then living in the house. We know he was owner in 1858 and that he and his sister, Charity, lived there many years. In 1881, following the death of her brother, Charity Skinner sold the place to Lucius Alvord who, with his brother-in-law, John Franklin, carried on the business of making chairs in the Conant Chair Shop from 1865 to 1878.

Lucius Alvord taught singing school in Ashfield, Charlemont and Shelburne, and was leader of the church choir for fifteen years. In 1887 he was appointed postmaster to succeed Ai Kellogg. This post he held in his home for fourteen years.

Luther Franklin became the next owner of this place. After his death his daughter, Luzina, continued living in the home for awhile, and then sold the prop-

erty to the late Frank Shields. As his widow remarried, it is now the home of Mary (Shields) and Harry Helbig and her son, Daniel Shields.

## THE CENTER

**ELDEN SEWARD'S HOUSE** — The home of Martha and Elden Seward in the Center was built by the "Chair Factory" Conants (Lyman and Farwell). Lyman Conant was living in his new house in 1842 and perhaps earlier, as he joined the church in 1838, and no record of his living elsewhere has been found. He died in 1866, and his wife, Emma Conant, was dismissed or, as we say today, "took a letter" from the church in 1868, the year which likely terminated the Conant residence in Shelburne.

In 1855, Joseph Gilbert Holland wrote in his "History of Western Massachusetts" that, "Mr. Conant manufactured an excellent quality of chairs to the amount of several thousand dollars."

Lyman Conant, founder with his brother, Farwell, of the chair factory on Dragon Brook south of, and next to, his house, had the post office in his home, where his son, Edward, was postmaster until the summer of 1867.

When the Conants moved to Gardner, William H. Bardwell, the drover, purchased the house, which became the home of the Bardwell family for many years.

The next owner, Herbert Andrews, who was in the dairy business, bought the house for his Shelburne milk collector, and a number of families in turn lived in it.

When Dr. Porter Allen became owner, the house was thoroughly remodeled and a room in the rear was fitted for his dentistry. Following his death, the house became the home of Mr. and Mrs. Lyman Ruberg.

The Swards purchased from the Chester Chapmans, who were brief residents.

**THE HOME OF MRS. WILLIAM DAVIS** — Originally, the house now owned by Mrs. William Davis, near the head of the Bardwell's Ferry Road, was an ell of an old house that stood where Carl Shields now lives and moved by J. Poole Kellogg, the owner, to the parsonage site. Later, it took a second trip, and a newspaper item of May 7, 1877 tells us, "Mr. Ball of Deerfield is moving the old house from the parsonage ground for Frank Stone who has a cellar hole prepared for it south of John Franklin's where he will fit it up for the Stone family." Here, Miss Phebe Stone, her mother, and niece, Emma Stone, lived, after which the families of Mason Morse, Alexander Morrison, Fred Lanfair, James Stacy, Will Purrington, and La Flam have been recalled as residents.

This little house on the west side of the road was unoccupied for a few years when owned by Mrs. Elvira Andrews Barber, from whom Mrs. Davis purchased in 1923.

A traditional story informs us that Joseph Severance once said the house was a blacksmith's quarters,

originally standing on the hill near the cemetery, which, if true, disposes of the old saying, "Three moves are as good as a fire" because this little house perched on the bank looks strong and well.

**CARL SHIELDS' HOUSE** — Originally Poole Kellogg's. The story of Carl Shields' house is interesting. When the Rev. Theophilus Packard, Jr., started to build a house where the present parsonage now stands, fearing the triphammer of Poole Kellogg's mill on the brook might interrupt the writing of his sermons, he decided to give up the building, and Mr. Kellogg bought the house and moved it over to the present Shields' location, where an old house stood.

As stated under the travels of Mrs. Davis' house, Mr. Kellogg moved one ell of his old house to the parsonage site. The other ell he left standing next to his new home, built in 1834, where it still clings, and in it is the old kitchen with its brick fireplace and oven.

The new house was built commodious and up-to-date with three Franklin fireplaces. Many of the original wide floor boards are still in use.

From this house Mr. Kellogg's real estate expanded until he owned, built, or moved a goodly share of that group of houses tucked carefully under the hem of the "Old Hill" — those known having been mentioned elsewhere in this chapter.

The land where our little white church stands was given by Mr. Kellogg. It has been told he had a blacksmith shop back of our present parsonage, where he manufactured hoes as well as horseshoes, but since his brother, Elam, had a shop in that location, the fact has been questioned; however, an old deed of 1840 names Poole Kellogg a blacksmith.

Billy Bardwell (William Allen) told us, just as his father told him, that Joseph Poole Kellogg harvested more hay from that meadow northeast of his house than anyone ever saw cut on a piece of grass that size. It wasn't "top dressing," but irrigation, before the government recommended such drainage. He changed the course of that playful little brook until it became a useful worker carrying water to his field. It appears that Mr. Kellogg of yesterday, a smithy and progressive farmer, would make a first-rate businessman of today.

His son, Ai, continued with the farm; his daughter, Sarah, whose poetry was published in one volume, made it her home. A newspaper item of December, 1873, tells us Ai Kellogg was appointed postmaster, making the Kellogg house, for a few years, one of our numerous post stations.

In 1858 Rev. Billings was living with Ai Kellogg; therefore, this house served as a parsonage.

Following the death of Mr. Kellogg, the house was occupied a few years by Mrs. Coates and her two sons, after which F. Alvarez Fiske, Jr., purchased the place, where he lived and died. His daughter, Hattie, continued to keep the home until her death.

Usually the rooms upstairs were rented as a separate apartment,



Mr. and Mrs. Leon Roberts next were owners, and upon Mrs. Roberts' death the house was sold to its present owner, Carl Shields.

**GEORGE PARSONS' HOUSE** — Now Charles Karcher's. The house that is now the home of the Charles Karcher family, since the death of George Parsons, was built by J. Poole Kellogg for Dr. Charles M. Duncan, the kindhearted "horse and buggy" doctor who practiced in Shelburne approximately fifty years until his sudden death in 1884. If this house was built for him soon after his coming to Shelburne, it was erected as early as 1834.

His family continued to live in the home. His daughter, Sarah, concluded the Duncan residence soon after the death of her husband, Edward Smead, in 1906, when the place went to the Merwin Johnson family.

Sumner and May Williams Stetson next occupied "Dr. Duncan's house."

\* \* \* \*

The honest and obsolete word, mutton, now commercially known as lamb, comes to light in an old account book which informs us Dr. Duncan in the year 1848 purchased "1 hind quarter mutton 11¼ lb." for sixty-seven cents.

**FRANCIS W. GAGNON'S HOUSE** — At the edge of Shelburne Center on the east hillside just off the Mohawk Trail, Francis Gagnon's house has stood at least a century. It is believed to have been built by one Alvord.

Over the hill at the east was an old house which may have been the home of Zerah Alvord. Because of the closeness of these two houses and frequent property transfers by the various Alvord families who lived in five or six places in rural Shelburne, it is difficult to house the Alvords accurately. Their old home east of the hill and the road leading to it have vanished.

Cephas Alvord was taxed for one house in 1835. Its location is uncertain. In 1837 Zerah Alvord deeded "the farm on which I now live" to his son, Cephas. It was likely the place over the hill.

In 1853 Cephas Alvord was owner, possibly, of the present Gagnon house, and presumably resident, and perhaps he built it about that time.

During the next five years there were a number of nonresident owners. During those years two Alvord brothers, Lucius G. and Alvan, may have been residents. In 1855 and 1856 they were taxed for two houses. They purchased this homestead in 1858.

In 1871 Alvan, having assumed full title, sold the property to his brother, Stillman Alvord, though he may have remained on the farm a few years before moving to Holyoke.

Like his father, Epephus, Stillman Alvord had been living in Wilmington, Vermont. It is believed Stillman soon turned the farm over to his son, Francis Albert Alvord, and, having retired from farming, rented the house where he had lived when a child —

the old house near the Reuben Nims Tavern.

Francis Albert Alvord did not remain long on the hillside farm of eighty-five acres. When he moved to Greenfield, the Alvord house never again was the home of the Alvords.

This house, having been elongated probably during Alvord ownership, often housed two families. Having had a succession of residents too numerous to name completely, only owners who lived longest in the house are mentioned.

First known to follow the Alvords was William T. Peck and his family. He was church organist. A year or so after his death in 1890, his family moved to Greenfield and sold the farm to Elwin Ruddock. Here the Ruddocks lived for sixteen years. Upon Elwin Ruddock's death the place was again sold. A number of residents followed.

When in 1913 Helen and James Bush built their home on the opposite hillside, they became owners of the "Alvord place," which they rented last to Ralph Blackmer, who eventually purchased the place. It was the home of Louise and Ralph Blackmer until 1943, when they sold to the present owners.

**THE WHEELER HOUSE** — West and in sight of the Mohawk Trail, the home of Leonard Wheeler was built near the site of the old Daniel Nims home, which was an inn. With a Franklin fireplace suggesting its age, the house was built in 1824 or 1825 by Elisha Alvord. He was the grandson of Zerah Alvord, who married Hannah, daughter of Daniel Nims. We are told the original Nims farm remained in the Alvord family many years.

In 1900 Clarence Davis purchased this historic farm and the family lived in the "Elisha Alvord house" until Merton Wheeler bought the place in 1908. Here the Wheeler children were born and grew up. Now the third generation of Wheelers enjoy the once-timbered hill overlooking the Mohawk Trail.

## ORIGINAL MOHAWK TRAIL (East Section)

**HOUSE OF RICHARD A. DAVIS** — The old Wells house, until recently purchased by Richard Davis, was always the home of the Wells family, although known in late years as "the Loomis place," — Clinton Loomis having married Mary Wells, daughter of William Wells (grandson of Captain William), and moved to the Wells home. Frances Loomis, fifth generation, was the last Wells descendant to live in the house and the sixth generation to live on the original Wells farm.

Col. David Wells, who settled in a log cabin southeast of this house and built the present Stoddard house, erected this house for his son, William.

Mary P. Wells Smith wrote the following facts in an historical sketch of her family: "Col. Wells built the house now standing on the old Wells farm somewhere from 1790 to 1792. There were at first only the four main rooms below and probably but two

chambers, as the roof was one of the long sloping ones, sloping to the west. My grandfather, Capt. William Wells, brought his bride, Prudence May, there from Haddam, Connecticut. The house was altered to its present form by my grandfather and the ell added sometime between 1825 and 1830."

Mary P. Wells Smith further wrote, "the house was built to face the old North and South road which ran from the present south Shelburne road, past the Taintor and Wells houses, north to Colrain. The present highway did not exist till much later." There were bridle paths through the woods to other farms and to the meetinghouse on the hill. What a change, when in later years, the first Mohawk Trail was built past this house. That old road from Wisdom, past the present Koch farmhouse on the hill, north to the two Wells houses, was discontinued years ago.

When Prudence May Wells came to Shelburne, a beautiful home awaited her. Her husband's father had spared no expense in the building of a home for his son. Even Pastor Hubbard's house (erected a few years earlier), with similar and beautiful paneling, possibly lacked a few of the finer details of woodwork seen in the Wells house. For over sixty years, Prudence Wells lived in her home, dying there at the age of ninety-three.

The attractive latticed window in the north gable is a corresponding complement to the front doorlight.

Entering the "porch" through the front door, one immediately feels the cordial spirit of the grand old house. The "porch" or entry is not so cramped as some of the early entries, and the treads of the winding stairway are comfortably wider than many.

Surely each new generation of the Wells family inherited love and respect for the original, because few interior changes were made. The wooden window shutters still slide in their grooves. Chair rails of charming designs remain as always. Throughout the main house there are fascinating cupboards of various sizes.

Lavish in grandeur is the parlor at the right of the front door, where dressed in their best attire, the Wellses entertained their friends. Paneling encasing the fireplace wall and the little cupboards have never been disturbed. The dentil molding around the walls is identical to the trim of the mantelpiece. The bed-chamber above duplicates the parlor's elegant woodwork.

Appreciating the original charm of their home built by a distinguished pioneer, the present owners have painstakingly refinished and redecorated the rooms, which they have furnished with appropriate appointments. Thus, today, the old hearthstones of this beautiful house — the original home of William Wells — now produce warmth and home-loving atmosphere to the Richard Davis family.

**THE STODDARD SUMMER HOME** — Near the top of Greenfield Mountain in a beautifully secluded spot, slightly removed from the original Mohawk

Trail, can be seen through nature's leafy veil, Col. David Wells' old house, which is now the summer home of the Stoddards of Greenfield. Here, somewhat hidden from living memory, we find early Shelburne history.

Let us return in retrospection to the days of our ancestors when the Wellses from Connecticut settled on the hill overlooking Greenfield and the banks of Wells Brook were covered with ledges and trees instead of a winding hard-surfaced highway.

Agrippa Wells settled early in Shelburne on this farm three miles from Greenfield. He cleared the land and lived in a log cabin about thirty rods south of the present Stoddard house. In October 1771 Capt. Agrippa Wells sold his property to Capt. David Wells, a cousin from Colchester, Conn.

Capt. David Wells was forty-nine years old at the time, and with a wife and nine children was well grounded on the farm land and in the public life of Colchester. Mary P. Wells Smith wrote she did not know "what induced him to move so far from his native place to a new farm in a then thinly settled wild mountain region" unless it was "the hope of finding better openings for his five boys in a new country."

Leaving their two oldest sons in Colchester to care for the cattle until grass was green, Capt. David and Mary Wells with their seven younger children came by horse team to Shelburne. It was in February 1772, when they made the three-day trip up the Connecticut River Road to Old Deerfield, where they turned northwest onto the Albany Road through Wisdom, up over the hill past the present Harry Koch farm, onto the North and South Road, which ran directly past the log cabin which was their new home.

Quoting from a letter written to Mary P. Wells Smith by her father, "They arrived there about midnight, expecting to find the house empty, but instead found the family of whom he purchased still in the house. They unloaded the beds and put them on the floor. The place looked gloomy enough to the children, coming from a large house in the older settlement out there into the woods into a loft that they went up to on a ladder. There was a shop of logs where the boys used to sleep. I have heard father tell of running to bed barefoot through the snow so as to have warm shoes to put on in the morning and of waking up and finding his bed all covered with snow that had sifted into the shop through the cracks and crannies of the logs and also tell how comfortable he used to be when he got warm in bed." On the hillside close to the North and South Road with only a small log house for a home, the Wells family became permanently rooted in young Shelburne.

Capt. Wells was active in the church and the town. The first training of Shelburne Militia was held at the Wells farm, the first officers being Captain David Wells and Lieutenant Benjamin Nash. Captain Wells became a major, and in 1776 was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the Fifth Hampshire County Regiment.



In the late 1770's Col. Wells built the first frame house on his farm which is the present Stoddard home. Never humble, it is a proud house two-and-one-half stories high. When built among Shelburne's log houses and salt-boxes, it was a pretentious dwelling. Having received the respect it deserved for 172 years or more, this old house still retains original charm and strength.

Let us enter the front door at the west. Here we find the traditional boxlike "entry porch" with its steep little stairway of three winders. The two front rooms have fireplaces with mantels. The parlor fireplace is framed from floor to ceiling with paneling and the other three sides of the room have a wainscot headed with chair rail. The other front room has a full-length cupboard next to the fireplace. Woodwork has been painted white.

Back of these rooms and the "porch," now called the front hall, is the old kitchen with its large fireplace and brick oven. It is low-ceiled with exposed rafters. The amazing width of the boards in the complete pine paneling on all sides of the room convinces one they were sawed from first-growth timber. The old kitchen, made larger by the removal of a small south bedroom partition, is now a charming living room, full of warm hospitality. Opening out of this room at the north is a closed back stairway and a large buttery. With four rooms upstairs the old house was built lavish in chambers.

Col. David Wells' house, retaining its small-paned windows and original interior characteristics, reveals a typical home of the historic past. With the addition of modern conveniences, sun and sleeping porches, and the old adjoining shed (east ell) converted into more rooms, this house, conceded by its present owners to have been built in 1779, has become an attractive home of today.

Mary P. Wells Smith wrote, "Col. Wells built the first frame house in Shelburne on the portion of his farm set off to his oldest son, David, on his marriage to Phoebe Hubbard, sister of the Shelburne minister, probably somewhere from 1775 to 1780."

These were the years when Shelburne raised her first frame houses. A few readable leaves from Dr. John Long's diary of 1778 tell of the erection of Rev. Robert Hubbard's house on "Cemetery Hill," the framing of Jared Skinner's house, and the addition of a lean-to to Dr. Long's own house.

Tradition, not always reliable, records the old Alexander Clark house was built in 1762 and Joseph Stebbins' house in 1770. A few other houses now standing, and a number long since vanished, are believed, without documentary proof, to have been erected during the late 1770's.

Always an authority, with a wealth of family material at her right hand, Mrs. Smith's statement that her great-grandfather, David Wells, built the "first frame house in Shelburne" gives evidence of an early erection date close to 1775. Granting 1779, now seen on the front door, to be the correct date, perhaps there was a typographical error in the statement that "Col. Wells built the first frame house" and Mrs.

Smith's original draft read, "Col. Wells built his first frame house." It is known he later built a frame house across the road for his son, William.

Mary P. Wells Smith in the historical sketch of her family doesn't tell of Captain David and Mary Wells living in the big frame house after the marriage of their son, David, Jr. However, we may assume they did so for a few years, even though a few sketchy records indicate they lived for a time in Connecticut. We know Capt. Wells died in Shelburne in 1814 at the ripe old age of ninety, and his wife died the following year at the age of eighty-nine. Surely their home was the present Stoddard house.

David, Jr., and Phoebe Hubbard Wells had only one child, Phoebe, having lost a second daughter in babyhood. Phoebe married Charles Taintor of Colchester, Connecticut. They settled in her paternal home, where their children were born. Their son, Charles Michael (born 1817), remained on the old Wells farm after his marriage to a Connecticut girl. Here, his two daughters, Mary and Phoebe, were born before Charles Michael Taintor, Jr., sold his Shelburne farm, known for many years as "the Taintor place."

As the years rolled by we feel sure those adult "Taintor children" and their father often repeated, "I remember, I remember the house where I was born" because extracts from their letters gave evidence of vivid and loving remembrances of childhood days on the old Shelburne farm. From the flowering almond close to the Vermont granite doorstep to the little brook where yellow lady-slippers grew, all the flowering shrubs and wild flowers yearly blossomed afresh in their memory.

The Taintors sold the Col. David Wells place to John Wissman. For over twenty years the Wissmans lived in the old house before selling to Darwin Griffin, who likewise was resident owner over twenty years.

Then in 1917 the Stoddards came up from Greenfield to love and cherish one of Shelburne's first frame houses.

Visiting in the Stoddard house one feels the strength of Col. David Wells who built it, and the influence of his wife, Mary, who desired a home built in the architectural reflection of her native Connecticut.

## ON OR NEAR THE OLD COUNTY ROAD SOUTH FROM THE MOHAWK TRAIL TO FOXTOWN

MRS. JENNIE GREENFIELD AND JAMES SHEARER — The home of Mrs. Jennie Greenfield and James Shearer that burned in 1954 stood on the old county road that connects the Bardwell's Ferry Road with the Mohawk Trail near and south of the present home of Robert Crafts. It was originally owned and built by one of the Ransoms, of whom there were at least seven families living in town during the last years of the 18th century.

Back in the 1790's Ezekiel Ransom was living in this house on "the road from Coleraine to North-

ampton." Not far away in Southeast Shelburne lived many of his Ransom relatives. His brother Jabez lived close by, perhaps in the old house that preceded the present one at the south. Their father, Newton, settled in Shelburne in 1762. He was a carpenter and very likely built Ezekiel's house. The year of erection is not known; nevertheless, we believe this house, older than it outwardly appeared, may have been the oldest in South Shelburne. The small hall with winding stairway, fireplaces downstairs and up in a number of rooms, and attractive woodwork revealed its age.

Ezekiel Ransom sold his house and land in 1803 to Benoni Pratt who, with his wife Anna, came from Cummington. Benoni Pratt became deacon of the Congregational Church of Shelburne Center. He went west the year following his wife's death in 1844. His daughters, Anna and Amanda, lived in the home many years. Amanda, with a strong frame, was ahead of her time in being a real farmer, before World War I produced the farmerette and conventionality sanctioned a lady's right to be a farmer. Anna, quiet and gentle, did the housework.

The sisters had a pear tree below their south lawn. Those Clapp's Favorites — or were they Bartletts? — tempted boys, under cover of darkness, to climb and shake the tree. To stop such distressing pilfering, Amanda tied a cowbell to the treetop.

In 1881 the Pratt place was traded to G. M. Forbes of Shelburne Falls. Soon Joseph Severance took possession. Before leaving in 1885 he built on the shed, and added the front veranda and a bay window. It is not known whether he or a former owner added the ell, which, tradition relates, was an old house moved down from the north hill and joined to the large room of the original house.

In 1886 Frederic S. Ward and his family came down from Heath. Twenty-five years later the Wards sold their property and Jennie Greenfield and James Shearer became resident owners.

Until swept by fire, the old house was believed to have been the only original Ransom house standing in Shelburne.

## NEAR BELLOWS HILL AND THE OLD CHARLEMONT ROAD

RICHARD PHELPS' HOUSE — Near Bellows Hill and the old Charlemont Road on a little cross road on Brimstone Hill, the recent home of the Raymond LaPalme family is now the home of Richard Phelps.

Jared Skinner from Colchester, Connecticut, settled on this farm and probably built the present house. Dr. John Long wrote in his diary on May 6, 1778 — "Jared Skinner's house raised." Jared Skinner, Sr., and Jared Skinner, Jr., both lived in Shelburne and one of them is known to have lived on the "Old Hill." Although the item could refer to either one of the Skinner homes, we are inclined to believe it points to the house in the village on the hill, as the LaPalmes, in scraping off layers of paint from ceiling

rafters, have uncovered the date June 14, 1780, which is likely the erection date of their house. It is doubtful if another house preceded this one built either in 1778 or 1780.

Few Shelburne houses in the old-age group remain so originally undisturbed as this humble house so full of dignity and homey atmosphere. It is low in stature with a substantial central chimney from which three fireplaces receive ventilation. The front door (west), recently removed, opened into a tiny square hall from which could be entered the two front rooms. Each has a brick fireplace with charming mantelpiece and one has a full-length narrow cupboard. The south outside door opens into the large room with its big brick fireplace and oven. Low ceiled with rafters and a horizontal boarded pine wainscoting, this room, so pleasingly typical of its period, was originally the combined kitchen, dining, and living rooms.

With one foot in this big room, the stairway leads up to the open garret with a bedroom at each end.

Jared Skinner's successors were Samuel Fennant (assessor in 1797), a Woodward, David Long, Jr., Rodolphus Newton, and Wilder Dole.

Ella Dole Bardwell wrote in her family history that Mrs. Wilder Dole died in 1875 in the house where she and her husband had lived "after their marriage" which occurred in 1824. In 1867 Wilder Dole repaired his house.

Mark Mayhew became the next resident. The house was "sold in 1878 to Mr. King." Duane Brooks purchased "the Wilder place" and after a number of years, sold to Edward Fiske whose widow, Lucy, lived in it until her death, when Theodore Arial purchased it. After a short residence by the Arial family, another transfer was made; then the LaPalmes became resident owners; and now the original Skinner house is the home of Richard Phelps.

MURRAY FISKE'S HOUSE — Murray Fiske is the fifth descendant to own and live on this place near the old Charlemont Road in the south part of the town.

It is thought the first settler, Moses Hawks, when he came to Shelburne, lived in a log cabin on the south lawn, before the house was built. As the fourth child of Rhoda Childs and Moses Hawks was their first child recorded in Shelburne and the year was 1769, one year after the third child was born, we are given an idea when Moses Hawks settled in South Shelburne, but we do not know the year his house was built.

His youngest son, Zerah, married Clarissa Tirrell. Their home, built by Ira Barnard in the summer of 1827, joined a part of the original Hawks home. Their daughter, Isabelle, was born in the new house in 1828. She married David Orlando Fiske and after living in "The Patten" a few years, they came to the Hawks homestead. When their son, Zerah (born 1869), was about twelve, a long ell at the west (the original home of Moses Hawks) was torn down and the present dining room and kitchen added to the



main front. An attractive fan-shaped attic blind is in the east gable of the house. Franklin fire frames adorn the front parlor and sitting room.

Of two sisters and five brothers, Zerah Fiske was the one who remained on the farm. He brought his wife to the old Hawks homestead, where their children were born and his son now lives.

**THE CHARLES KELLEY HOUSE** — On the old Charlemont Road on the west hill above the South Cemetery is the home of Dolly Elizabeth and Charles Kelley and the families of their two sons.

The main house was built in 1866 (marked on front door) while the dining room and kitchen appear to be a part of a much older house which claims our interest. The kitchen has a brick arch with cauldron and brick oven; the dining room has a very large fireplace, now closed.

In 1888 Charles M. Taintor wrote in a letter that Peter Holloway had lived in the house next west of the house where I. W. Barnard was then living. (Barnard's was the present Charles York house.) It is believed the present wing of the Kelley house was a part, if not all, of that house of Peter Holloway.

On the hillsides near the Baptist Church, which stood on the lawn of the cemetery, was a little settlement of perhaps a dozen houses. Peter Holloway's house was one of them, and from dates in the following items we think he built his home at an early date. Peter Holloway enlarged his farm by thirty-two acres in 1788 (William Taylor's notes) when Stephen Kellogg, who owned a home near "the four corners" on or near the Charlemont Road (probably on the present Murray Fiske farm), moved to New York and sold to him that year "a part of Lot 28." Peter Holloway in 1794 and 1795, perhaps other years, was taxed for one shop, which may have been the blacksmith shop mentioned below.

A newspaper item stated, "Peter Holloway offered for sale his farm January 29, 1798 (about one mile from the meeting house) on road from Greenfield to Albany"; also, a blacksmith shop was mentioned. (The road to the meetinghouse then went in a northerly direction over Dragon Hill.) If Peter Holloway sold soon after his sales offer, we do not know who next occupied the house until the Gurdon Jones family arrived in Shelburne and purchased the place about 1820 — first tax recorded 1821.

The house was next occupied briefly by the Charles Robbins family, after which Byron Newhall purchased in 1876. It was the birthplace of the children of Byron and Florence Hawks Newhall. Following his death, his daughter, D. Elizabeth, and her husband, Charles Kelley, moved from Hawley to become the next resident owners.

## OLD CHARLEMONT ROAD

**THE CHARLES YORK RESIDENCE TO THE SHADE OF ELDER DAVID LONG'S HOUSE** — The main house of the Charles York family with its maple avenue

approach was built in 1871 by the Barnards, who employed Osmyn Newhall and Sons as carpenters. The Barnards called their place Maple Grove Farm.

We are chiefly interested in the north wing, which was an old house when Ira Barnard, Sr., and his family moved from "Pattern Hill" to Foxtown. The Registry of Deeds in the year 1830 recorded a transfer of land with buildings thereon, owned by David Long, to Ira Barnard, and from boundary descriptions this appears to be the farm owned by three generations of Barnards.

Older residents think the north end of the present house stood on the same spot as today, or possibly slightly north. It was a small house, which met with some changes when joined to the new house. With low ceilings, woodwork much different from that in the main house, and the old brick arch, it is quite obvious the north wing is old.

Ira Barnard and wife raised their family in this little old house; their son, Wellington, and his wife, Lucinda, did likewise. The small pantry beyond the first pantry was Aunt Lucinda's idea of a cool one, and safe from cats and dogs. The shelves were just far enough apart to take in twelve one-pound cakes of butter. One pound went to the breakfast table. Some farmers sold their butter close and their children didn't receive sufficient nourishment, but Aunt Lucinda believed farmers ought to eat as well as anyone. Her cookie crock openly expressed sweet hospitality to the boys next door and increased their love for Aunt Lucinda.

History states Elder Long preached until his death in 1831, and, since he sold his farm to Ira Barnard, Sr., in 1830, we believe his home was the Barnards' first Foxtown home, which later became a part of the new house where Ira Wellington and his son, Ira, lived.

In 1843, doubtless other years, Ira Barnard (1st) and his son were taxed for one shop.

Genealogy of the Shelburne branch of the John Long family states that Elder David Long began to clear land for his farm in 1777. As he began preaching in the "Baptist Church of Shelburne and Deerfield" in 1791 and was ordained in his own home the following year, it follows he built his house before the ordination date and perhaps soon after clearing his land. Meetings were held in Dr. Long's own home for a time.

Considerable study has been put on the location of Elder Long's home. We know he was a farmer as well as a preacher and bought in 1786 "a part of Lot 28 in the south half of Shelburne (13 acres) from Stephen Kellogg," who lived near the "four corners" on or near the Charlemont Road, and again in 1788 another "part of Lot 28" from Stephen Kellogg.

All evidence points to the present wing of the York house as the Baptist parsonage of the preacher who farmed.

The following excerpt from Darwin Barnard's writings verifies early ownership: "The place upon which

I was born was purchased by my father in April 1830 from a Baptist clergyman known as Elder Long, who held forth in a small church standing upon land since included in the south Shelburne cemetery. Tradition tells that he prepared his sermons for Sunday during the week while tending a still which he owned and with which he eked out the slender salary which the parish paid him."

Ira Barnard, III, sold his place to Fred Hutchins, whose family lived in the present house a number of years. One or two brief resident owners came before the Luther York family arrived. Within a few years a son, Wayne, and his wife purchased the place. Following his death and her marriage to his brother, Charles, the farm became the home property of Charles and Margaret Lovejoy York.

### SOUTH SHELBURNE ROAD TO GREENFIELD

FOWLER PICKHARDT'S SUMMER HOUSE — In historically presenting Elizabeth and Fowler Pickhardt's "Fox Town Farm" house down by Shingle Brook between the east and west hills, we know it is one of the oldest houses in all Shelburne and perhaps the oldest in the south part of the town. Mr. Pickhardt's study of his house history reveals that John Butler in 1775 purchased the house lot (a part of Lot 22) for thirty pounds and sold it for two hundred pounds in 1777 to Benjamin Randall, Jr. This jump in valuation suggests the house was erected between those years.

Without even a telephone or electric light pole in sight, it is the only Shelburne home without the external "20th century scar" and interior electric conveniences; also, the only Foxtown house to retain all its original small-paned windows.

Architecturally it is an historic heirloom because little structural change has been made. The wide front door (south) opens into a small boxlike hall with no stairway. The rooms each side — parlor and master's bedchamber — contain all the fine old features. Ceiling rafters, chair rails, sheathing, fireplace mantelpieces, and small cupboards over the mantels show superior workmanship.

The spacious kitchen with its immense fireplace was originally flanked by small rooms, one of which has become a bathroom. With an outside door, the other room, now a part of the large room, appears to have been an entry.

A wide boxed stairway leads from the kitchen to the garret where the huge chimney sprawls over the floor, all of forty-eight square feet. There is a small bedroom at the east.

Many years ago a north wing for wood and small tools was added to the house.

Of John Butler, the original owner, we have no knowledge. One James Butler was living in Shelburne's southeast school district in 1780, and Rebecca Butler joined the Shelburne Congregational Church

in 1776. They may have been members of John's family.

Benjamin Randall, Jr., who followed in ownership, was a ropemaker and the son of Benjamin, Sr., who lived at the west base of the hill, Pennyroyal.

The next known resident owner was Joseph Randall, youngest son of Benjamin, Sr. His wife was Margaret Anderson. In 1834 he became assessor. He was superintendent of the first Baptist Sunday School; also, a deacon. About 1837 when Joseph Randall moved west, he sold his Shingle Brook property to Ebenezer Bardwell, II. Here lived the Bardwells — Ebenezer and Roxalana, son Lucius, and daughters, Sarah and Roxalena. Sarah and Roxalena were the last of the Bardwells to occupy the house.

In 1850 Charlotte and Samuel Hayden, Jr., were the residents. A few years later Silas Atwood was resident owner. Under the historic name of "post-rider," Silas Atwood in 1865 began carrying the weekly newspaper (*Gazette & Courier*) throughout Shelburne and to a few other towns at the west and south.

Living memory recalls the residence in succession of the families of Albert and Henry Lanfair, George and John Thayer, and John Hamilton.

From the latter, Donald Greene rescued the little house from a threatened old age. He covered the curling clapboards with shingles, giving a Cape Cod aspect to the house. Following his death the old house fortunately passed into the appreciative hands of Elizabeth and Fowler Pickhardt, who are carefully restoring its original charm.

ELLIOT TAYLOR'S HOUSE on Shingle Brook Farm — The house at the east base of Shingle Hill, owned by Elliot Taylor, was built in 1832, probably soon after the fire which swept the first house.

The original house was the home of Solomon Hawks (born 1755) who settled early in Shelburne. A town record of 1794 describing "a road laid from the southwest corner of Solomon Hawks' barnyard to the east side of the town road that leads by his house to a walnut stand on the line between Eliphalet Dickinson's and John Taylor's land" places his home on or near the site of the present house. Old deeds verify his ownership in this location. (John Taylor lived on the present Manners' farm and Eliphalet Dickinson, living in Deerfield, owned land in Southeast Shelburne.)

Like his brother Moses, who settled over Shingle Hill at the west on the present Murray Fiske farm, Solomon Hawks built his house a short distance from the old Charlemont Road. With four house foundations still visible in the barn pasture, we know he had near neighbors. Their homes were on the discontinued road, which the present south road to Greenfield replaced slightly east.

Solomon Hawks was a rich man in his time. In 1796 the town valued his real estate at \$1903, and his personal at \$1335. He had a large family, some



of whom married and moved to homes of their own.

To four of his daughters, Solomon Hawks deeded the north half of his farm — a quarter to each daughter — while he reserved the south half for himself. Later two daughters sold their shares to Peleg Adams, who built the present house. He did not live in Shelburne and possibly built the house for his brother, Nahum, who, we know, became owner of the house and the south half of the farm.

Rebecca and Rhoda Hawks retained their shares of the farm on which they lived over forty years and the right to live in the new house, which was built large, with north and south wings. Their home was the north wing.

In 1860 George E. Taylor, Sr., purchased Nahum Adams' house and the section of his farm which was west and adjoining the Taylor ancestral homestead and moved over Shingle Brook with his wife, Victoria Green. The Hawks sisters continued living in the north wing until the death of one.

Later the north wing was taken down and moved for a sap house. Another major alteration was the addition of a front porch about the time of the marriage of George Everett, who brought his wife, Lila Harrington, to his parents' home where he raised his family. Together father and son farmed for many years.

The old Solomon Hawks place has for three generations been the Taylor farm which promises to continue in the family as Elliot and Dorothy Wheeler Taylor have two sons.

\* \* \* \*

While obtaining facts for the above house history, road descriptions lead one to believe the road from John Taylor's to Solomon Hawks' house was built in 1841, and is presumably the present road.

## WEST DEERFIELD ROAD

THE OSCAR HAWKS HOUSE ON THE ROAD TO THE "OLD WORLD" — In South Shelburne, below Randall Hill, on the West Deerfield Road stands the Oscar Hawks house close to the Deerfield town line. It is one of the oldest in Foxtown.

During the late 1790's Dorcas and John Chapman were living in the southeast corner of Shelburne on land believed to be the farm on which this house stands. In 1800 they deeded forty-five acres of their Shelburne farm, also twenty acres "with buildings and all," just over the town line in Deerfield to Samuel and Phineas Newhall of Conway. (Samuel Newhall lived in Deerfield on the 20-acre parcel for a year or so before coming to Shelburne, and Phineas settled in Shelburne in a small house on land purchased from the Chapmans.) It is safe to say that John Chapman was the original resident owner of the Oscar Hawks farm and that Phineas Newhall was a close second, because in 1816 he deeded John Andrews a farm "on which he dwells."

A new house followed this transfer. Built by two brothers, John and Andrew Andrews, the erection

date of this house by oral tradition was 1812, but from the following information taken from the recent "Family History" by Captain Russell Hitchcock, it seems likely it could not have been built until 1818 or 1819. "Andrew Andrews, born in 1790, when 20 years of age, went to Watertown for three and one-half years, thence to Hawley to his brother John's for three years, after which he and his brother John bought a farm in Shelburne and built a house which is still standing." From these figures we reason that Andrew Andrews arrived in Shelburne late in 1817 or early the following year. Since John Andrews had a son, J. Alfred, born in Hawley in 1818, and a daughter, Dolly, born in Shelburne in 1821, he must have moved to Shelburne between 1818 and 1821.

Another convincing proof that the Andrews brothers did not build their two-family house as early as 1812 is found in the early assessors' books which did not record taxing them until 1818. (Then John was taxed for "real estate \$450" and Andrew for \$200.)

John was a cobbler, making shoes while living in Shelburne, and Andrew was a tanner. Andrew married in 1820 and a few years later moved to Deerfield. In 1835 John Andrews swapped this place with Samuel Fiske, Jr., for a duplex brick house in Foxtown. Although this chapter is not embracing brick houses, it has been interesting to learn that Solomon Bardwell, who built the brick house, had lived in the South for awhile and built his home on the plan of a Southern one. It is believed to be the only duplex house in town.

After Samuel Fiske and his son's ownership of the house built by the Andrews brothers, several families followed.

In 1871 Ed Robbins, tall, lean, a typical New England Yankee, slid down the hills of Heath with his elderly parents to Foxtown to this place where he farmed under the shadow of Randall and Shingle Hills. When a former Heath neighbor inquired how he liked, Ed Robbins, with his Yankee twang replied, "I like fine; it's perpetual summer down here all the time."

George and Charles Dole purchased this farm in 1891 or 1892, and in a few months, when Charles Dole and his wife moved away, George became the sole owner. In a few years he married Eliza Anderson.

George Dole took down an east ell, consisting of kitchen, shed, and pigpen attached, and replaced it with a new kitchen. The front door (south) opens into a very small hall with winding stairs, in back of which stands the chimney from which the fireplaces in the two front rooms breathe. One of these rooms next to the hallway is distinctive for its attractive window seats under the two south windows with their narrow sills and wide board paneling to the floor. They are the only ones found in town. The kitchen with fireplace and brick oven of the original apartment next to the highway is still a part of the house.

Following the death of George Dole in 1908, his widow sold the farm to Oscar Hawks, whose paternal

place, just over the Deerfield line, joined this farm. Here, Gertrude and Oscar Hawks lived forty-one years. Here, their son and daughter grew up. The Hawkses gave the house a modernized dress of grey shingles and in landscaping its surroundings acquired a picturesque effect. This friendly house built beside the road has recently been transferred to the daughter and son-in-law, Esther and John Herron.

### BARDWELL'S FERRY ROAD

HOME OF GERTRUDE WILLIAMS — At the west entrance of the Bardwell's Ferry Road, the home of the late Lawrence Smead, and now the home of Gertrude Williams, is an old house built by Josiah Kellogg over one hundred years ago.

Elam Josiah Dole Kellogg, called Josiah (born 1821, died 1896), was the son of Elam. Like his father, Josiah Kellogg became "the village smithy," and his shop was next to Dragon Brook near the location of the stone library.

In 1869 there was an article in the town warrant "to see if the town will appropriate money for the purchase of hay scales to be located near J. Kellogg's Blacksmith Shop" and the affirmative vote placed scales near the Chair Factory of Alvord & Franklin just opposite the road from the present Seward home. Many will remember the scales, if not the blacksmith shop. Later the blacksmith shop was moved to the spot where Rufus Dinsmore had his workshop.

After Josiah Kellogg's death, his widow lived in the home a few years; then in 1901 John Fournier, another blacksmith, purchased the place. His shop was in the old barn. During the occupancy of the Fournier family a front porch was added and the old Kellogg house in weathered greyness blossomed white.

When the Fourniers moved, Fred Laird and his wife purchased. He, too, did blacksmithing in the barn. In 1920 the Lairds sold to a Smith, who soon transferred the property to Lawrence Smead.

Mr. and Mrs. Smead built and operated a roadside novelty shop and lunchroom, sold gasoline and, with six tourist cabins south of the house, did a thriving business during the warm months.

The present owner, Mrs. Williams, is proprietress of the Windsor Tea House.

JOHN HERRON'S HOUSE — John Herron's house in the Center, at the head of the Bardwell's Ferry Road across from Mrs. Williams, has had an interesting career.

Built by the town for Mr. Munn, a shoemaker by trade, it stood originally back of our present parsonage beyond the Frank Shields home, and was moved to its present location when the county road was changed. Timber from the second meetinghouse, torn down in 1832, was used in its construction, so says tradition; however, reconstruction by the present owner, who is a carpenter, revealed no timbers believed to be of church origin, though the barn timbers appear to be in second use. Mrs. Munn was still living in the little house in 1858 and later.

The Levi Dole family next lived in this house for three years before moving to Bardwell's Ferry, where Mr. Dole became the first railroad station agent. While living in the Center, Levi Dole's son, Myron, owned a big red sled which, midst high waters, took a long trip sponsored by the furious old Dragon — that powerful little brook right back of Dole's house. There were many turns before Myron's sled was tossed upon the bank of the Deerfield River near the point where Dragon Brook empties into the river. There it was found by its owner after his parents moved to Bardwell's Ferry Station.

It was in 1868 that Levi Dole sold his place to Solomon L. Long. The following spring Long moved in and opened a carriage shop. Within a few months he sold to Lawrence Barnard Dole.

In 1885 Dr. E. A. Garrison bought Lawrence Dole's place. He was a well-liked doctor but, being visionary, and often looking for some promising business apart from his profession, he tarried briefly.

The little house between the road and Dragon Brook housed at least two other families, the Cransons and Miss Mirittee Bardwell.

In 1895 the three Hardy sisters — Sarah, Jane and Lizzie — sold their old homestead northeast of "Pattern Hill" and purchased this popular house in the Center. During their ownership, the house grew up into a two-story dwelling.

After the death of Miss Sarah Hardy, Benjamin Andrews and his sister, Anna, following the sale of their old homestead, chose this house for their home.

The present owner has given his house new life in repairs and improvements.

THE DAVID LONG HOUSE — Outwardly the late David Long's house, standing at the west base of Dragon Hill between Dragon Brook and the road, takes us back some over one hundred years. Within, aside from a few wide floor boards, little of its age is seen.

Obviously the ell was built later than the main house. The living room boasts of a new fireplace and picture windows; in fact, the whole house has received a modern touch throughout.

Sumner Bigelow, cobbler, purchased it in 1853. (The old deed has fifteen signers, indicating the place was inherited from a relative, whose name we have been unable to learn.) The following year he sold to Gardner Wilder Truesdell, whose home it was from 1855 to 1860 when he worked in the Chair Factory (Conant Shop).

The Daniel Fisk family followed, and from Clara Fisk, David Long purchased the house in 1900.

This sturdy house is now the home of the Clark McKinnon family. Madeline Chamberlain McKinnon is the granddaughter of David Long.

ARTHUR D. BISHOP'S HOUSE — The house on Dragon Brook Farm (so named by the Andrews family) occupied by the Arthur Bishop family, and recently purchased by him and a friend from the widow



of the late Fred Wells and soon totally transferred to Bishop, was built in 1793 by William Long, Sr., who, having worked at the carpenter's trade before coming to Shelburne, doubtless constructed the house. It was sold at auction in 1879 by William Long, Jr., to Alfred Andrews, who moved from the Foxtown duplex brick house early the following year.

The original owner, William Long, came to Shelburne about 1780 and bought forty acres, only four being cleared and the remainder dense timber. After clearing the land, he bought more until he owned two hundred acres. John Fellows sold to William Long of Shelburne, June 1783, the west part of Lot 35, 2nd Division 42 acres (Taylor item). Stephen Kellogg of New York State deeded land to William Long in 1785. This is thought to be the house lot that bordered on the old Charlemont Road.

William Long was deacon of the old Baptist Church that stood on the "South Cemetery" lawn. William Long, Jr., succeeded his parents in ownership and added fifty acres. He remodeled the house in 1870.

The original front door with its Christian cross and side lights, and also the east doors, are good-looking old designs. The inside window shutters which pushed out of sight into the wall were removed probably when the four front windows downstairs were enlarged. The porches as well as the picket fence were taken down by Alfred Andrews when open lawns came into fashion.

The Longs built in their attic a cheese room where, without modern screening, hundreds of flies happily buzzed the warm months away.

The ell with double-arched shed may have been a part of the original house, as there was a massive chimney which Alfred Andrews took down. This did away with the old brick oven. Mr. Andrews built a small chimney, plastered the side walls and ceiling of the kitchen, and dug a cellar under the wing.

Benjamin Andrews, son of Alfred, successfully followed the hereditary occupation of farming on this place until he sold to a prominent Greenfield businessman, F. O. Wells. Mr. Wells, with his son, Fred, planted the farm to fruit trees and it became well known as the Wellsmont Orchards. Farm managers in succession lived in this house.

The well-house on the east lawn was taken down a few years ago.

Belonging to the old Long farm was a mill site on a small island in Dragon Brook near the present small bridge on the Bassett Road.

**CLARENCE RICHARDSON HOUSE** — The house which was the home of the late Clarence Richardson family is now the home of his son, Verne. It was built by Nathan Osmyn Newhall in 1867 on the site of an earlier house, and its east wing, now greatly altered, was left over from the old house which was moved to Greenfield to the west end of Main Street (south side).

The old house was built by Olin Bardwell and we believe the year was 1824. He was the son of Chester, whose house location has not been established, and it may be that the house Olin Bardwell built replaced his father's, in which event the present house is the third one on the farm.

Olin Bardwell was a clothier. A town record of 1826 mentions Olin Bardwell's sawmill; also a county topographical map of March 1832 places "Bardwell's Mill" at the junction of the Four Year Old and Dragon Brooks. Were they one and the same?

Olin Bardwell moved in 1840 to Ashfield. In 1843 N. Osmyn Newhall married Dolly Andrews and moved to the farm, though he may have bought it three years earlier.

When a young man, Osmyn Newhall was apprenticed to Ira Barnard to learn the carpenter trade. He built the Town House, now known as the Vestry, and a number of houses and barns throughout Shelburne. In 1875 he gave up carpentry and enjoyed retirement.

His daughter, Corilla, and her husband, Tyler Dodge, spent most of their married lives on her paternal homestead. After the death of Mr. Dodge, Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Richardson owned the place. Mrs. Richardson now leases it to her son, Verne, who operates the farm.

**FRED RICHARDSON'S HOUSE IN FOXTOWN** — On the Bardwell's Ferry Road, close to the Hawks Brook, stands the home of Hattie and Fred Richardson. The house is one of the oldest in South Shelburne and presumably built between 1780 and 1790.

James Dickinson, a "Cloth Dresser," who came to Shelburne in 1789, was its first known resident; however, from the following facts, we may believe he was not the original settler.

In 1787, John Hinsdell of Deerfield sold four acres in the "west end of Lot No. 25" in the south half of Shelburne to Abijah Jones "Clothier of Shelburne." This deed tells us that Jones was living in Shelburne that year. The Congregational Church Manual tells us that his wife, Freelove Jones, joined the church in 1786, which proves earlier residence of the Jones family. The "four acre lot" purchased in 1787 was probably added to the already owned house lot, since it was bounded by Jones' land on the west. A later deed of 1790 informs us that Abijah Jones sold "the farm" and appurtenances on the east side of Dragon Brook, parts of Lots No. 25 and 37, to James Dickinson. This was the farm now owned by the Richardsons. Unless Abijah Jones lived in a log house, he may have built and lived in the present house.

The Dickinson home was a typical salt-box with large chimney and small windows. Close by on the brook, east of the present highway bridge, was his cotton mill, for which he was taxed in 1794 and 1795, and probably other years.

James Dickinson died in 1825. The following year the town voted "to accept of the road by Wid. Dick-

inson's across the mill pond leading by Wid. Dickinson's by the Clothier's Shop to Mr. A. Peck's Grist-mill." (Abner Peck lived across Dragon Brook at the east and a road once connected his place with the Dickinsons'.) This road description assures us the Richardson house was the home of James Dickinson.

Winslow Clark, who died in 1881, is the earliest owner remembered by a few older residents. Tradition has told us that he came down from Maine, when a young lad, to live with the Dickinsons; but, since his folks lived in Conway's Hardscrabble, it is doubtful, unless he had been visiting his mother's family in Maine. His name is found in Joel Bardwell's account book as early as 1812. There is the item under James Dickinson's account, "mended shoes for Winslow."

With her right of dower, Abigail Dickinson remained in her home after Winslow Clark married Betsy Bardwell in 1830, until her death in the fall of 1833.

The Clarks had William, Joe, Judah, Lydia, Maria, and Abigail who lived to be ninety-nine. She is remembered in Greenfield, where she lived after her marriage to David Hunter.

Winslow Clark operated a sawmill slightly below the bridge and northwest of his dwelling. Tradition tells us he would roll a log before the old up-and-down saw, then go to the barn to milk a cow and when she was milked would return to the mill just as the sawing of the log was completed.

Following the Clarks, Lucius Wise was a brief resident of the "Dickinson house" and from him the property was purchased by Dumont Newhall in 1886. Here, the children of Dumont and Susanna Hawks Newhall grew up. After his death, and a few years later the death of their son, Ernest, their daughter and her husband (Rose and Frank Vivier), with their children, came to live with Mrs. Newhall until the place was sold to the present owners.

James Dickinson's house down by the old mill stream has throughout its long life acquired some exterior changes which belie its age. As long ago as 1820 the long roof was raised, giving space for five rooms on the second floor.

A large room called the "summer kitchen" was added at the east. Following a fire which burned the original barn, Winslow Clark joined this room to his new barn with a series of arched sheds for wood and tools. Dumont Newhall added the large porch and paint to the weathered clapboards.

Inside, the "Dickinson house" is an excellent example of an early Shelburne home. The Christian cross front door with side lights opens into the staircase porch with a handsome cherry stairway occupying most of its space. This "porch" is a splendid specimen of the little boxlike hall of the old-style house built around a big center chimney. The handrail, square newels and balusters of the winding stairway are still tightly joined together with wooden pegs.

The two front rooms have pine ceiling rafters,

narrow chair rails of pretty design and, next to the fireplaces, little cupboards with hand-wrought hinges.

Back of these rooms is the large living room which originally served as the social and domestic center of the home before the kitchen wing was added. During the process of careful restoration by the present owners the removal of successive layers of paint and paper brought to light the original pine sheathing on all sides. The wide panel over the fireplace is horizontal. Ceiling rafters again became visible.

At the north, the small bedroom became a bathroom. The two very small rooms at the south, one shelved for a buttery and the other an entrance hall, were removed, thus giving space and light to the big room.

Sitting before the large rebuilt fireplace, which once more cheerfully smiles a cordial welcome, we find it easy to believe the sheathing boards, some 20 to 26 inches wide, were sawed from trees that grew on the farm. Surely the bricks of the fireplace and old chimney were burned in an old claypit up the road beyond the sharp bend.

A wide closed stairway leads from the big living room to the large room above and probably was the only stairway until the house was raised. The transom light over the door between the living room and the modern kitchen (east wing) reflects the age of old glass. Many of the old wrought-iron latches worn thin, are still in use.

Interior restoration has revived the true personality of the old "Dickinson house," which, when a salt-box, was much like a number of other early Shelburne homes.

**LAWRENCE WHOLEY'S FARMHOUSE** — Originally, Ebenezer Bardwell's. Ebenezer Bardwell (born 1746) came to Shelburne before the Revolution and settled in Foxtown on the farm now owned by Lawrence Wholey.

Enoch Bardwell, father of Ebenezer (1st in Foxtown), also arrived in Shelburne before the Revolution — perhaps coming at the same time as his son — and settled on the lot adjoining at the north. Tradition tells us his house was on the west side of the road in sight of his son's.

His home was a log cabin, a little south of the present house, on the west side of the old Bardwell's Ferry Road and at a point nearly in line with the crossroad that joins our present highway at the east. Until recently a twenty-ounce apple tree, entwined with old-fashioned grapevine, designated the building spot.

The first frame house was built between this cabin and the present house. It, too, was west of the highway, near an old well and a rise in the land. Ebenezer Bardwell was a young man when he came to Shelburne, and it is probable he erected this house before his son Zenas (born 1777), who succeeded his father, reached manhood.

In 1835, Ebenezer (son of Zenas), when his last



son was born, realizing his family was outgrowing the little home, built the present house. The upstairs, long, narrow room (N.W.) was the bedroom he designed for his four boys — Baxter, Daniel, Zenas and John.

Deacon Daniel R. Bardwell (born May 1831), told his grandchildren he was four years old when the house was built and the family ate Thanksgiving dinner in the new house.

The ell is not a part of the first house, so often the case in many of our old houses; however, it is interesting to know the kitchen with buttery of the first house, in company with its stone steps and hearthstone, was moved next to the open shed adjoining the new house, where it became a workshop and grain room.

The downstairs southwest corner room of the main house was originally a cheese and butter room. The kitchen, a small bedroom, and the combined living and dining room in the ell have completely lost their original appearance, and gone are the kitchen and dining room fireplaces. The hearthstone of one contained two grooves to which "Uncle Zenas," during his semiannual visits to his boyhood home, pointed with pride saying, "We boys did that cracking walnuts, winter evenings."

The wide front door opens into a small hall not so cramped as the early-built entry. The winding stairway, too, is more convenient in not being quite so steep and its steps are wider. Franklin fireplaces in the two front rooms are still a part of the old Bardwell home.

Ormand Bardwell was the last male Bardwell to live on the place where Ebenezer, Zenas, Ebenezer, and Daniel R. had lived in succession. For a brief time his widow and daughter, Lizzie Mabel (called Bee), sixth generation, remained on the farm before selling to Edwin Dyer who, in a few years, sold to a Baxter family.

DANIEL P. BARDWELL HOUSE on Green Valley Farm — Beautifully situated in the Deerfield River Valley, with an easy southern slope which in winter is favored with the sun's rays and protected from the cold north winds, a large house has for five generations of Bardwells — Gideon, Joel, Orsamus, Daniel Packer, and the present owners, Elsie and Leila — cherished the atmosphere of a home. It is the only house in rural Shelburne where five generations of the same family name have lived, except the old Elisha Barnard house on "Pattern Hill."

Gideon Bardwell, Jr., came from Montague in 1777 or 1778 and settled on the extreme circumference of Shelburne. His land touched the Deerfield River and a river stretch merged into the mother town of Deerfield. Near or on Deerfield's short west boundary was the old Ferry Road and at that point Gideon kept a boat which transported passengers, livestock, and goods of many sorts across the river. Each coming generation tended ferry until the old wooden covered bridge was built upstream in 1868.

Except for the east ell which was a large part of an earlier, smaller house, the age of the present house cannot be numbered much over one hundred years. The living descendants of Gideon Bardwell have not been certain of the exact year of erection, but from assessors' records, which in 1842 taxed Joel Bardwell and Son for one house valued at \$200 and the following year for one house valued at \$1400, there is sufficient proof the house was built in 1842 or 1843.

During the construction the family lived in the east ell and when, after a year of work, the house was completed, this ell was joined to the main part. Small-paned window sashes and blinds were made by hand during the late fall and winter months. Many of the former have been replaced with single sheets of glass.

The old east ell and the south wing each contains a large fireplace and brick oven. There are two Franklin fire frames in the main house. The attractive woodwork, including the fluted mantelpieces, Christian cross doors, grooved window casings and underpaneling, is still tightly joined and reflects the superior workmanship of the builder, Ira Barnard, Sr.

Joel Bardwell built his house large to make room for his son, Orsamus who, when married, bought on Rowe Lot Hill the old Fellows farm, which he sold when plans for the new house advanced, and returned to his ancestral home.

The answer to the oft-heard question, "How many rooms has this house?" is: fifteen rooms, three attics, two large arched woodsheds, and a workshop — indeed an expansible house.

The shop was originally fitted up for "Granny Hayden," who was too old to be living alone in her home, which was a short distance north of Orsamus Bardwell's. When the railroad was being built, it was a store where articles were sold to the laborers, many of whom lived in shacks in the south pasture. Later, Orsamus Bardwell, who delivered his farm products in Greenfield, dressed his turkeys, chickens, ducks, and lambs in this room with its large fireplace, and on the wide porch.

Approaching the double front door two large stone doorsteps, suggestive of the strength of the whole house, receive considerable attention. They measure 10 feet by 3½ feet and were drawn by oxen from Charlemont.

The back yard has the distinction of still retaining its well curb and little brick ash house originally built for smoking hams. The picket fence that once framed the west lawn and a large north garden (full of flowers, fruit trees and vegetables) to the highway no longer stands.

#### AT THE END OF THE ROAD

When the early roads were discontinued, a few resolute families, being fond of the acres they had cleared, bravely endured isolation greater than before and continued to live in their sturdy homes. In this last category, the old Parker Dole house (now Ray-

mond Kingsbury's), the Abner and Peter Peck home (the first house on Donald Smead's farm), the John Taylor home near Mt. Ida (Guy Manners' house location), the home of Israel Childs and later Joseph Sweet (now the Roberts School), the first John Anderson house close to the present house of Stevens Dole, and a few others slightly less removed from the highway, existed in their original locations and they or their successors still do.

**RAYMOND KINGSBURY'S HOUSE** — The Kingsbury house beyond Rowe Lot Hill at the end of the road appears to be one of the oldest in town, having features of houses built the last quarter of the 1700's.

Because this farm on the old discontinued road to the Falls includes house lots formerly owned by Coleman, Rowe, Belding, and perhaps others, it has been impossible to prove who built the house; however, there is much evidence pointing to Parker Dole.

Josiah Dole (born 1768), when five years old, came to Shelburne in an oxcart with his parents, Parker and Abigail Dole, and their other children. They settled somewhere on the present Kingsbury farm. Ella Dole Bardwell wrote, "They settled above the bank of the Deerfield River; whether there was a house or they had to build, I do not know. This farm continued in the family till it was sold by his grandson, Daniel R. Dole in 1865." She gave the date of arrival of Parker Dole and his family, "sometime between the fall of 1773 and the spring of 1774."

A town record of 1775 mentioned a "road from Coleman's house through Mr. Pool's land to Doles'" and another record in December 1777, in describing roads, mentioned Job Coleman's house, also Parker Dole's house. These records, with Ella Dole Bardwell's statement and another item that "Levi Dole (born 1791) lived in the old house where his father Parker Dole settled on coming to Shelburne and died in 1848," confirm the evidence — Parker Dole built the house.

In 1796, the valuation of Parker Dole's real estate was \$2,060, which was high. Only eight other Shelburne residents owned real estate valued over \$2000.

Job Coleman, when he moved to Heath in 1797, sold his property to Josiah Dole (son of Parker). This, together with all the Dole property, went to Daniel Dole, and from him Williams T. Peck (son of Peter), living nearby, bought the place solely for the lumber from which he furnished the railroad with ties. He sold to a Sunderland man, S. S. Smead, who soon went west, and the next owners were Roxanna and Lyman Gould (parents of David), who came to this place in 1878. Following them, Oscar Kingsbury, son of Roxanna by a former marriage, took possession, and his son, Raymond, now owns the place.

Originally in the main house, four sizeable rooms with fireplaces circled 'round the large center chimney which has since been taken down. One room has been broken up, a part of which, presumably, enlarged the

hall, making possible a straight stairway, also eliminating one fireplace.

In 1860 Mr. Smead went to York State, brought back his bride, and remodeled the house. He shut up the fireplaces and put in stoves. All rooms are low ceiled. Ceiling rafters in all the rooms downstairs, horizontal butternut paneling (part way) in two rooms, wrought-iron HL hinges and latches, so highly prized today, unquestionably date this house as an old one.

On the farm there are at least three cellar remains to testify that a number of families lived close by. Left from that little settlement of the late 1700's is the lone Kingsbury house with its big oak timbers; however, at the north, overlooking the valley, is a large brick house which was a neighbor of that group.

**THE DONALD SMEAD HOUSE ON DRAGON BROOK** — Recently William Bassett's. South of the Center, on Dragon Brook on a side road joining the Bardwell's Ferry Road, is the Donald Smead farm, recently purchased from William Bassett and earlier owned by Henry Allen.

The present house was built by Peter Peck (son of Abner and Ardelia Tobey Peck) in 1855 or thereabout. The first house was the home of Abner Peck, the first by that name to arrive in Shelburne. It stood slightly south, nearer the barns, when the highway from Foxtown to the Falls crossed Dragon Brook on this farm east of the dwelling and ran south toward the river, curving west to Parker Dole's house (now Kingsbury's).

Peter Peck was a great-uncle to the late Charles Peck and great-great-uncle to Lyndon Peck who lives in Peckville.

A newspaper item of July 1881 tells us, "Peter Peck spent his long life on the old homestead near Dragon Brook about a mile south of the Center, and it was here in the years gone by that he had his grist-mill where grain was brought from all the country 'round. The old mill was carried away long ago, but its site in a secluded ravine, not far from the home, is a charming spot." One water wheel of the grist-mill is still on the farm. A few years ago, the late Herman King of Shelburne Falls took pictures of the mill water pool, tinting some in natural colors.

Polly Peck was a tailoress who made pants and overcoats for the men of Shelburne.

Williams T. Peck, son of Polly and Peter, sold the farm in 1881 or 1883 to William H. Bardwell, who never lived on it. Soon Henry and Minnie Sweet Allen came to this sheltered farm, and they lived in "Peter Peck's new house" until 1916 when the William Bassett family became residents.

**THE ROBERTS SCHOOL** — Formerly the Sweet home. Situated prominently on the hill south of the Mohawk Trail and east of the "Skinner Cemetery" in East Shelburne, stands a large house believed to be the original and remembered as the "Sweet place."



Owned for many years by Alice and Percy Roberts, until recently transferred to Mae and Walter Richardson, it is known as "The Roberts School" — a private school for young children.

It has been said that Joseph Sweet, Jr., built this house; but a few years ago, when the Robertses removed wallpaper from the southeast upstairs chamber, the name Jane Childs came to light, and in the study of a house history we must never disregard the "hand-writing on the wall." It is usually a clue to an early resident and, when accompanied by a date, very helpful. Across the hall the names J. Sweet and Maria Sweet, with the date 1823, were uncovered.

Searching through Deerfield family histories, we find Deacon Israel Childs, son of Samuel, came to Shelburne in 1811 and had a daughter, Jane. Our Congregational Church Manual of 1873 tells us Israel Childs was appointed deacon in 1817 and died in 1821. Town records prove his residency and death in Shelburne.

It seems likely Deacon Childs' house was framed within a year or two after his arrival, making erection date not far from 1813.

When Joseph Sweet came from Deerfield's "Wisdom" to Shelburne, his son, Joseph (born 1802), was a boy of perhaps twelve years, which places his arrival a little later than that of Israel Childs. A Sweet descendant told the Robertses that Joseph Sweet, Sr., first worked for an early owner and later purchased the place. In this event, if built, the present house was large enough for both families.

Looking backward over the years, when a picket fence surrounded the large house and a well house stood on the lawn, the Sweet home with its bell-shaped gable blind (now conspicuous from the Mohawk Trail) was a pretentious dwelling. Passing the house a road ran to the southeast to the old Taintor home and joined the old "North and South Road."

In later years, "Grandpa Sweet" (Joseph, Jr.), lived in one part of the house with his son, John, whose family consisted of his wife, Lucinda Barnard, and three children — Minnie, Joseph and Helen. Grandpa Sweet's son, Joshua, and his wife, Maria Conant, and their children (Alice, May, Josephine and Charles) lived in the other part. "Grandpa Sweet" died in 1881.

Joshua Sweet modernized the house in keeping with his time. The fireplaces in the two front rooms upstairs and down were closed, the paneling removed, and the small-paned windows replaced with a larger size. The present front door is not the original, but the side lights remain as formerly.

In 1894 Joshua Sweet moved to Gardner and his son, Charles, bought the family homestead.

In 1901, when Charles and Anna Sweet and their two daughters moved to Gardner, the Sweet place was sold to Fred Alvord. Sometime after the death of his wife and the marriages of his son and daughter, he sold his place on the hill to the Robertses.

A few years after the death of her husband Mrs.

Roberts sold her school home to Mae and Walter Richardson, who continue to keep the "Roberts School."

**THE ROBERT JARVIS HOUSE** — The former home of the Robert Jarvis family, until a new house was built close by, near the Mohawk Trail and the Greenfield town line, is thought to be very old and was perhaps built by Jonathan Severance, who was taxed in 1796 for real estate valued at \$1,438.

The next known resident was William Hanson who bought the place in 1819. He lived in Shelburne for many years. He had a gristmill — 1828 being one of the years he operated it.

Dwight Boyden's residence followed in the 1850's and continued into the 1870's.

Later the Jonas Moore and Noah Roberts families in succession lived in the old house.

During ownership by the Robertses, one wing was clipped off and moved nearer the Mohawk Trail, where, after reconstruction, it became a new house, which is the home of Raymond Morrell and his sister, Esther.

In 1830 there was a road south from Peckville past the old Allen homestead, and it doubtless extended to the Hanson house, before turning west.

## COLRAIN ROAD FROM MOHAWK TRAIL

ALVIN CHURCHILL bought of Lewis Goodnow the house near the East Cemetery and just off the Mohawk Trail at the foot of the hill leading to Colrain. It is the second house on the site, and the ell is a part of the first house, which burned.

According to Sheldon's History, Samuel Smead came to Shelburne about 1783 and moved away in 1821. His son, Oliver, also lived in this old house. Afterwards, a Forbush family, whose home was on "Pattern" Hill in what is now Barnard's pasture, not far from the Great Ledge, moved to the Smead farm.

Edmund Skinner from Charlemont came to live in the old house when he married Lucy Forbush in 1840. After the fire he rebuilt the main house about 1850.

Alfred, son of Lucy and Edmund Skinner, brought his wife, Jennie Bardwell, to the family home. Soon after his death, his widow with her daughter, Winifred, and son, Edmund, moved to California.

In 1902 the Alvord family, consisting of Albert and Mary Bardwell Alvord and their three sons (Rollin, Leon and Harry), moved from Greenfield to the Skinner house. In 1925, two of the sons, still residing in the home after the death of their parents, sold the farm to Lewis Goodnow.

**DR. HOWARD KEMP'S HOUSE ON FELLOWS' HILL** — Colrain Road. The pioneer who built the original segment of Dr. Kemp's home is not known. The names of a few early settlers on the hill have been extracted from the dead past; however, with two vanished homesites very near, it is now impossible to correctly name them.

Peter Mason owned one of these houses and considerable land, which he deeded in 1808 to Rodolphus Newton of Shelburne. In 1816 Rodolphus Newton conveyed eighty-seven acres (the description of which corresponds to the present Kemp farm) to Charles D. Childs of Shelburne. This property was transferred to Obed Newton of Greenfield in 1824, when he probably came to Shelburne, as that was the year he joined the Congregational Church.

In 1835 Obed Newton deeded this property to his neighbor, Ira Arms, and that same year it was transferred to Stephen Fellows, who became a resident owner.

When Stephen and Abigail Allen Fellows moved to this hill farm, there was a small house (now the north wing) which contained one bedroom, a living room, a pantry, and a place for wood. That year Mr. Fellows built the main part of the present house to give sleeping space to his five children. In 1878 Mr. Fellows installed the first bathtub and flush toilet in rural Shelburne. Later, following the marriage of his son, Marcellus, the rooms were divided to accommodate two families. Later yet, the living room took on chestnut wainscoting and the parlor a chestnut mantel carved by his son, John, who also added a porch. In reconstruction by the present owner, these features were cast off.

Aside from a large fan-blind in the south gable, all resemblance to the Fellows house has disappeared, leaving a modern house reflecting early-American beauty and charm with its reproduction of a fine old door and side lights.

Three generations of Fellowses — Stephen, John and Allen — farmed on the hill which is still called "Fellows Hill." It was the birthplace of three generations — Marvin (last child born to Stephen and Abigail Fellows), and Mary and Allen (children of Roxanna and John Fellows), also Donald (son of Etta and Allen Fellows). Donald's brother, John, spent a few days in the hospital before arriving at the farm.

Following the death of Allen Fellows, his widow and two sons left the farm, which was sold to Leon and Harry Alvord, who soon sold to Dr. Kemp.

**THE HARMON PLACE — IAN FAY'S HOUSE —** The home of the Ian Fay family on the Colrain Road retrospectively portrays at least five generations of the Allen family.

The east wing is believed to be a part of the original house. Were it not for tradition, which has told us John Hanson was an early resident about 130 years ago, it would be safe to say the Allens were the original and only residents. The wing, undoubtedly, was the home of Sylvanus Allen in 1815 when he deeded forty-one acres of the north side of his homestead — the farm on which he was then living — to his son, Ebenezer, who married in 1814. Did Ebenezer and his wife, Anna McGee, live in the home of his father? We can only speculate that they did and that

the Hansons came to the Allen home after Lieut. Ebenezer died in 1825.

In 1796 Sylvanus Allen owned real estate valued at \$2978, the second highest in Shelburne.

We know Ebenezer Allen's son, Charles Stebbins (born 1815), married Nancy Severance and settled here. Their children — Sylvanus, Martha, Charles Stebbins, Jr., and Anna — were born in the old house.

A newspaper item of 1871 stated, "Charles Allen is building a new house," which is the main house of today, next to the small house of yesterday.

Sylvanus Allen, the elder son, remained on the home place. Sometime after his death, his wife (Mary Moore) and son, Waldo, moved to Greenfield.

The house was unoccupied by spells and the farm rented until Horace Harmon from Ashfield purchased it in 1927. Here the Harmons lived and died.

Their grandson, Ian Fay, who lived with them for a number of years, continues farming on the "Allen place" on the old county road.

**THE HOME OF CAPTAIN JOSEPH AND MARGUERITE LONG —** The house at Hillside, so called for over sixty years, was built in 1825 by Stephen Long, Jr., and owned always by his descendants, the present owner being Captain Joseph W. Long, U. S. Navy Retired.

The first Stephen Long to come to Shelburne was an early settler in the north part of the town on a Deerfield proprietor's lot near the Archibald Lawson farm. He remained there only a few years and bought land in the northeast section on the Colrain boundary, joining the Shelburne Wilsons' acres. Dr. Long's diary tells us, "Stephen Long sold his place in October 1778," which leads one to believe he then moved over the hill east, where he built his home just north of the present house on slightly higher ground.

The home of his son, Stephen, Jr., is the present story-and-a-half house facing the south. Originally there was no east wing.

Stephen Milton Long, son of Stephen, Jr., became the second generation to live in the new home and the third to live on the farm. He, according to the custom of prosperous farmers, neatly encased the large lawn with a picket fence and edged the field across the driveway with trim rail fencing. The sons of Stephen Milton and Miranda Fellows Long did not remain on the farm, but in 1906 the John Carpenter family came to live in Mrs. (Mary Long) Carpenter's childhood home, built by her grandfather. A son, Raymond, who continued operating the farm after his father's death, recently sold the old homestead to his cousin Captain Joseph W. Long, great-great-grandson of Stephen Long, Sr.

The main house, outwardly, is typical of early Shelburne homes. Joe and Betty Long in restoring the old home are preserving original features and adding modern conveniences.

The house, though seemingly small, is surprisingly



roomy. Thrifty in construction, no space was wasted. Two tiny windows in each gable of the house light small narrow bedrooms, one each side of the larger center chamber.

The front door opens into a small hall, with its winding stairs. The staircase balcony, instead of being next to the outer wall, can be seen from downstairs.

When stoves came into use, the three fireplaces on the first floor and two on the second were closed and the large chimney was taken down. Now a modern fireplace flanked by narrow windows appears in the sitting room, made larger by the removal of a bedroom partition. Also, a new, very large, picture window invites admiration of all nature at the south.

In the Long home can be seen their family group of yesteryear. During the middle of the 19th century, a picketed lawn enclosing the family, some sitting, some standing, some in arms, became photogenic, and one of those framed pictures is a highly prized treasure hanging on the wall in a number of Shelburne homes, and in this book on page 14.

## PECKVILLE

FRED DOLE'S HOUSE — The house known for fully half a century as the Dole home — first of Charles S. and now of Fred B. — and the house preceding, take us back to the first Pecks of Peckville and earlier owners of that section.

It is not the purpose of this chapter to record the formal history of a farm with buildings thereon, but since Fred Dole has obligingly added to the description of his house the registered history, which gives the immediate background of the Peck ownership and, being closely linked to two other Peckville farms, it is copied below.

"Dennis Stebbings, Joseph Stebbings, and Baxter Stebbings of Deerfield deeded to Christopher Arms, Seth Sheldon, Joseph Clesson, and Charlotte Catlin, all of Deerfield, about 200 acres in 1817." That included the present Dole homestead. The house at that time was close to the road a short distance north of the present house. Possibly their father (Col. Joseph Stebbings) built the first house, because as early as 1770 and again in 1790 town records tell us Col. Joseph Stebbings lived near his father (Joseph, Sr.) who, we know, lived in that vicinity, probably in the old tavern (present Earl Smead house). A description of a road "laid by Aaron Skinner's and beginning west of Joseph Stebbings' and south through Col. Stebbings' land" somewhat proves Col. Stebbings lived in the original house on the present Dole lawn at the north. (It is known Aaron Skinner lived under the hill near the old Allen place.)

"Joseph Clesson, having assumed full title, sold to Solomon Bardwell 220 acres in 1824." (Joseph Clesson came to Shelburne about 1818 — Sheldon's History — and lived, presumably, in the first house for seven years.)

"Solomon Bardwell of Shelburne deeded to Abner Peck (Clothier) of Leverett the 220-acre tract which included part of the present property of Charles P. Peck and Lyndon A. Peck" — Abner Peck's grand-son and great-grandson, respectively.

"The present Dole house was built a few years after Abner Peck took possession. Abner Peck, Jr., son of Abner Peck, who bought the property, was born in 1820 and was very young when his family moved from Leverett to Shelburne. He stated the present house was probably built around 1830-1835, that is, within a few years after the family came to town."

"Abner Peck, Sr., had three sons, Abner, Austin, and Albert. Abner, Jr., took part of the farm, being some of the land now owned by Abner C. Peck and built a home on that place. Another son later took some of the land now owned by Lyndon A. Peck and built a home there. Abner Peck, Jr., deeded this place (present Dole Farm) including the house, to Austin Lafayette Peck, his brother, in 1875."

"Austin Lafayette Peck, known as Fayette, the son remaining on the home place, sold the remaining land and the homestead to Charles S. Dole in 1897. This is the property now held by Fred B. and Hazel N. Dole, and inherited under the will of Charles S. Dole upon his decease in 1939."

Of his house, Fred Dole tells us, "the large timbers were all hand-hewn, though some rafters were sawed; planks were used for studdings between rooms with the old hand split laths; the floors were all wide, matched boards, many of which are still in use; and like most of the earlier homes a cellar hole was put under part of the house and this one partly drilled out of a ledge. Originally there was a chimney base in the center of the house about eight feet square with three fireplaces on the first floor and one on the second. When the chimney required reconstruction some of the fireplaces were removed. The hardware of the doors was made of hammered iron." (These characteristics are representative of other old Shelburne houses.)

With many exterior changes — removal of the large central chimney, clapboards shingled, addition of front porch and three rooms to the original eleven when the roof of the east wing was raised to convert the house into two apartments — the house gives the impression of youth. Its true age is revealed only when the front door is opened into the little entry hall showing the attractive narrow stairway with its three-turn winders of steps.

ABNER PECK'S HOUSE — With his wife and four children, William E. Bardwell (born 1791) moved in 1823 or 1824 from New York State to the present Abner Peck farm with its inspiring scenery. Baby Oscar's special compartment on the long trip was a big brass cauldron.

The present house with its low ceilings, wide floor boards, chair rails, and some remaining small-paned window sashes, might lead one to suspect it was built

before or at the time the Bardwells arrived. On the contrary, it was erected at a much later date, having been built by William Bardwell's son, Oscar, in 1869. Perhaps the new house was joined to a room or two of its predecessor. Obviously, woodwork from the old house was utilized. That same year the sheep barn was built. Years ago the original barn, which was across the road from the house, was burned when struck by lightning.

Oscar Bardwell spent most of his life on this farm. In 1852 he married Hannah, daughter of the Pecks who lived next door. His second wife, Amanda Whiting, widow of Captain Henry Kellogg, had a son to whom the following newspaper item of May 12, 1879, gives the credit of installing Shelburne's first telephone of the exclusive Peckville line. "They have a telephone in Peckville extending half a mile from Deacon Peck's to Oscar Bardwell's, a branch wire connecting also with Abner Peck's. It is a very social and entertaining mode of communing with neighbors and we wonder that so few people avail themselves of it, as the expense is small."

It was in 1884 that Charles Fiske purchased the Oscar Bardwell farm, where he lived with his family for over thirty years.

Two families followed as resident owners before the Pecks purchased the house. Now the hilltop dwelling is the home of the Abner Peck family.

LYNDON PECK'S HOUSE — The first Peck of Peckville was Abner, son of Abner, Sr., who settled in South Shelburne on Dragon Brook, presumably at the beginning of the 19th century. He did not come to Shelburne with his father. From Lyme, Connecticut, he went to Leverett, Massachusetts, and from there to the northeast district of Shelburne, later called Peckville.

Guarded by large maple trees, a long house, stretching its wings east and west, has always been the home of Pecks — Albert, Austin, and Lyndon, the present owner.

Albert Peck, who bought Dr. Packard's estate and lived there a number of years, moved back to Peckville and built the main part of his house close to his paternal home. "Biographical Review" gives the year 1875, but since he deeded the "Packard place" to Zenas Bardwell in 1866 and a newspaper item of June 1868 states, "Albert Peck is building a house this summer," it is apparent he moved from "The Packard Place" that year instead of 1875.

Albert Peck's father (Abner Peck, Sr.) deeded his son a part of his farm. Also he gave him a portion of his house. That portion, moved over to become a west wing of Albert Peck's home, is the only part of Lyndon Peck's house, one hundred, or more, years old.

A newspaper item of July 1872 states, "Deacon A. Peck has added a wing and a piazza to his house."

The east wing was added when Albert Peck's only son, Austin, was married to Ellen Newhall. After the marriage of his sisters (Lucy and Harriet) and the death of his parents, Austin Peck occupied more

of the house, which continued to be the home of his sister, Julia, who wrote stories for children.

Upon the marriage of his son, Lyndon, the house again accommodated two families.

Now, besides the Lyndon Peck family, the Peck home has the fifth generation — Henry Michael and Dorothy Peck Smith, with a daughter and a son.

## NORTHEAST SHELBURNE

OLD SHEARER HOUSE IN NORTHEAST SHELBURNE — Now Worth Root's. Next to Colrain in Northeast Shelburne is the old Shearer house, somewhat modernized since its erection.

The following notes, copied from William Taylor's items at the Town Office, give us a brief historical introduction to the background of the Shearer farm.

"Thomas R. Shearer in January 1888 said his grandfather, Thomas Shearer was born in Palmer and died in Colrain. His great grandfather came from Scotland. His father was Wallace Shearer, and the Shelburne farm was formerly owned by Oliver Clark, then by Eben Bardwell, and from him it passed into the hands of his uncle, Thomas Shearer about 80 years ago (making it about 1808), and then into the possession of his father Wallace Shearer."

Thomas Rockwell Shearer, called "Rock" Shearer, was the father of Russell and Raymond, who jointly operated the farm after their father's death until 1939, when it was sold to the present owner, Worth Root.

From Mr. Taylor's notes we gather the first Shearer to own the farm was "Rock" Shearer's Uncle Thomas; however, a living descendant believes the word "uncle" an error, and it ought to have been written grandfather, or perhaps a line stating his grandfather's ownership was omitted; also that he came from Connecticut to Shelburne.

Russell Shearer tells us the original house of his ancestors, which he believes his great-grandfather Shearer built, was constructed of logs. It stood in Colrain about twenty rods east of the present dwelling near a well on the road leading to the old Baxter Bardwell farm (later Johnson's). Foundation stones of the log house gradually were removed when plowing the spot. The log house was the home while the main part of the present house was being built about 1820 (date obtained from Russell Shearer's aunt). In its construction the northwest corner overstepped the town line into Colrain and may account for variances in birth recordings.

It was a story-and-a-half house with large central chimney. The ell was added later. Following a fire which damaged some of the house, "Rock" Shearer remodeled his house in 1913. The roof was raised, giving more room upstairs. The stairway in the box-like front hall has two steps, then a landing with straight climb. Two of the original fireplaces have been closed, but the kitchen fireplace and brick oven remain as formerly.

"Through days of sorrow and of mirth  
Through days of death and days of birth"



the old wooden wheel clock given to Jane Handy and Wallace Shearer as a wedding present in 1836 faithfully ticked on the same shelf in the living room for 103 years, until the last Shearer left his ancestral home and, still in perfect time in the home of Russell Shearer, rhythmically repeats its never-ending rhyme — "Forever-never! Never-forever."

"Rock" Shearer related to his children a tale which dated back to the old log home of his grandfather. It happened on a cold night in winter that one of the children became ill. Grandmother Shearer walked a mile and a half to a neighbor's home for herbs for her sick child. Coming home she was followed by howling wolves and only after getting inside the house and bolting the door, did she feel safe.

In this history of the present Worth Root house the question arises, "Where did Oliver Clark live?" It has been stated that he lived in the old Shearer house. We know that in 1796 he was taxed \$288 for Shelburne real estate, and since Mr. Taylor's research has informed us that Oliver Clark was the original owner of the farm, he surely had a home. Perhaps the log house over the town line in Colrain.

## TAVERNS OF RURAL SHELBURNE

TRADITION has oft repeated "every third house was a tavern," but among the old frame houses now standing only three are known to have been taverns or small inns; the exact location of five others is known; and, of the number long vanished, the district location of at least six has been established.

The old inns now standing are the homes of Earl Smead on the Bell Eden Road near Greenfield, of Ira Graves on the Brook Road in East Shelburne, and of Robert Crafts in the central east near the Mohawk Trail.

Three of the five inns whose locations are known stood near or on the sites of the present homes of Charles Clark on "Cemetery Hill" above the church, John Cress on the west edge of the Center, and L. O. Wheeler northeast of the Center. Another stood in Peckville near the present Alfred Carpenter residence. The fifth was the large old house next to the Church Vestry.

Six vanished inns which did business during the early years of our town were in or near the village on the hill. Town meetings held in the village naturally adjourned to those inns close by, and the following items from records of town meetings confirm those landlords' names and the village location on "Old Hill."

In December 1775, town meeting "met to Landlord Kemp's according to adjournment"; in 1777 town meeting was held at Landlord Kemp's; in 1787 and 1791 — "voted to adjourn this meeting for one hour to Landlord Ransom's house"; in 1795 and other

PAUL S. FIRMOV'S HOUSE — Northeast District. The home of Sophie and Paul Pirmov with its large central chimney is old; however, renovation has removed original interior features. Situated on the Brook Road in the northeast near the old Wilson houses, it may have been built by one Wilson, or perhaps by someone who drifted down from Colrain.

Ownership changed frequently. It was the home of Franklin and James Jones, who owned and operated a "Cloth Factory" on the "Hinsdale Brook" (later called Fisk Brook). Samuel Brown and Joseph W. Miller were later residents. The earliest resident recalled by living memory is Ashman T. Graves, who purchased the place in 1868. George, Florence, and Wilson, children of Ashman and Delia Wilson Graves, were born in this house.

When the Graves family moved down the road to the old Clark Tavern, Andrew Campbell, his wife and three sons (Joseph, John and Moses) came to the house. During the many years of Campbell ownership, Joseph brought his wife to the home; the father and mother died; and finally one son, Joseph, sold the place to the present owner.

years — "adjourned meeting to Landlord Hubbard's"; in 1805 meeting "adjourned to Landlord Skinner's," also voted "to see if the town will pay Landlord Skinner for liquors spent in raising the Belfry"; in 1812, 1814, and 1815, "adjournment at Charles Stearns," who was an innholder and retailer of liquors from 1812 to 1816, inclusive (license seen); in 1812, 1816, and 1817 — "voted to adjourn to Esq. Taylor's." There was Lt. John Wells, presumably an innkeeper on "The Hill" in late 1700.

A few other names with title "Landlord" are found in early town records, but no clue can be found to indicate that these men were innholders in Shelburne. For example, one memorandum stated, "met and open the vendue at Landlord Townsend's." In 1778 the name Landlord Heaton appears on the school committee. Quoting from the Heaton genealogy — "John Heaton (born 1744) settled in Shelburne, called 'Landlord'; had five children born in Shelburne."

Not long after the first pioneers settled, four public houses were erected. In the next few years others were built. For half a century or more those small inns thrived. Then in 1842 a petition to the Commissioners of Franklin County signed by the "inhabitants and legal voters" of the town stating, that "in our opinion the Public good does not require you to grant licenses for sale of intoxicating drinks for the ensuing year, and we pray your Honors to withhold such licenses from all such applicants in the courts" marked the beginning of the temperance era in Shelburne and the decline of taverns.

From the statement of Rev. Theophilus Packard, D.D. in 1849 when he said, "of six distilleries in town manufacturing alcoholic liquor and five public houses furnishing it as a drink, only a limited quantity is now made in a single place," we infer there were only five inns in all Shelburne. No innkeeper's license in rural Shelburne has been found after the year 1845. Thus it seems that by the middle of the 19th century rural Shelburne's taverns were no longer public houses, but private dwellings.

### STEBBINS TAVERN

With a central chimney predominating, Earl Smead's home on the Bell Eden Road near Greenfield's town line was built, so says tradition, in 1770 by one Joseph Stebbins of Deerfield, and operated as a tavern by Eliphalet Stratton. Not knowing the name it bore, let us call this inn Stebbins Tavern.

The name Joseph was repeated so many times in the Stebbins families that it is not certain which Joseph built the tavern. Because Joseph (born 1718) had a daughter who married Eliphalet Stratton, it is logical to assume he was the builder and probably house resident. Town records of 1770 and 1790 tell us one Joseph Stebbins lived in this vicinity and that he lived near his son, Col. Joseph, who, from the early history of Fred Dole's property, we may believe lived in the first house on the Dole lawn (north). Dr. Long's diary also mentions both Joseph, Sr., and Col. Joseph. Doubtless these men did not remain many years in Shelburne, because a town record of 1796 lists both Joseph and Col. Joseph Stebbins nonresidents.

The old Stebbins Tavern is one of the oldest houses in town and, in retaining most of its original features, is architecturally interesting. Only very old houses expose large tapering corner posts seen in this house. The big fireplace and brick oven are still intact. Snug in its corner, the old cupboard that kept the liquors still stands erect. How long it served refreshment to guests who dropped in is not known. No innholder's license as late as 1812 has been found. A town record of 1806, mentioning E. Stratton's cider mill, informs us he was still living in the tavern that year. In 1823, following his death, his estate was advertised in the newspaper.

In the year 1858, Thomas Smead, father of William C. H. Smead who taught school in Shelburne, bought this place of W. Newton, and it has been in the Smead family ever since.

### CLARK TAVERN

For many years it has been said that the house now owned by Ira Graves is the oldest one in Shelburne and dates back to 1762, when Alexander Clark came down from Coleraine and built a house 75 rods north of the present location, where it was moved in 1805 by his son, Joel, who made renovations and additions suitable for a tavern. The highway then went up "Clark's Hill," east of the house, over to the Wilson homestead in Coleraine.

Verbal history tells us Joel Clark operated this prosperous tavern from 1805 to 1830 or until the "Brook Road" was built, but no innkeeper's license after the year 1816 has been found. Beginning with the year 1812 the innkeepers' licenses of the county have been carefully preserved in the County Court House; however, it is possible that a few of those small slips of paper were overlooked or lost years ago.

The Clark house convincingly proves its age with tapering corner posts in all rooms. The present dining room was the barroom; and the kitchen, which was the old parlor, still has the original pine wainscotting, some boards being two feet wide. There was no dance hall. It was in the "north room" that Joel's mother, Anna, fell into the huge fireplace and burned to death in 1828.

In 1831 Hugh Wilson purchased the Clark farm in East Shelburne and ten years later remodeled the house. His wife was Polly Clark (born in Coleraine in 1783). This couple was known as "Uncle Hugh" and "Aunt Polly."

Of Hugh Wilson, B. Frank Severance wrote the following: "By strict economy and great industry he was enabled to add an adjoining farm to his estate, and later still, purchased an additional tract covered with heavy growth of chestnut timber which was converted into charcoal for blacksmith's use. Although much of this land where this chestnut forest once stood has been cultivated, the sites of several old pits are still discernible." In 1842 Hugh Wilson erected a sawmill on Fiske Brook.

Hugh's son, Clark Wilson, lived on his father's farm, adding a shingle mill and a gristmill. After his death his widow married J. N. Levi, who came to the Wilson farm, where he farmed until Ashman and Delia Wilson Graves purchased her childhood home.

The house was repaired by Ashman Graves. His son, Wilson, followed in ownership. Wilson and Rose Chapin Graves lived their entire married years in the old house.

Today the "Clark Tavern," owned by Ira Graves, son of Wilson, is the home of the Ira Graves family.

The Graves family tells a traditional story dating back to the beginning of the 19th century.

In the heyday of small and early taverns, a group of young men enjoyed making a surprise visit to the inn for the purpose of drinking the bar dry to embarrass its landlord. Such a company of jokers dropped into the Clark Tavern one evening. Landlord Clark, well acquainted with the boys, suspected their motive. After pouring out the first drinks, he quietly left the bar and awoke his sleeping son, whom he ordered to bridle their swiftest horse and race over to Temperance Tavern, or down the road to Stebbins Tavern (tradition doesn't recall which one), for more liquor. When a second round of drinks had disappeared and the time for loud laughter was due, Landlord Clark swung a full three-gallon jug upon the bar and good-naturedly asked, "Now, my boys, what do you say? Will we open this jug?"



## THE WELLS TAVERN

The ell of the present Robert Crafts' house was the home to which Captain Walter Wells took his bride. Charles M. Taintor wrote in a letter of 1889, "the Boyds owned and lived on the place where Charles Wells now lives," which doubtless was the old ell. In 1796 John Boyd owned real estate valued at \$1610. In town records his name is often mentioned in a description of a "road from John Boyd's to the Meeting-house." It may be that he lived nearer the Dragon Hill Road that connected with the "east and west road" to the meetinghouse; however, because his land bordered on David Wells' land, it is possible his home was the house which became the tavern ell.

From a road description in the town records of the 1790's we may gather Samuel Boyd lived in the tavern's predecessor.

In 1816 the rest of the house was brought from a lot near the Taylor farm in the southeast corner of Shelburne. This fact is substantiated by Mrs. Fannie Barnard Long, who wrote in an historical paper years ago that Mr. Wells owned an outlying farm on which stood this house on a hill northeast of the original Taylor place. (Was it the old Grinnell place which was east of the present Koch house?) It was reconstructed into a tavern with the barroom on the first floor, now a living room, and the large cupboards with shelves on three sides held the liquors. The ballroom upstairs has been made into three bedrooms. From "Old Shelburne Taverns" written by Mrs. Florence Cummings, who interviewed a Wells descendant living in Deerfield, we read that the sconces that lighted the ballroom are on the walls of a Deerfield home where Mrs. Katherine Wolfe Wilby, a descendant, lives; in that home is also the desk which for years was the post office in the old tavern. Further, Mrs. Cummings wrote: "The mail in 1820 arrived by stage at midnight, and while the passengers waited or refreshed themselves at the bar, Postmaster Wells dumped the mail bag onto his desk, sorted out the Shelburne mail, and returned the rest to the bag. The local mail was then tucked into pigeon holes in the high top desk; letters for anyone living at a distance were usually hung on the wall in conspicuous places so that everyone going in that direction would see them and take them."

When a group of Dr. Packard's congregation disagreed with him and seceded from his church, the ballroom was used as a Unitarian meetinghouse.

From 1817 to 1835 inclusive, perhaps until 1840, Walter Wells was licensed an "innholder and common victualler" and retailer of spirituous liquors. To hold and read those original licenses makes the past seem very real. A copy of one for the year 1831 follows: "Walter Wells, a common victualler, innholder, taverner, or seller of Brandy, Rum, or any strong or Distilled Liquors and of wine, ale, cider, or any fermented liquors. — Signed Joel Bardwell, Wm. Long, Jr., David Wells."

After the death of Walter Wells in 1835 the old house passed to his son, Charles, and was known for many years as "the Charles Wells place." During a part of his residence, the "Lending Library," where such books as "The Eight Cousins" and "Rose in Bloom" were stacked, was in a downstairs room of his home. Archie and Fannie Gleason Long purchased this interesting house of many vicissitudes from Charles Wells, who moved to Deerfield. The Longs lived about twenty-five years in the old tavern house and there their children were born and reared. Following the death of Mr. Long, the place was sold to a retired businessman named Donovan, who with his wife lived in it a few years before transferring the property to Wallace E. Mason, who sold to the present owner.

With part of the roof longer on the original salt-box section (ell), the house still suggests age, even though the large chimney has been removed and a front porch added. Two of the original fireplaces have been removed. The front porch was removed in 1957.

## SEVERANCE TAVERN

In the first Shelburne Center on the "Old Hill," on the site of the present Charles Clark house, stood a tavern with dance hall.

In historical sketches, it has been erroneously called the "Smith Tavern." If it was ever owned or operated by a Smith, he was not Lyman Smith, father of William Smith. William Smith bought the tavern for a home in 1861 from W. Fox, who became owner in 1858.

Ella Dole (Bardwell) wrote in her Dole history — "Among the children of Daniel and Charity Childs Nims was Lydia (born 1767), who married Joseph Severance, who kept a tavern on the place now (1905) owned by William Smith on Old Hill."

Licenses have been seen to prove Joseph Severance, a tailor, received an innholder's license from 1821 to 1835 inclusive, it is believed as early as 1800, and in 1836 "Joseph Severance has applied to us to be recommended as an innkeeper or seller of wine, brandy, rum or any other spirituous liquors, at his house. — David Wells, Abner Peck, Selectmen."

Town records furnish further proof that Joseph Severance kept a "public house" near the town house on the hill when, in the town meetings of 1823, 1824 and 1827, it was "voted to adjourn meeting to Joseph Severance's."

In 1878 Rev. Theophilus Packard, Jr., wrote from his home in Illinois a Semi-Centennial Anniversary letter to the people of his former charge in Shelburne, and from this letter we read on the day preceding his ordination in March 1828, "a council of 23 pastors and delegates convened at the public house of Joseph Severance" to examine the pastor-elect.

In 1849 at the 50th Anniversary of the town, Dr. Packard listed "individuals in town living on the

same estates on which they lived 50 years ago" and in that list the name of Joseph Severance appeared, which seems to prove the old tavern, and possibly an earlier house on the site, was his home for a long time. He married in 1790.

Until the church was rebuilt down the hill, the congregation undoubtedly found refreshment between sermons in this tavern.

Failing to find innkeepers' licenses before 1812, or one for Joseph Severance before 1821, it is not known if the tavern was operated before Joseph Severance became innkeeper, presumably in the late 1700's.

### THE NIMS TAVERN (Near the Mohawk Trail)

Situated on the old Charlemont Road on the site of the house owned by the John Cress family was the old Nims Tavern. Originally it was a story-and-a-half house and later was reconstructed for rooms upstairs.

Reuben Nims (born 1740) came to Shelburne in 1767, settled on a large farm, and kept a hotel which was well known throughout the surrounding county as "Nims Tavern." A son, Joel, (born 1782) in Shelburne, was also a farmer, and he continued to keep the hotel after his father's death. He received an innholder's and common victualler's license as late as 1818 but no license has been found since that year. We know Reuben Nims kept this tavern during the latter part of the 18th century, but have been unsuccessful in locating innholders' licenses before 1812.

The following item is from the county newspaper: "Feb. 24, 1873, — Deacon Nims, who was a son of Joel, who was a son of Reuben, who was a son of John, who was a son of Godfrey Nims, one of the first settlers of Deerfield, has sold his farm in Shelburne which has been in the family over 100 years to Lowell Brown of Charlemont and will remove to Decatur, Ill. Price pd. \$6000."

In 1889 the Brown family moved to the Falls and Charles S. Allen, Jr., purchased the place. The following year he brought his bride, Caroline Fiske, to "Nims Tavern." Mr. Allen improved the old house and added a porch. In 1908 he tore it down and built a new house which until recently has been the home of the Allens' daughter and son-in-law — Beatrice and John Cress — and their children.

As a tourist home for a few years, this large house provided rest to the tired motorist just as its predecessor refreshed the weary stagecoach passenger.

### THE DANIEL NIMS TAVERN

Only a well, slightly southeast of the present Wheeler house, marks the location of Shelburne's first tavern and one of the most notable spots in the history of Shelburne. In this old inn many town events

took place — church services before the log meeting-house was built, and the first town (district) meeting on October 31, 1768.

Historians have written that the first town meeting was held on October 1, 1768 at Lawrence Kemp's, but our town officers began their first recording with the following warrant contradictory to history:

Hampshire SS

To Mr. Stephen Kellogg of Shelburne in the County aforesaid. GREETINGS: "Whereas the great and Gen'l Court of this Province by an act Incorporated the Northwesterly part of Deerfield into a District by the name of Shelburne and has sd act impowered me the Subscriber to call the first meeting of the inhabitants of Sd Shelburne. These are therefore in his Majesty's name to will and require you, the aforesd Stephen Kellogg, to notify and warn the inhabitants of Sd Shelburne qualified to vote as Sd act directs to assemble and meet at the house of Mr. Daniel Nims in Shelburne aforesd upon Monday, the 31st of this instant October at ten of the clock in the forenoon in order to chose officers as by law . . .

Given under my Hand and Seal this 25th Day of October Anno Domini . . ." The meeting was held as proclaimed and recorded by the town clerk.

A number of town meetings were held each year in the Nims Tavern during 1768, 1769, and 1770. Among the articles voted in the 1769 annual March meeting, the following three, so different from today's business, were "to see if the District will allow swine to run on the commons if they are yoked and rung according to law," "to see if the District allow sheep to run on the commons without a Shepherd," and "to see if the District will allow horses to run upon the Commons without fetter or sheckels."

Daniel Nims settled at this place in the upper Center District in 1762, and it was in his home, a log cabin which preceded the inn, that a group of men from the Northwest gathered to discuss a name for the town. A petition had already been sent to Deerfield and the General Court to let Deerfield Northwest separate from Deerfield, and the men were certain their petition would be granted.

Martin Severance from the Falls attended and suggested the new town be named Shelburne after the Earl of Shelburne, who during the "Old French War" was known as a young soldier by the name of William Fitzmaurice in the English Army. As the Earl of Shelburne he was helpful to the Colonies.

Sheldon's History of Deerfield lists Daniel Nims as a tavernkeeper. In 1773 Shelburne voted to pay Daniel Nims for keeping the minister and providing for the counsel at Mr. Hubbard's ordination. Historical writings have told the story of Daniel Nims being followed home one night by a pack of howling wolves.





### TEMPERANCE TAVERN

Temperance Tavern stood in the northeast part of Shelburne on the Colrain Road.

B. Frank Severance wrote in his "Pen Pictures of Early Settlers of the Wilson Family" (printed in the *Gazette & Courier* in December 1909) that Robert Wilson, who erected the East Shelburne tavern, was born in Ireland and came, when a child, to America with his parents. Robert settled in Shelburne in 1757 on what was later known as the Isaac Fisk place and was "the first permanent settler" in Shelburne. The date 1757 is interesting because among the first settlers the name Robert Wilson is always given, but the year of his arrival is usually 1760; however, Mr. Severance, who had access to family account books, documents, etc., ought to have been accurate. Furthermore, he wrote, "The old house erected by Mr. Wilson about 1765 had a three-story front and the rear roof sloping down, leaving room for only one story. This old building was used as a tavern for many years, perhaps from 1822 down to 1848. It had a good run of custom and, as it stood on the old stage road between Greenfield and Colrain, many a weary traveler called here to slake his thirst and prime up for still greater effort before proceeding on his journey. This old house was demolished nearly 35 years ago." "Only one of the old elms planted by him is now standing — a fine perfectly shaped tree, and a living monument to one of the best and most honored men that ever lived in Shelburne." A number of years have passed since Mr. Severance wrote

that tribute, but it is believed the old elm he mentioned still stands.

Ebenezer Fisk, the third by that name in town, bought the homestead of the Wilson family in 1820. His wife was Hannah Tirrell, sister to Dr. Packard's wife. They had seven boys who grew up to be staunch temperance men under the nose of liquor selling. Mr. Fisk was a very religious man. After operating the tavern with three sons a number of years, tradition relates he signed a temperance pledge, took down the tavern sign, and closed the bar; however, we find Ebenezer Fisk was licensed as an innholder as early as 1824 and as late as 1845. "Ebenezer Fisk, Jr., Innholder, Temperance" received a license as "innholder and seller of fermented liquors only at his dwelling house." (These dates correspond well with those of Mr. Severance.)

The tavern sign, which until a few years ago was stored in Fred Fisk's house, was a tremendous black board with "Temperance Tavern" in gold letters.

After Ebenezer Fisk died, his sons, Isaac and Henry, divided the farm. Isaac kept the old tavern house, and Henry built for his bride a house nearby and in it their son, George Fisk, lived until the very last of his life, when he sold. There were two resident owners for a short time before Alfred R. Carpenter, the present owner, purchased.

The following newspaper item, dated October 11, 1849, reveals the old tavern was a post office over a century ago: "A new post office has been appointed



in the east part of Shelburne, called East Shelburne and Isaac T. Fisk, Free Soil, appointed postmaster."

According to an old newspaper Isaac Fisk built his new home in 1871 on his part of the farm across the road from the tavern. His son, Fred, continued living in the home after marriage and recently died there.

This famous old tavern which was taken down in 1871 by Isaac Fisk (newspaper item) stood on a knoll opposite the home of the late Fred Fisk and is pictured in this history through the courtesy of Mrs. Robert Webber — granddaughter of Fred Fisk.

AN OLD LANDMARK NEXT TO THE VESTRY — Pool Kellogg built, opposite his own house, a tavern glorified with stately square paneled pillars. As he died in 1843 at the age of fifty, it is doubtful if he built this hostelry before 1820. With the wide sloping lawn and a bridge on the small brook, this imposing tavern certainly looked attractive to the traffic which passed near the east entrance of the house. The bar was downstairs, and a stairway beside the barroom led to the tavern above. A few years ago two tills where the bar receipts were kept were still in the wall. If there was a dance hall, it was partitioned off into small rooms many years ago.

Nothing is known of the history of this tavern, but during the year 1853, when Farewell Conant purchased it for a home, the property had been transferred three times to separate parties. Their ownership being transitory, it can be assumed that tavern business in Shelburne was found wanting.

This country tavern, passing into history, became a home for one family after another. Living for a number of years in this old house under the shadow of the church steeple were the "Chair Factory" Conants known affectionately as "Uncle Farewell" and "Aunt Lucy." They probably rented a few rooms before buying, because Farewell Conant was taxed for one-half shop in 1850, three years before buying the tavern.

A century or more ago there was a store upstairs, perhaps the store mentioned in a town record of 1837.

Rev. Richard Billings lived in the tavern during a part of his pastorate. In 1870, Rev. Alfred Marsh purchased and remodeled it for his home, as the present parsonage had not been built. A newspaper item dated May 8, 1876, stated, "Dr. Duncan has bought the Rev. A. F. March place for \$1000." He purchased it for his daughter, Mrs. Fannie Mitchell.

Containing plenty of rooms and easily converted into separate apartments, the old inn often provided homes for two or three families. The barroom of tavern days became the kitchen in the north apartment. Among its many residents the old inn housed the William Davis family the longest.

The property on which the house stood when lived in by its last owner, Theodore Cromack and his family, was purchased in 1948 by the Parish, following a fire which destroyed much of the house and made it unlivable. Later, local firemen under the supervision of the Falls Fire Department cleared the site by burning what remained of its charred frame.

## SUCCESSORS TO OLD FRAME HOUSES IN RURAL SHELBURNE

Less Than a Century Old — Erected On or Near Former Homes:  
Ages of Their Predecessors Unknown

### CHESTER H. CHAPMAN'S HOUSE (Mohawk Trail)

Ebenezer Nims, son of Joel and grandson of Reuben, left town at the age of ten, and thirty-four years later, in 1866, returned to Shelburne and purchased from Joshua N. Sweet the present Chester Chapman place about one mile from the Falls.

It is known that Mr. Sweet owned the present house in 1858, which brings its age close to the century mark, and from its construction it appears to have been built about that time.

Ownership changed several times. In succession the families of Charles Sweet, Cyrus Bardwell, Harvey Fiske and George Townsend followed.

Near the river bank there were, a few years ago, signs of a brickyard, which may indicate the trade of the original settler.

The highway ran closer to the river in the early days. Because it is believed the Chapman house is the second one built on higher ground near the new road, it is mentioned in this history.

### PLINY GOULD HOUSE (Mohawk Trail)

Pliny Gould's farm, which he purchased in 1898, is the old Comstock place of three generations, and his home is the third house.

The first and original house stood south of the present one. It was the home of Austin and Fannie Merrill Comstock, whose daughter married Henry Warner. Very likely the Henry Warner family lived in the second house of pine paneling, which is now a workshop.

A son, Herbert Warner, was a "carpenter and joiner" and built for his home around 1870 the present house on or near the site of the second one. At that time the highway passed close to the house.

### THE JOHN GEIGER HOUSE (Mohawk Trail)

The recent home of the Arthur May family on the Mohawk Trail was owned by the Carl Libby



family for a short time following the death of John Geiger, Sr. The house is now owned by Carleton Davenport.

In 1897 John Geiger purchased his farm, two-and-a-half miles from the Falls on the Mohawk Trail, from the heirs of the Samuel D. Bardwell estate.

Samuel Dwight Bardwell, who owned the hotel in the village and later moved to the old Severance house on the corner of Bridge and Maple Streets, owned the old Isaac Dole farm for at least twenty-five years. Like many a prosperous city man of today, he owned a farm and lived on it a part of the year. During his early ownership, he added the front rooms, which leads us to believe the house had not recently been built.

Isaac Dole was owner as late as 1873 and perhaps until his death in 1879.

The house may not have reached the century mark, but standing close on the west lawn was a very old house where Isaac Dole lived. Isaac Dole, Jr., distilled cider brandy for the Shelburne folks. His distillery stood on the little brook that filled the highway watering trough below. Also, it has been told one Isaac Dole was a cooper.

John Geiger tore down the old house in 1898. He took down Dole's distillery and built a sap house on the spot.

John Barnard, the first Barnard to arrive in town, settled on this farm, but as he soon moved to "Pattern" Hill, his first Shelburne home was presumably only a cabin.

### THE ROBERT GOULD HOUSE (Mohawk Trail)

Robert Gould's home on the hill southerly of the Center is a young house built where a very old home stood until 1940.

Tradition relates that the old house in weathered greyness was built around 1800; however, the large mantel-less fireplace paneled with some boards three feet wide, the winding stairway, and the very small windows indicated greater age, perhaps between 1775 and 1790.

We are interested in its origin. Tradition has not been helpful. Our county map of 1858 informs us E. Alvord and Sons were owners that year.

Epephus Alvord, son of Zerah, was born in Shelburne in 1796. After marriage he continued living in Shelburne a few years before moving to Vermont. As a child was born in Wilmington, Vermont, in May 1832, and the next child, Alvan, was born in Shelburne December 12, 1833, it follows he returned to Shelburne one of those years. Very likely he purchased the house which was owned by him and his sons in 1858, because an old deed assures us he was living in it in 1837. That was the year he purchased more land (west on the County Road) from his older brother, Adolphus.

Did Adolphus, the older son, farm with his father? Was their home the house Epephus Alvord bought?

If so, perhaps we have learned the origin of the house taken down by Robert Gould. Granting it was the boyhood home of Adolphus, Epephus and Cephas, we have no proof that their father, Zerah Alvord, built the house. It is known that Hannah Alvord and Levi Dole were married November 22, 1849, in the old house, which is further proof it was the home of Hannah's father, Epephus.

Rollin Alvord, great-grandson of Epephus Alvord, recalls listening in childhood to his grandmother's story of the Sunday fire that swept the first church in the present Center in the year 1845, and which she saw plainly from her house on the hill. She was Lydia L., daughter of Epephus Alvord.



*The Old Loomis House*

It is believed Reuben Rugg of Heath purchased Epephus Alvord's residence in 1858. He was known owner in 1871. A few years later Lowell Brown, whose home was the old Nims Tavern close by, purchased the property. He rented the house to Stillman Alvord, who retired from farming in the spring of 1872.

The next owner was Oscar Loomis. Here, he raised his family and died. The place was kept by his widow, daughter and son-in-law, Winfred Gould, until sold by him to the present owner.

Robert Gould demolished the old landmark because he felt it was too physically weakened for present-day economics.

### THE JAMES BARNARD HOUSE (Rowe Lot Hill)

During the early years of our town, Deacon Samuel Fellows and his wife, Eunice, lived in a house which preceded the present James Barnard residence. All their children, except the youngest, were born there. In town records Samuel Fellows is named in different years, selectman and constable. In 1777 he was a surveyor of shingles and clapboards and in 1776 a member of a Committee of Safety. In Dr. Long's diary of 1778 we read, "Deacon Fellows began my lean-to," which tells us Samuel Fellows was a carpenter, as was his son, John.

Because a town record mentions a road "from the bridge a little east of where John Fellows' barn stood to Deacon Fellows'," we were led to believe John

lived in a house near his father; but Miss Mary Fellows tells us her great-grandfather, John, lived in the old Fellows home until he died. We know Stephen Fellows lived in the old home of his grandfather (Deacon Samuel) on the hill, not far from the Charlemont Road, until about 1835, when he moved his family to the northeast part of the town.

Moses Allen Barnard (called Allen), born in 1812 on "Pattern" Hill and son of Ira Barnard, the first Ira in Shelburne, bought in 1840 this slightly farm on or south of Rowe Lot Hill from Joel Bardwell, whose son, Orsamus Omri, lived there a few years. He was taxed for one house valued at \$400 and a shop at \$50.

Allen Barnard was a carpenter, having learned his trade from his father, and built some of the old barns and houses in town. Bearing in mind those were the days of beautiful four-posters, it is interesting to know Allen Barnard made in 1840 three bedsteads for Joel Bardwell for the sum of \$13.50.

Clinton E. Barnard inherited the farm from his father, Moses Allen, and built in 1880 the present house on the site of the first one. After Clinton's death, the farm went to his daughter and son-in-law, Clara and James Barnard, whose two sons live there now.

### THE HARDING AND CLIFFORD AYER HOUSE (The Center)

The first house on the site of the present Ayer home was not old when swept by fire fully twenty years ago. It was built not long after 1858 by Lyman Conant, who owned and operated the chair factory next to his home (the present Seward house). Why he built a second house is not known, unless it was for his son, Edward.

About the time that Alvord & Franklin purchased the chair shop, this house, which had recently been built by Mr. Conant, was bought by John Franklin. He was the Center postmaster a few years, resigning in 1873.

It was in 1880 that Alfred Newhall purchased this place, which is well remembered as the home of the Newhall family many years.

The Ayers built the present house soon after their home, the original house, burned.

### THE PARSONAGE AND ITS PREDECESSOR (The Center)

"Affectionate Sister Marian" (Packard Severance) wrote to the Packard family in Lyme, Ohio, August 24, 1855, that "the parish in Shelburne was taking measures to furnish a parsonage for the minister and had one meeting, choosing S. Fellows, J. Sweet and Abner Peck as a building com.," but no facts relative to the building of a parsonage by the Parish have been found until twenty-two years later, when a newspaper item of June 4, 1877, stated, "The cellar

for the parsonage has been completed by D. A. Fisk and the brick wall by Dole & Coleman." Another item June 25, 1877, reads, "The parsonage is raised & shingled, the chimneys are completed by Mr. Coleman." The parsonage was opened to its pastor and wife in October 1877. It is the second house on the site.

The first house was old, originally an ell of Pool Kellogg's home (now Carl Shields') and moved over by him. Its first resident is not known. It may have been "Widow Fisk's place" mentioned in the following item — "The committee appointed by the parish to investigate the subject of building or procuring a parsonage submit the following report — Mr. Lyman Conant offers to take for his buildings and Lot \$1000. He offers to take \$50 for the north part of his Lot. The Widow Fisk's place can probably be had for \$200. Ai Kellogg offers his four front rooms and a garden spot and the use of barn for \$75. In the estimation of your committee, it would cost as much to build on the north part as he asks for the whole" — Signed Ira Barnard, F. W. Carpenter, and H. Fellows. (Mr. Conant owned the present Seward property, first house south of the parsonage.)

Levi Dole was resident owner of the old house in 1858, and his father, Josiah Dole, died there in 1861.

The county atlas of 1871 informs us L. G. Alvord owned the little house that year.

That old house which stood on the present parsonage site finally traveled down the road, where its enduring frame stands erect in Shelburne Center as the home of Mrs. Will Davis.

### THE HOUSE OF KENYON TAYLOR (Mohawk Trail)

The home of Kenyon Taylor, Jr., is on the old Amos Allen farm. It is a long house set on the crest of the hill above Allen's Brook, a few rods north of the Mohawk Trail, and not far from Greenfield's town line.

Following the loss of an earlier house by fire, Amos Allen & Sons built in 1877 this double dwelling, which housed the fourth and fifth generations of the Allen family. The house was framed by B. C. Darling of Sunderland.

Amos Allen & Sons were assessed for a shingle mill in 1835. Also, they had a sawmill.

In 1828 the town "voted to accept a road from the road leading to Amos Allen's to William Hanson's grist mill and likewise a part road from Amos Allen's sawmill to Wm. Hanson's house." (Hanson's house was the present Jarvis house, slightly south of the Mohawk Trail.)

### ROGER PECK'S HOUSE THAT BURNED (Peckville)

A short distance north of Fred Dole's house on the same side of the road, until it burned in 1939, stood Roger Peck's house, built by his grandfather, Abner



Peck, Jr. It was the second house on that location to be destroyed by fire and, until Roger's marriage, had been the home of his parents, Charles and Mina Peck, who built a cement house close by.

The first house was the home of Abner Peck, Jr., and probably was built by him. It burned in 1864.

### HOUSE OF FOREST A. MALOY (Where stood "the old Wilson House")

On the site of the present Forest Maloy residence in Northeast Shelburne, James Wilson in 1788 erected his house near his brother Robert's home (now vanished), which was only a short distance west.

James Wilson was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. B. Frank Severance believed James Wilson was the first person to build a dam and erect a saw-mill on the site of George Fisk's mill and he gave the date, 1799. Mr. Severance said James Wilson took a keen interest in the district school, and he copied the following item from an old "District book" where James Wilson had written it. "April ye 19th, 1797, at the School house Lt. James Wilson, School Committee, voted to hire a Dame twelve weeks, voted to put her board at vendue to the Lowest Bidder and it was struck off to Elip't Stratton at 4-3 per week, then voted that Dame's Board should be paid by the scholars and not by the town's money."

In 1814, James Wilson sold his farm to his son, Jesse. Later he moved to Heath.

In 1870, or a year or two later, Charles Wilson settled on the Lt. James Wilson farm and lived there twenty-six years. For twenty-five years he was post-master in East Shelburne, holding that office until nearly the turn of the century.

The property changed ownership two or three times before Walter Davenport purchased it in 1903. He lived ten years in "the old Wilson house." A number of owners followed.

That old house, known as the Capt. Charles Wilson place, burned in 1920, and the present house was built in a year or two by W. G. Stebbins, who bought the farm for a summer place.

Now the Maloy family live on James Wilson's homesite. Down the road a short distance they conduct a Day Camp, under the name of Camp Shelloy, which has a large enrollment over a period of six weeks during the summer.

### THE ALLIE MITCHELL HOUSE (Colrain Road)

Near and north of the four corners on the Colrain Road is the Allie Mitchell home. From a newspaper item of 1879 — "Amasa Bardwell is building a new barn which, when completed, with his house nearly new, will make a pleasant place" — it is certain the house is considerably under one hundred years. Another item of 1871 tells us the house was built that

year by O. Newhall & Sons. Mrs. Amasa Bardwell sold this place to Fred Taintor, who sold to Richard Ormand.

The first house, which burned some years after Amasa Bardwell took possession, claims our interest. Instead of being on the exact location of the present house, it was presumably close by on the same side of the road at the north, where there is a doorstep guarded in summer by old-fashioned flowers, and where it is said Anson Barnard lived.

### THE HOUSE OF MRS. ANTOINETTE BURNHAM — DRAGON BROOK LODGE

On the Little Mohawk Road, a little north of the church and Consolidated School, is the home of Mrs. Antoinette Burnham. It is the second house on the site and was built by Allen Fiske about 1872, following the burning of the first and probably the original house, which was the home of Deacon Elam Kellogg. His son, Chauncey, lived there and sold to Allen Fiske.

On Dragon Brook, near the present swimming pool, Deacon Kellogg had a blacksmith shop. Later it was moved very near the location of our stone library, where his son, Josiah, became the blacksmith.

Joseph Severance was owner of the house in 1905, and during his occupancy the bay window was added. It is interesting to know that Mr. Severance lived in at least five places in rural Shelburne, moving to some of them twice. He always improved his homes and added to each one a bay window to accommodate his wife's plants.

Joseph Severance moved up the road to the next house for a short time, and then returned to this house, where he died in 1910. His widow, with their son, George, and his wife, remained for a while on the farm.

Walter Burnham purchased it in 1918, and within a few years the house, repaired and modernized, became a Nursing Home for Elderlies, known as Dragon Brook Lodge.

### THE HOME OF STEVENS DOLE — "THE ANDERSON HOUSE"

The house on Anderson Hill, west stairway from the Patten Road, is the home of the Stevens Dole family. It is now a century old, having been erected in 1858. There was, slightly north, an earlier house.

The first Anderson to climb the steep hill was John, who started life in Scotland; from there he went to Ireland, and thence to Colrain. Soon after Shelburne was incorporated, John and Margaret Stewart Anderson, with their children, settled on the hill. He probably built the first house.

Undaunted by the sharpness of the rugged mountainside, John Anderson's courage in climbing and clearing his acres has been passed on to each genera-

tion. Today's common expression of "sitting on top of the world" surely held a real meaning to this pioneer who farmed on high. His sons, James and David, followed in their father's footsteps. His grandsons, Robert and Joseph (sons of James), did likewise, while their younger brother, Alpheus, went west. He died early in life, and his widow and children came to his paternal home where his son, John, grew up, learning to farm under the training of his uncles. Well remembered is this John Anderson, founder of the famous Anderson Shorthorn herd of cattle.

After his death in 1919, John Anderson's daughter, Josephine, continued the farming of the land of her ancestors with the same family pride in accomplishment through hard work.

Now the sightly Anderson farm of six generations is owned by Stevens Dole, son of Eliza Anderson Dole.

A new road with easier grades was put through to Anderson Hill from the Mohawk Trail in 1957.

### HOME OF HAROLD BAKER

(Little Mohawk Road)

At the north in "Dublin," Harold Baker's house, historically young, was built by him from a wagon-house in 1928 and is the third house to be built on the lawn.

Allen Fiske, brother of Moses, lived in the first house, which was very old. He sold it to Harvey Fiske and moved down the road to the old Elam Kellogg house.

In 1882 Harvey Fiske built the second house, which burned.

### THE ROY GOLDTHWAITE HOUSE

(Little Mohawk Road)

Roy Goldthwaite's house west of the highway, one mile north of the church, is far too young to enter this history, but for the fact that its predecessor was one of the early houses of our town.

We do not know who built the old house, but Ella Dole Bardwell wrote in 1905, "Josiah and Elizabeth Wilder Dole moved from the house they built at the foot of Bald Mountain with their son, Levi, to the old home that stood where Orrin Roys' now stands. She died there and her husband then went to live in a house that stood where our parsonage is."

Moses Fiske became the next resident, and he sold the old house and farm to Luther Truesdell. A newspaper item of May 1879 stated, "Luther Truesdell has torn down the old house upon the Moses Fisk place which he recently purchased and is preparing to build a new one on the old site." While the new house was being built, the Truesdell family lived in the old Lyman Smith house across the present road.

Within a few years Luther Truesdell swapped his farm for Luther Franklin's farm.

Luther Franklin in a few years sold to Orrin Roys. The Roys family lived in a new house until 1907, when Roy Coates became resident for a year or two. He sold to Joseph Severance, who made his usual addition of a bay window. Soon he moved down the road.

The next resident-owner was Addison Goldthwaite, whose son now owns the place.

### VERNE MITCHELL HOUSE

("The Lucy Bardwell place" — Patten)

Although the home of Verne Mitchell was not built on or particularly near the site of an earlier home, being so closely related to a former house on the farm — the large brick house that covered the cellar hole a few rods south — and perhaps to an unidentified frame house on the cellar hole north, it is included in this house group to make the historical picture clear.

From Ella Dole Bardwell's historical notes of 1905 it has been learned that Enoch Dole, who built the large square brick house, mentioned in "Brick Houses," south of the present Mitchell house, had a son, George C., who "bought the farm near his father's and built a barn in 1858 and in 1860 the house where their children were born and his wife died in 1871." Dr. Mary P. Dole, who spent her retirement years in Peckville, was one of those children. A newspaper item of October 23, 1871, tells us, "The George Dole farm was sold at auction last Friday to Edgar Bardwell, price \$4700."

In 1878 Orestes and Edgar Bardwell "bought a part of the old farm where Enoch lived," which included the old brick house, and enlarged their farm. After the death of these two brothers, Mrs. Lucy Bardwell, widow of Orestes, continued living on the farm until her death, when the estate was sold to her farm manager, Charley Zika. Within a year or two he sold to the present owner.

### HOWARD TRUESDELL HOUSE

(Patten)

Another sightly farmhouse perched on the east slope not far from the upper entrance to Cooper's Lane and just south of Patten Hill is the home of the families of Howard Truesdell and his son, Parker.

It is a two-family house built by two Bardwell brothers, Baxter and Zenas. In 1866 Baxter Bardwell left Shelburne, having sold his new house and farm the year before to Gardner Truesdell, whose son, Tyler, became the next owner.

Tradition places the first house on this farm on the hill west of the present house. Perhaps it was the home of Reuben Bardwell, who, after a short stay in Foxtown, may have moved to the base of Patten Hill, because the following article in the town warrant in 1820, "to see if the town will discontinue the road west of Reuben Bardwell's house leading to Enoch Dole's and lay another further west," indi-



cates Reuben Bardwell's home was not far from the home of Enoch Dole, who we know lived east of the present Truesdell place and under the hill in a brick house just south of the present Verne Mitchell house; also, the newspaper item of August 30, 1875, stating, "Marcus Bardwell is in town after an absence of 19 years to see his old native place now owned by Gardner Truesdell," tells us the old house was the home of his father, Osmyn Ottoway, possibly his grandfather, Samuel, and, as reasoned above, the home of his great-grandfather, Reuben Bardwell, one of the early settlers of Shelburne.

Osmyn Ottoway Bardwell, without doubt, lived in the old house west of the present Truesdell house. In 1845 and 1846, Osmyn Ottoway Bardwell was taxed for "1/3 saw mill and 1/2 shingle mill — \$300." Three or four years following, he was still taxed for one-half shingle mill. He had a shingle mill as early as 1831.

As Osmyn Ottoway Bardwell went west sometime between 1853 and 1856, it follows that Baxter and Zenas Bardwell, from another branch of the Bardwell family, bought the farm and built the new house about that time.

The doors upstairs appear much older in design than those downstairs and were likely brought down from the old house. Door casings are wider at the base, just as they are in a few other Shelburne houses. The builder's name is not known.

#### EDWARD MONGEAU'S HOUSE

On the east side of the road near Shattuckville stood the old home of M. Chandler Goodnough (son of Electa and Thomas) who, from county maps, was owner in 1859 and 1871. If built by him, as some folks think, the house was not as old as the salt-box home of his parents on the west side of the road.

Later, during the residence of Paul Yelle, the house burned. Its age is not known. If "Chan" Goodnough did not build his house, it may have been the boyhood home of Amariah Chandler, who became a noted pastor.

Amariah was five years old when his parents (Moses and Persis Chandler) came to Shelburne about 1790. Electa, a daughter of his brother, Moses, married Thomas Goodnough in 1814 and they settled on the west side of the highway where the Peters family lives.

The name Chandler appears in town and church records earlier than the Goodnough name, but we have been unable to learn which one of the old "Chandler houses" marked the original homesite of Moses Chandler, Sr.

After the fire, Paul Yelle rebuilt on the same site, and the present house is owned by Edward Mongeau.

#### HOUSE OF COLIN FAY

(Formerly William Clark's)

The late William Clark's house, sold by his widow to Stanley Gibbs and recently transferred to Colin

Fay, was built in 1916 on the site of an old house which burned.

The original house was owned and built by one of the many Ransoms who lived in Southeast Shelburne.

Whether Eben Hart, Jr., purchased from the Ransoms during the latter part of the 18th century, or later from another owner, is not known. We do know that Eben Hart, Jr., owned the house in 1858 and that he and his wife celebrated their golden wedding anniversary in it in 1875. Perhaps Eben Hart, Sr., preceded his son as owner.

Tradition tells us "The Hart Sisters" were milliners and "Mrs. Hart made bonnets."

A year or two after their marriage, William and Carrie Koenig came to the old house, where they raised their family. When their home of thirty-four years burned, they rebuilt.

After they died, their daughter and husband resided briefly in the home before selling to David Gibson. The Clarks followed in ownership.

#### THE CARL PETERSON HOUSE

(Replacing "The Old Hart House")

On the slope just above Brimstone Hill, the Carl Peterson family lived until recently in a young house, still owned by them. The garage is on the site of Halloway L. Hart's home, which he and his brother, Eben, built. It was a charming little house. The small arched south porch with inviting built-in seat, facing the well-sweep and orchard, was unusually attractive. The woodwork of the fireplace and full-length cupboards on each side were of beautiful design.

How long after 1858 Halloway Hart lived in this house is not known.

In 1871, C. Meyers was a resident. Later it was owned by the Sauter family.

David Jones, who for many years was Shelburne's rural mail carrier, making the long winding trip from Bardwell's Ferry Post Office around town with horse and buggy or sleigh, was the last resident. Owned by his granddaughter, the house remained empty many years.

#### THE GUY MANNERS HOUSE

(Where stood the original Taylor Homestead)

John Taylor sold his Deerfield tavern and, according to his descendants and town papers, came to Shelburne in 1758 ("Biographical Review" states 1759) and built a log cabin near the north end of Arthur's Seat, which is the southeast corner of Shelburne. At the time there were only two other settlers in the locality. Later, he built one of the first four houses in South Shelburne and his home is believed to have stood until the present house (the home of the Mannes) replaced it.

John Taylor was prominent in town affairs. In 1768-69 he was first selectman with John Wells and Robert Wilson. He was a strong Whig and a member of the Provincial Congress at Concord in 1774.

A son by the same name remained on the Taylor Homestead. Elias Taylor, son of John, Jr., spent his entire life on the place. His sons, John S. and George, were born there, and John was a lifelong resident of the paternal home, likewise his son, James. Following the death of James Taylor, fifth and last generation to farm the original Taylor Lot, the place was owned for a few years by Stanley Sills, from whom Guy Manners purchased in 1920.

The Manners house was framed in 1879. A newspaper item in April of that year stated, "John Taylor is building him a new house this season on the same site as the old one." This John (son of Elias and father of James) was great-grandson of John Taylor, the pioneer.

The buildings of this farm were not always on a dead-end road. Tradition informs us there was, at the east, a road which connected with the old "North and South Road."

Looking at the map of Shelburne many a person has wondered why the Greenfield-Deerfield boundary line deviated from the straight to enclose a rectangular block. Only the Taylor descendants have given us the reason why their pioneer ancestor's farm was included within Shelburne. They say that in 1768 when Shelburne was given her charter and boundary lines were drawn, John Taylor was given his choice of being a resident of Shelburne or Deerfield and he chose Shelburne to avoid the long circuitous trip ferrying across the river to Old Deerfield.

#### FARM HOUSE OF GUY MANNERS WHERE STOOD — "DR. BULL'S PLACE"



The present house on a slight rise at the foot of Bellows Hill and just beyond the "three corners" is the home of Guy Manners, Jr. Being middle-aged, this house is interesting only as a step backward to its predecessor — the "Dr. Bull place" — which is pictured above.

From "Reminiscences of Julia Bull Robbins" we read that William Bull (father of Dr. George Bull) came with his family and father, John Partridge Bull, from Deerfield in 1790 to live in a new house believed

to have been constructed that year by him. It was a gambrel-roofed house with red oak hip rafters. An ell and shed were added later.

Charles M. Taintor (born in Shelburne) wrote in 1889 that the Dr. Bull house was an old Ransom house built by the Ransoms and moved by them to where it stood. In using the word "believed" undoubtedly Mrs. Robbins had no definite proof John P. Bull built the house but from facts told her by the family "believed" it to be so.

Furthermore, Mrs. Robbins informs us that, "five generations in direct lineal descent have been sheltered in the old home."

Dr. Bull was born in this house, also his three children and one granddaughter. His grandson, C. Warren Robbins, the last of the Bull family to live there, took down the old house in 1904 and built the new house on the same site.

Dr. Bull planned the Oxbow Road in South Shelburne. He taught himself surveying in order to do this. Considerable difficulty was encountered before his idea was accepted, but when he finally secured endorsement of his project, he joyfully took the good news home where his wife was having a quilting party with friends in the best room and, throwing his hat on the quilt stretched on the frames, he declaimed, "Comfort ye, comfort ye, my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished." He was more given to quoting Latin and Greek, which he read in the original as long as he lived, but on the above occasion only the ancient Hebrew (prophet) seemed adequate.

As we look at the picture of Dr. Bull's old house, our imagination penetrates those walls and we see Dr. Bull sitting before the enormous fireplace with his feet high on the mantel as he quotes his favorite poems.

Dr. Bull's grandfather, John Partridge Bull, was land surveyor and gunsmith. His shop stood a few rods from the house. Mrs. Julia Bull Robbins wrote that, "Memorial Hall possesses trophies of the work of this skilled gunsmith from plough shares to old-fashioned turnkey for extracting teeth."

We are grateful to Dr. Bull's granddaughter, Miss Almeda Robbins, for these choice items; also to her nephew, Nathaniel Clapp, for the picture of the old home.

#### HARRY KOCH'S HOUSE WITH ONE FOOT IN GREENFIELD

(Near South Greenfield Road)

The Koch farmhouse with its beautiful view overlooking Greenfield and the Connecticut River Valley and situated in the center of the north boundary of Shelburne's off-line rhomboid that appears to encroach upon Deerfield's territory, is the second house on the site of the first one which burned. It has often been said that the inhabitants of this house on the Green-



field-Shelburne line slept in Shelburne and ate in Greenfield.

From an old letter written in 1889 by Charles M. Taintor, it has been learned "A Mr. Ashley from Deerfield settled where Jonathan Slate and sons lived." (The Slates lived on the Koch farm.) George Sheldon's History of Deerfield tells us Jonathan Ashley, son of the minister by the same name, was "born 1739; graduated Yale College 1758; lawyer, with large practice; was a Tory, in consequence of which he got into trouble. After the Revolution he lived in Shelburne; was there in 1785-1786; sold his house here in 1786; died 1787." From Shelburne's town records we read, Jonathan Ashley was taxed for real estate in 1785, 1786, and 1787.

Mr. Taintor wrote further, "Afterwards old 'Uncle' Jack and Jeannie Anderson lived there and owned the farm. He was a Scotchman and a weaver and in the British service in the Revolutionary War. They gave the farm to Mr. William Bull for looking after them, and not many years afterward J. Slate bought it."

## OLD BRICK HOUSES OF SHELBURNE

THERE are but five old brick houses in the agricultural part of the town; yet they merit a place in its annals. There are similarities other than bricks. All have experienced the ravages of time, but, owing to their innate value, all of them are retained as desirable residences. Singularly, four of them have developed, and are still developing, a popular trend of the day.

They have been purchased by outside parties possessing more or less wealth, who are striving for the rare and the artistic in their homes, as well as the useful and the durable. Their continued efforts in this direction make them an asset to the town.

### EDGAR GOULD'S (Cooper's Lane)

One of those brick houses has the distinction of being the only one occupied by the direct descendants of the earliest remembered family living there, the Bishop family. Lucy Bishop married Willard Gould. Their son, Arthur, was killed in an accident, leaving a widow and ten children in the old home. This widow, Mrs. Addie Gould, was able to keep the home, add improvements, and educate the children. Mrs. Addie Gould moved to California and her son, Edgar, and his family now carry on the place, where in 1958 they made one thousand gallons of maple syrup, breaking all previous Shelburne records.

### "FOUR CHIMNEYS"

Another brick house is on the former Carpenter place. It was built in 1812 by Captain Parker Dole. He is remembered largely through his four efficient

Jonathan Slate, who lived just over the Deerfield line, undoubtedly bought this place between March 1819 and August 1821, as a child was born in Deerfield on the first date and one in Shelburne on the second.

Clark Slate and his son, Charles, lived on the place until 1881, although — according to the following newspaper items — the property was transferred:

Sept. 1870 — "Clark Slate has sold his farm to Joel DeWolf, Jr., of W. Deerfield for \$12,000."

Dec. 1870 — "Joel DeWolf, Jr., has sold the Clark Slate farm which he bought last fall to Chas. Slate, son of Clark Slate."

Clark Slate, "post rider," delivered weekly the *Gazette & Courier* (Greenfield newspaper) from 1846 to 1865 throughout Shelburne, Charlemont, Hawley, Buckland, Ashfield and Conway.

After the Slates, the farm was owned by Emerson Ballou and his son, Charles, in succession over a period of thirty-six years. The Ballous (citizens whom Shelburne was glad to claim) sold to Arthur Potter, Sr., whose ownership was brief because of his death.

daughters, who assisted in the brickwork of the house, even to the chimneys. They also helped pay for the house with the products of their looms. The cost was fifteen hundred dollars (\$1500.) The house is said to be on the site of a log cabin. In Captain Dole's will he left each daughter an upstairs bedroom.

Parker Dole's daughter, Anna, married George W. Carpenter and he inherited the farm.

George W. Carpenter's son, Walter, married Ellen Wilder and on Dec. 16, 1835 he bought the "Carpenter Farm," which he carried on for sixty-five years. In June 1900 he sold the place to Fred B. Hutchins and went to live with his daughter, Maria (Mrs. David Long), on the Bardwell's Ferry Road.

Eugene McGilvery owned the place from 1913 to 1916 when it was bought by Frederic E. Wells and named Wellsmont. F. E. Wells with his son, F. W. Wells, founded an extensive fruit business in Shelburne, combining with the Arthur Bishop place on Bardwell's Ferry Road known as Wellsmont Orchards.

Fred W. Wells inherited the farm on May 2, 1936. Ethel Dow Wells inherited the place in March 1946. From the time the property came into the Wells family until September 1957 it was used by them as a summer home.

A few of the interesting features are the hand-carved cornice, four chimneys and Christian cross front doorway with fan lights and hand-carved lintel and jambs. Inside are a built-in Grandfather's clock, recessed windows, and a fireplace in every room.

Present owners (1958) are John R. King and Isobel Reymes King, and it is now called "Four Chimneys."





*Four Chimneys*

Another brick house was erected in 1812. It was built by Elihu Smead, the great-grandfather of this writer. It was my home for many years. Elihu Smead was considered to have some wealth, as wealth was accounted in those days.

He had the income from a sawmill and a gristmill as well as from his farm. He evidently put considerable money into his house with its mahogany front stairs and six fireplaces.

In the third story was a sizable ballroom with an inside balcony for the musicians as well as equipment for heating, lighting and seating.

My grandmother, Mercy Smead, and grandfather, Samuel Fiske, were married there. But a ballroom was not approved by all the people of the town. I am told that once when a dancing school was being carried on there, the minister preached against dancing every Sunday from the start to the finish.

Elihu Smead was succeeded by his son, Solomon. He married Dorinda Dole, another daughter of Captain Parker Dole. They had two daughters whom they educated at the then-called Mount Holyoke Female Seminary. Their son, Elihu, remained at home. After the death of Solomon they sold the place. It was bought by Samuel Fiske and his son, Solomon. The legal steps should have gone through harmoniously as they were relatives, but they did not. In the deed, the Smead family had reserved the fine marble mantel in the south parlor. Indignation prevailed. A lawyer was consulted. He said the mantel could be taken out, but the old one must be put back in and any mutilation must be settled for by the Smead family. A family feud was on but later was settled amicably. The marble mantel still holds its own in the old south parlor.

The Fiske family ran the place for many years.

They named it "The Maples" because of the fine old trees which then partially surrounded it. Most of the older townspeople remember a mill at "The Maples." I remember the old mill that preceded it. It was probably built by my great-grandfather. I am ninety years old. It was a long, rambling structure of blackened wood, having ponderous machinery. Spaced around the rim of the huge water wheel were wooden troughs, the filling and emptying of which furnished the power. On cold nights ice formed and a wood stove was kept nearby.

One night, and I well remember it, the family was awakened by a bright light. The mill was on fire! It burned to the ground. It was a great loss to the community, but a fine old Shelburne custom helped out. A subscription paper was circulated and friends and neighbors contributed towards a new mill. Labor was contributed also. The grindstones of the mill are still imbedded, but no one knows the exact location. The place is now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Avery Bates.

### HOUSE OF JOHN FRIEND

Early in the nineteenth century another brick house was added to the town. Probably it represented more of wealth and artistry than any of the others. It was the only Shelburne house listed in the Historic American Buildings Survey Catalogue. It was built by Ira Arms, who did so much for Shelburne. It was apparently designed by Asher Benjamin, noted Greenfield architect, as the mantel and other parlor decorations were exact copies of his pictures.

All of the woodwork is of high order, notably that of the front door and cornice. Mr. Arms also built the adjoining wooden house. That was for the help.



In 1841 Francis Alvarez Fiske, Sr., following his marriage to M. Ophelia Bardwell, bought from Major Arms the frame house and one hundred twenty-five acres of land. The deed gave him "one undivided half of the cornhouse, one half of the hog pen and carriage house, the whole of the sugarhouse" and the privilege of using the barn floor and the water from the well.

The same year David Fiske, 2nd, bought the brick house and the other half of the farm. He may not have been a resident-owner, because it is known that Daniel Fiske lived in the brick house until 1861, when he sold his property to Pliny Fiske, brother of Alvarez, Sr., and moved to The Center, into the late David Long house, close to Dragon Brook. About that time, F. Alvarez Fiske, Jr., married and moved into the brick house, where his daughter, May, was born. Upon the death of his father he sold the brick

house to Jennie and Fred Dunnell and returned with his little family to his mother's home, the cottage house where his son, Henry, and daughter, Hattie, were born and his wife died. Years later, after his son and mother had died and his daughter, May, had married, Alvarez Fiske, with his daughter, Hattie, moved to The Center.

When he sold his place to John Cromack, who had been living in the brick house for seven years, the possessive link of the two houses and farm acres once more joined in their original entirety.

The two youngest children of John and Mary Graves Cromack were born in the frame house. Retiring from farming, John Cromack sold the original property of Major Arms to John Friend, the present owner, who moved into the brick house and polished up the cottage for a combined antique and workshop.



THE SAM PAYNE SUMMER HOME

(Bardwell's Ferry Road)

There is the long, roomy brick house in the Fox-town District. Its arrangement is unique and interesting. The central part with its fine front door is tall and stately. Its first and second stories each consist mainly of two large rooms with a hall between and extending from the front to the back of the house. A lower wing at each end of this part gives more room and widens the effect.

This house was built, not later than 1812, by the Bardwell brothers of Montague, relatives of the late Mrs. Jennie Skinner. Not much of it is known today before the advent of the Andrews brothers, Alfred and Edwin, and their families.

Alfred married Sarah Carpenter, and Edwin married Lydia Carpenter, granddaughters of Captain

Parker Dole. They were prosperous citizens. Alfred educated two daughters at Wellesley College. Edwin's daughter, Bertha, was a successful nurse.

The place is now owned by Samuel Payne of the Morgan Stanley Company of New York. He was formerly a Greenfield and Shelburne boy and a graduate of Princeton University, who had long had his eye on the Andrews place.

His most interesting development is the early Colonial kitchen. Three rooms are combined into one large one with a spacious bay window at one end attractively planned in keeping with the period in which the house was built. A portion of the room is allotted for each — a living room, a dining room, and a kitchen. The arrangement saves both fuel and labor. Mrs. Payne, formerly a Western New York State girl, takes kindly to country life, even to the running of a tractor.



## OLD HOUSES OF SHELBURNE FALLS



WHEN the first permanent settlers, Martin Severance and Daniel Ryder, came to Shelburne Falls in 1760, moving up from Deerfield, they came as farmers in search of land. They followed the marked trail, which as early as 1769 in the town records is called the "Chearlymount" Road, and settled near the springs on the hillside on the east of what is now Maple Street. The log cabins of these pioneers are long since gone, although a tablet marks the approximate location of the Martin Severance home at the head of Bridge Street. Ryder, who built just north of Cowell Gymnasium, sold out in 1763 to Deacon Ebenezer Allis. The territory from up on the mountain down to the river comprised the Severance and Allis farms.



The oldest residence still standing was built by Martin Severance, Jr., in 1784 to house his increasing family. His daughter Achsah was born there in July 1785. It is now the home of Mr. and Mrs. John Hoyt and Miss Nina Wood, at the northwest corner of Bridge and Maple Streets. This large two-and-one-half-story house is a fine example of the colonial architecture of the time with its central hall with a balancing front room on each side. The interior has seen much renovation but still retains some of the original corner posts, ceiling beams, doors with

the early wrought-iron hardware and floors with extremely wide boards. The early fireplaces were removed, together with the big central chimney, but two of the Victorian era remain. Of special interest are the small-paned windows with wavy glass in the attic, beside one of which are pasted wood-cuts from an 1838 almanac. The living rooms have been furnished by their present owners with many pieces of antique furniture in keeping with the age of the house.

In 1839 when owned by Col. Asa Severance, a private school, which lasted only a few years, was established here for those who were not of the Baptist persuasion, favored at Franklin Academy. In the Eighties, a kindergarten was held here by Miss Bardwell, daughter of the owner, S. D. Bardwell.

The barns were on the opposite side of Bridge Street, but were burned by an incendiary when owned by Mr. Bardwell.



*Ten Maple Street*

The next house to the north, 10 Maple Street, home of Mr. and Mrs. Elliot Whitbeck, is built of "hewn timber and plank" and was originally probably a shop or a carriage house connected with the Severance house. According to one tradition, however, it was at first a mill making use of the power in the brook which flows at the west end of the lot.

Up along the "Charlemont Road" came the other pioneers, following the trail to the present north end of Maple Street, continuing northwest through what is now Arms Cemetery, coming out near the present Dickinson residence and following what is now the Colrain Road. Then up across the North River, where as early as 1793 a second bridge was built to replace an earlier one. (It is a matter of interest that this was the route followed by the early Shelburne inhabitants to their county seat, Northampton, fording the river near Buckland Station, then following the Buckland Station Road, to one passing through Hog Hollow and then on to their destination.)

Shortly before 1799, Levi Steele came "with his



axe on his back" and built his house near the spring on the bank north of the barn on the present Gordon Purrington place. He and Achsah Severance Merrill were the only persons still living in the Falls in 1849 who were living there in 1799. This early house, now owned by Mr. Wayne Hillman, was moved to its present location by Levi's son, John, as a home for his daughter, who married a Stockwell about 1850. This is a typical old-time story-and-a-half cottage, but in the many renovations, little of the original distinctive interior remains.

To replace the family home, the present Gordon Purrington home was built. At about the same time arose the rooftop of the second Steele daughter, who married a Coney, and whose husband built the house lived in now by the Ralph Bassetts.

On this same road the Dickinson house is very old, with its cellar stairs made of the original heavy plank held down with the old pegs. There is also a "step-down" between the main part of the house and the ell, as was often customary in the early days.

Near the North River Bridge the home of Miss Betty Manning was built in 1846 to replace the original house which burned, leaving only the ell. This contains the old fireplace with a shelf above to warm the "nightcap." Was this for external or internal use?

To the south of the village, on the "Charlemont Road" (Mohawk Trail), where the Franklin Forestry is now, settled various families of Dodges. (The Samuel Dodges were "warned out of town.") Not one of their dwellings remains. A house, built to replace one destroyed by fire in 1815, is the present residence of Edward A. Roberts, and known variously as the Deerfield Valley Poultry Farm, the McDonald Farm, and the Wilcox Farm. In 1835 it was the home of Capt. Thaddeus Merrill, his wife Achsah Severance Merrill, and their large family. In that year it was the birthplace of the Merrill Band, soon to be the Shelburne Falls Band, which holds the record for the longest continuous existence of any band in the United States. Solomon F. Merrill remembered in 1887 that, "in the fall of 1835 Martin Merrill, Jonathan Nims, and S. F. Merrill, three farmer boys, having by some Yankee boys' way of trading got hold of two old 5-keyed C clarinets, and one 5-keyed C bugle, commenced to torment all the people then living where Wilcox now lives, and all on both sides of the river for a mile or two each way." There soon grew up a band of fourteen men who played all over New England, traveling in their own band wagon.

The first schoolhouse was on this road, with the district extending from Isaac Dole's (the Geiger farm) to North River Bridge. And no school bus! Levi Merrill, born in 1810, says, in 1887, that the first schoolhouse was on the west side of South Maple Street and a little to the south of the George Merrill dwelling, now occupied by Mr. Roy Merrill and Mrs. Alice Merrill Ware. Soon, however, a "little

yellow school house" appears in the records, placed by one "near the Allis farm, a little north of the Severance home," by another "between the Severance place and the Mansion House." It was probably about where Arms Academy is now. Lucretia C. H. Churchill, who died in 1907 at the age of ninety-four, lived "as a child near the west end of the North River bridge." She recalled that what is now Arms Cemetery was in her early days a dense forest through which she used to pass on the way to school. The schoolhouse was near the old Severance place. This schoolhouse was later an early meeting-place for the Methodists.

By the 1780's it was being discovered that the river was filled not only with salmon, but with power. The route to the falls left the Charlemont Road somewhere near the Wilcox place (the Roberts' poultry Farm) and then followed the ravine, "winding like a narrow ribbon round the hill by the falls down yonder," as recalled by Stephen Kellogg in 1868. The road is variously remembered as branching off to climb "the sandy bank" at places opposite the end of Mechanic Street or opposite the end of Baker Avenue. What was left of it was washed out in the great flood of October 1869.

Jonathan Wood was the first man to operate a mill at the falls, and at an early date he put in a footbridge for the convenience of his patrons. He is noteworthy for being the leader of the Shakers, who were in town from 1782-1785, and for being the owner of the building which housed them and furnished them a meeting-place. This was the famous "old Abbey" which was clothed in mystery even in the early 1800's. It was a structure, "3 stories in front, 2 stories in back" standing on the north side of the "town brook," approximately in the location of the parking lot in the rear of the First National Store (formerly the Shelburne Falls Hotel). In 1788 Mr. Wood sold for "385 pounds current money 25 acres bounded northly by Ebenezer Ellis [Deacon Allis] east by Martin Severance and south and west by land I bought of the 'Publick' with house and barn, also land north and east of the Deerfield River with  $\frac{2}{3}$  of 2 grist mills and 1 saw mill all under one roof and another tract on river of 5 acres." He is heard of no more in town. The Abbey was turned into tenements, and is mentioned frequently, but it became more and more shabby until torn down in 1854.

In 1818, Jarvis Bardwell, aged sixteen, arrived in town. On his one hundredth birthday he recalled that there were hardly six houses on the Shelburne side at that time, but the "first saw mill, the first grist mill together with the first cloth-dressing machine and first carding machine" in the vicinity drew people to the Falls in large numbers. Which were these houses that were standing then? It is hard to say. The various "fifty years ago" reminiscences are sometimes contradictory, and official records hazy. The "chestnut sapling" referred to, and the "pile of rocks



by the river" have long since vanished. Discrepancies are unavoidable.

At that time, the "Charlemont Road," Maple Street, was not considered as of the village. We have first, therefore, the "Abbey," and, perhaps, also a brick building which in 1879 was replaced by the Stebbins Block, now containing the Innis and Ben Franklin Stores and owned by Mr. Albert W. Davenport. A newspaper of that year reads, "another old landmark has bitten the dust. One of the first brick buildings in the village . . . where hundreds of families have once lived has been torn down to make room for the Stebbins block."



*David Fiske House*

The oldest house now remaining from this early cluster is the Harry Waste home at the southeast corner of Cross and Water Streets. We should be thankful to those who saved it for the present generation, when the proposed extension of Cross Street through from Main threatened it with destruction. It was preserved by being moved some feet to the south, barely out of the way of the new road.

According to historians, this is the "pretty little house on the riverside" built by David Fiske for his bride, Laura Severance, in 1814. Of their eight children born here, two were the distinguished Rev. Asa Fiske, and Rev. Samuel Fiske, the latter noted as a pastor, traveler, and soldier and as the author, "Dunne Browne." In 1832 Fiske moved west and sold the house to J. M. Macomber, a brilliant man, who became the second principal of Franklin Academy and an occasional preacher.

He and his brother, Kingsley Macomber, were in 1843 converts to Millerism. J. M. Macomber told friends that no other doctrine was so well attested as this Millerite belief, and if the great event did not come to pass as predicted, he would never more believe in the Bible. The world still stood on April 23, Mr. Macomber left town shortly after, and it is understood lived up to his promise in regard to the Bible.

In 1837 the house was bought by Ira Merrill, who was the son of Capt. Thaddeus and who was notable for his work in stone.

The exterior is substantially the same except that a sun porch has been added, and the door changed at some time from the south to the west side. It is delightful to find that this house still retains its old fireplaces with the flagstone hearths. In the "spare bedroom" downstairs is a unique corner one, and in the front room a large family-size one with wide mantel and old oven with a curved top, still usable for baking. There are the corner posts, the old pine doors with strap hinges, and especially one unusual door made of one wide board, which leads to a side hall containing the narrow stairs to the second floor.

In 1811 Clark Fisk, with his brother, Joel, did wool carding at the Falls and also had for sale "white pine boards, scythes and mill saws." In 1815 he built the brick house at 12 Main Street, now owned by Dr. and Mrs. Galbo. It was sold soon after to Apollos Barnard, who brought his bride here in 1819. He was a leading businessman for many years and left the house to his son, Lucius. The exterior, which boasts a fanlight over the front door and a decorative hand-carved molding under the eaves on the front, has been attractively refinished by its present owners. The requirements of more convenient modern living by successive generations have left few of the original interesting details in the interior.

As early as 1816 there is a record of the two guns kept in the "old gun house" of the artillery company, consisting of fifty-nine men under Capt. Merrill. This became the Swan house at 105 Bridge Street, now the home of Mr. and Mrs. John (Mary Swan) Spencer. Since the infantry drilled on the second floor, the ceilings there are higher than the first floor ones, to provide room for the bayonets when guns were shouldered. The building then stood facing the west with its end to the street.

One wonders if the Shelburne Falls Light Guardes (Company B) made up of boys of fifteen and sixteen, "a crack company well drilled," trained in this hall. Did they foresee the conflict in which two of them would die when in 1854 they adopted "artical 1st, being sensibil that judicious and systematic regulations are indispensibily necessary to the best interist of the company . . . we do hereby subscrube to the following articles which each member shall consider himself bound in law, equity and honhor to observe . . . as become a soildier"?

Included are such rules as		Fines
"No Swaring while under arms		1 ct.
No leveing the company without leve		
from the capting		10 ct
No smoking aloud in the ranks		3 ct."
Drilling was with wooden guns.		



In 1821 a covered bridge was finally built across the Deerfield to replace the fords and the pine-trunk boat of the ferry. There was no ferryman and the boat was too often on the "other" side of the river. The traveler's "Hello, the boat" found many "miscreants," "skulking" or "shunning" the direct road so as not to hear the summons. Things got so bad finally that a fine was imposed on those who did not heed the call. Even this failed, and at last it was ordered, that those who did not pay, "should be considered as aliens and excommunicated." The fords were near the Bridge of Flowers and a "safer" one near the former marble shop.

"In 1831," S.L.B. writing in 1882 says, "I arrived in the village and found the Greenfield road, now called Bridge Street was about all that could be called a street. What is now River Street (Water Street 1958) ended about 100 rods north of the bridge near a house built by R. B. Bardwell in 1832 or 1833. One other road or lane led from the Greenfield road in a curved direction to the 'old Abbey' thence east to the residence of Apollos Barnard, Esq. ending at the 'Cleveland' house. All the territory north and north-east from these lanes was almost a barren plain. There was at this time no minister, doctor or lawyer in the village. The whole number of dwellings on the Shelburne side did not exceed 12, including Martin and Col. Asa Severance and Dan Townsley, Jr. on the Col. Allis place, afterward the Academy farm."

The Cleveland house is the Benton house at 9 Main Street, which was built by Dr. Cleveland, the first physician at the Falls. "No doctor" in 1831, says S.L.B. Records place the erection of this domicile about 1835. This brick house, like that of Dr. Galbo, faced on a lane to the south.

A certain tavernkeeper, mentioned often in the town history, sought to further the cause of temperance by considerably diluting the liquor he served. He went to Dr. Cleveland for some disorder and was told, "he was probably strained by lugging water from the river." The doctor did not remain in town too long.

The home of the Clifton Walkers at 20 Main Street was built probably in the 1820's by Charles Pelton. He was a "boss carpenter" and constructed many of the houses rising in the village.

Mr. Robert Fellows Wood, author of "Shreds and Patches," for many years a column in the *Springfield Republican*, writes in 1944, "All those Pelton houses were of wood, excellently proportioned with recessed front doors and pilastered corners. The builders of the nineties who were called in to remodel some of these houses including my father's residence [now in 1958 belonging to Dr. John B. Temple at 11 Main Street] did not have the elder Pelton's eye for symmetry. Charles Pelton's son came over into our front yard and seized a hand-wrought board that had been ripped off, remarking, 'My father made that; I'll take it home and keep it! Tell your father that I said he is spoiling this house that his father left to

him.' " Incidentally, when this house (Dr. Temple's), was owned by Elisha Putnam in 1853, the preliminary meeting was held here, preparatory to forming a Universalist society. The church edifice, now the home of Mountain Lodge of Masons, was dedicated in 1870.

According to Jarvis Bardwell's recollections, the "old brick tavern" was built by Joseph Merrill in 1828. This stood a little behind the present Bank Block containing the Shippee and Joyce stores, and was across the "town brook" from the Abbey. It contained the first post office in 1831, when postage was from 6¼ to 24 cents a letter and the total annual revenue less than \$20. This was the tavern where Ole Bull, the famous violinist, stepped from the stagecoach and astonished the dancers in the ball-room above by his playing. It was torn down in about 1869 to be replaced by the Bank Block in 1871.

The house mentioned as being built by Ralph B. Bardwell on Water Street is the Reed Nursing Home at No. 45. Here one can view some of the original wide-board floors, old doors and corner posts in the front rooms.

In the spring of 1833 when Franklin Academy opened its doors, the "whole number of dwellings at the Falls did not exceed twelve." This school was housed in the brick building at 71 Main Street, owned by Mr. Ernest Tudor, and even now known as The Franklin. When built, it was the wonder of the countryside, as it was the tallest building in the county. One guest at the tavern, who got up to see it before breakfast, reported that he became dizzy just from looking at it.

The first principal, Rev. John Alden, Jr., was also pastor of the Baptist Church, and the Baptists, who founded the Academy, used the top floor as a meeting-place until their first church was built in 1836. It was later owned by the Lamsons, then became the site of Shelburne Falls Academy. In 1909 it was bought by Juan C. Wood, who turned it into tenements.

The brick for these early buildings could have been furnished by any of several brickyards. One was on the Buckland Road near Roswell Miller's, one below Gardner Falls, and one on the West Oxbow in East Charlemont run by a Mr. Giles, who sold brick at \$4.00 per thousand.

The boardinghouse for the Academy, occupied by the principal and others connected with the school, was known as the "Mansion House" and was on the east side of Maple Street, across from the head of Grove Street. Soon more room was needed and an addition sixty feet long and twenty-five feet wide was attached to the original farmhouse. This annex was later moved to Mechanic Street and made into apartments. It was long the residence of the late Henry Legate, but was razed in 1957 to make room for the new elementary school. The farmhouse remaining on Maple Street and barn were burned, it



was thought by incendiaries, when owned by S. T. Field, because of his positive stand on the temperance question in the latter part of the last century. The cellar hole of the barn can still be seen, beautified as a garden, in the back yard of the Robert Fritz home.

According to records and recollections, we can place the following houses in Shelburne Falls, as being built in the 1830's. The present Mills house at 34-36 Water Street was built by a Mr. Morse between 1832 and 1836.

"L.H.M." in a letter to the *Gazette & Courier* in 1907 recalls that, "in 1835 there was no house on the east side of Main Street between Dr. Cleveland's and the academy till 1836-37 when Cyrus Alden erected his on the corner just south of the academy" (the present Wallace Temple residence, 71 Main Street). The barns belonging to this property were later turned into two dwellings, one being on Adams Court, the other facing Mechanic Street and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Stanger.

Dr. Lawson Long came from downtown Shelburne in 1836 and built the brick house (the Baptist parsonage) at the northeast corner of Main and Church Streets. Dr. Long was another Millerite convert and was seen on April 23, 1843, going to mill in his long, white robe, ready for the "second coming." He left town in 1845, having sold his property to Josiah Pratt, Jr., who manufactured axes. In his memory and that of his wife, the Pratt Memorial Library building was given in 1913 by their son, Francis Pratt, who was also the donor of the Pratt Prizes at Arms Academy. The house was bought by the Baptists in 1883 for use as a parsonage.



*The Carley House*

Shortly after 1835, Thaddeus Merrill moved to the Falls and built what now forms the west end of the Carley house, 45 Main Street, still owned by a member of his family. There have been several additions on the east. Here Ira Arms came after the death of his wife and adopted daughter and boarded till his death in 1859.

Jarvis Bardwell in 1832 married Emily Merrill, daughter of the tavernkeeper, and, probably not long after, built the house at the northeast corner of Main

and Cross Streets, now owned by Everett Sommer. He was chided for building so far out of the village.

His brother, Apollos, the tanner, was at the Falls before 1818. At his house, the Baptists met to form their society in 1833. Oral tradition places his residence then in the Gordon Shippee house at 33 Main Street. "L.H.M." however, says he lived then on the hill on what is now Bridge Street.

In 1840 the building was standing which now houses Keating's Coffee Shop and Ware Fuel Company, for in that year it was the birthplace of Cordenio (Deane) Merrill who was the grandson of Joseph Merrill, the tavernkeeper, and who was himself a noted hotel man.

In 1833 the Lamsons, whose business developed into the Lamson & Goodnow Cutlery Co., came to town. Other shops were started and prospered for awhile. The call for houses and tenements was repeatedly heard, to care for those connected with these companies.

By the early 1840's several more houses had been built on Water Street. One of these standing in 1907 has since been demolished to make way for the car tracks which went over our Bridge of Flowers. In 1907 it belonged to the Hotchkiss estate and according to the recollection of very old residents was the birthplace in 1843 of Arabella Macomber, daughter of Kingsley Macomber, who as Mrs. Belle M. Reynolds was the only woman regularly commissioned in the United States Army in the Civil War.

In 1844, Zebulon Field was living in the present Edmond Shippee house at 47 Water Street. He was long a trial justice, and a "man of very decided opinions."

Mr. Everett Rankin, writing in 1902, mentions many houses standing in 1850, besides those above.

On Main Street was the Hotchkiss house, the home of Carver Hotchkiss, grandfather of the present owner, Miss Hope Hotchkiss. On the west side were the present home of the Martin Whalens at 108, next a house not identified, and then the one at 96 owned now by the Holliens. Next came the house at 94, now occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Douglas Packard, and then the Brainerd house, which is either the present Elmer or the Ballard home.

Nathaniel Lamson, president of the Cutlery, had built his home at the southeast corner of Grove and Main, owned now by Mr. and Mrs. James Graves. Here lived later his son, Nathaniel, one Shelburne Falls citizen who believed in living in the grand manner. He liked the good things of life and fine horses in his stable, and as a gesture enjoyed lighting his cigar with \$5.00 bills. At this rate, even the \$100,000 gossip said his father left him, would not last forever, but when later in life he had to move from this home and work by the day in the Cutlery, he confessed to no regrets.

In 1877 from this doorway went Ebenezer Lamson's daughter with her wedding party, treading on



a red carpet laid all the way to the Baptist Church, where she married Rev. O. P. Gifford, the noted clergyman.

As being erected before 1850, we can identify the house of Apollos Bardwell at 39 Main Street, owned now by Marvin Shippee; the Gordon Shippee home at 33 Main, apparently the home first of Apollos Bardwell, later of his son, Apollos O., and then of another son, Edward A. Next was the home of Zebulon Field, now owned by his granddaughter, Alice M. Ware.

Then came the house at 29 Main now occupied by the Ormond and Flewelling families. Across the street the Cummings house at 22 Main had been erected.

In 1850 a brick house, a "palace," was built by George Bates at 16 Main. It is now owned by William Barnes. Three generations of Frosts later lived there, who are remembered as being proprietors of the livery stable and grain store. There are many stories about the earliest, J. B. or "Judd." One concerns his taking his wife to the Charlemont Fair. It seems that one fine day in late summer when he was having his best span harnessed to take him to the Fair, an old duffer reminded him that it was Judd's wedding anniversary. Why didn't he celebrate by taking his wife along? It seemed a good idea; so much to her surprise and delight she received an invitation and soon they were on their way. They had a good dinner under the grandstand; then she inspected the baked goods and handwork and exchanged news with her friends, while he visited the ox-drawings and horse races. When the day was over, the homeward journey was made, and Judd entered his home, all ready for his warm supper, only to remember he had left his wife at the Fair.

Across the street was the Morse house at 15 Main, now owned by David Blassberg. The last house was the Chapman house. This was moved in 1913 when the Library building was placed there, and is now the home of Mr. and Mrs. Walter Smith at 87 Bridge Street. Up the hill was the Kellett place. This is on the location of the "Dr. Canedy house," now owned by Mr. J. M. Blassberg and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Robert Wishart and family, and is probably the same house. In 1865 a building was moved from this place to upper Main Street, where it became the "marble shop." It is at 120 Main and has been changed into apartments by its owner, Mr. Francis Streeter.

On Water Street the 1850 houses are rather hard to identify because of the fire of 1907, various removals, and the demolition caused by the installation of the Colrain Trolley Car line. After the big flood of 1869, the home of Mr. Gilman was undermined, and when salvage operations were attempted the whole house "was precipitated into the river making a perfect wreck of it." Two children were unhurt, Mrs. Gilman was seriously injured, "perhaps for life, and 2 cats were crushed to death." Two houses of that

era are the Burnap house just south of the Baptist Church, and the Canedy house at the northeast corner of Cross and Water. The apartment house owned by Shirley Renfrew at 5 Water Street, which for many years housed a market, was moved there about 1870 by Zebulon Field from its location on Bridge Street when that was widened. Its exact age is unknown.

Although several notable residences may be omitted from lack of knowledge about them, the following buildings are of special interest.

In 1850 the Hotel Block was built by Ira Merrill and three brothers — Levi, Nathaniel and Solomon. The stone was quarried west of Creamery Avenue, brought by oxen to Band Hill across the road where the bandhouse stood, and then wheeled over on a trestle.

In 1851 Terrace Top, now owned by Donald Young, was built by David Carrier, who built twenty houses, mostly on the Buckland side of the river. In 1853 it was bought by Ebenezer Lamson for use as a Baptist parsonage. Here lived the noted Rev. E. H. Gray. The late Justina Griswold, distinguished for her piety, recollected being the smallest child and slowest to leave in a raid on the fallen apples in the parson's apple orchard. The aged clergyman, a scary figure in a gaudy dressing gown, appeared and scolded her severely for "stealing." At one time this house may have been used by the Yettters, a German family who lived next door in the present Floyd Burnap house, 94 Mechanic Street, and manufactured mouth organs, as pieces of harmonicas have been found in the attic. Later it was a private boarding school for boys, the Pratt School. The same orchard was still bearing abundantly, and a former student, after many years, remembered having apples, "stewed, fried, boiled and baked." In the 1890's it was bought by Mr. Mansfield, a Washington lawyer, and his wife and was run as a boardinghouse for many summers. As many as fifty guests sometimes boarded there, most of them having rooms outside. At one time there was a private crossing just to the south of the grounds, to allow carriages to cross from Main Street to the Cemetery, before Hope Street was opened. One of the houses built by David Carrier sometime before 1847 is now the home of Mrs. Ruby Burnap Root.

A house, old but of uncertain date, now owned by Mr. A. W. Davenport, stands back from Bridge Street, between the Schack Block and Franklin Restaurant. This was formerly the property of the Lamson & Goodnow Manufacturing Co., and within recent memory was the home of "Linen" Lamson, so-called because winter and summer he was clad in white linen.

In the early 1850's Deacon Maxwell, prominent in the early history of Franklin Academy, was living in the present Charles Sommers house at 79 Mechanic Street and boarding Shelburne Falls Academy students.



About 1860 he built farther north on the same street a residence which in 1955 was moved because of its location in the path of the Trail By-pass. The main part, the present home of Mr. and Mrs. Albert W. Davenport, is situated a few rods up the grade to the north; the former ell is somewhat to the east of the original site.

In 1852 Elbridge Adams built at No. 11 (the Milne home) the first house erected on High Street, which was then "but a rye field." Four of the houses on this street were constructed according to the same plan — No. 11, No. 23 (Mrs. LaFogg's), No. 21 (Miss Louise Davenport's), and No. 5 (Mr. Henry Suprenant's). This last one was so rebuilt and changed by the Mayhews that the original similarity is not apparent. Dr. Stebbins built at 4 High Street the first house on the west side.

In 1852, Dr. Morse, the first dentist in town, built the "many-sided house" at 14 Main Street, now owned by Mrs. Winfred Goodnow. A porch and bay window have been added.

In 1853 the Patch home, the Red House at 3 South Maple Street, occupied by Mrs. Mildred Patch Woods and her son's family, was built by Dr. Bissell, a dentist. He also built the house at the northwest corner of Bridge and Severance Streets, the Sidney Wood home. Dr. Bissell sold the Red House to the Yales of Yale lock fame, from whom the Patches bought it in 1888. The No. 5 Maple Street home of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Hoyt was erected in 1860 by Jonas Patch, husband of Tirzah Severance, great-granddaughter of Martin Severance, on the land which was her share of the Severance estate.

Another older Severance home was that of Fairfield Severance at 16 Maple Street, the residence of the late Charles Severance, and now belonging to Mr. and Mrs. Burton Carr. It was originally an attractive cottage of the Cape Cod type with big kitchen fireplace, but raising the roof with its accompanying changes to form a second-story apartment has obliterated the former features. Mrs. Charles Severance (Eva Embury) was a descendant of Philip Embury, who founded the first Methodist Church in this country.

The house at 31 Maple Street, the home of Mr. and Mrs. Carlton Davenport, was built in the late 1850's by Joseph W. Gardner, an Englishman, an inventor and manager at the Cutlery. At that time it was much more severe in line, without its porch and some of its bay windows. When owned by S. T. Field it was used as a Baptist parsonage and from 1879-1882 was the residence of Rev. Mr. Jones, whose wife was the daughter of Rev. Samuel Francis Smith, author of the hymn "America." On his visits here, he must have enjoyed the "rocks and rills," the "woods and templed hills," so near his daughter's home.

When Mr. Gardner in the late 1860's had the means and the desire for a more elaborate domicile, he erected at 40 Church the house which is now the

Smith Funeral Home with its cupola and windows originally wooden canopied, and with interior blinds sliding into the brick walls. Inside are ceilings of artistic design, woodwork of black walnut, and six fireplaces of Italian marble, each individually carved. Mr. Gardner sold this in 1883 to Mr. Montgomery, an Englishman residing in Boston.

Passing mention should be given to three Montgomery houses, although they are of fairly recent date, the early 1880's. Mr. Montgomery came and went like a bird of passage; although he is always listed as a nonresident, for several years he was the town's heaviest taxpayer. Besides giving, as a memorial to his wife's departed relatives, the beautiful Emmanuel Episcopal Church edifice, he provided, for those living, three identical dwellings of Queen Anne design. These are at 21 Maple Street, the home of Mr. and Mrs. Edward Decker; at 34 Severance, the McQuade residence; and 17 Severance, the Burnap home.

The last house on the east side of Maple Street boasts a main part which is much older than the ell, for it shows evidence of the old plank construction, and the wooden pegs are visible in the attic. According to the recollection of the late William D. Field, it was once located elsewhere and moved to its present site. It is now the residence of Mrs. Cora May Field and son, Frederick, and family.

In 1860 Nathaniel Lamson built for his daughter, the wife of S. T. Field, the large brick house at the corner of Grove and Mechanic Streets. This staunchly constructed residence, with its interior finish of many beautiful native woods, has recently been demolished to make room for the new school. It is noteworthy that the front door was on the east to face a projected continuation of High Street. A fellow townsman, however, having in his heart something other than human kindness, built his home (the Harper Gerry house) across from the end of High Street, blocking its extension.

A house, interesting not because of its age, for it is Victorian in architecture, but because of its occupants, is the residence of the late Edith G. Jones at 24 Main Street. Her parents, the Gilletts, were instrumental in founding at the Falls the first chapter in Massachusetts of the Order of the Eastern Star, Harmony Chapter, No. 1. The charter was later given up, to be returned when Mary Lyon Chapter, No. 70 was instituted.

The Women's Relief Corps, which claims the title of the oldest organized body of women in the United States, had as its mother the Ladies Loyal Post G.A.R., formed in Shelburne Falls in 1876 by eleven women. Mrs. Luanna Gillett, first president of Ozro Miller W.R.C., wrote the ritual and secret work in collaboration with her husband.

And so the story of the old houses is told, the facts and the folklore. May this account, though brief and incomplete, help to make those old times and people nearer and clearer to us.



## IX. Our Well-Known Citizens

### MARTIN SEVERANCE

NEAR the falls of the Deerfield River, at the junction of Bridge and Maple Streets, is a boulder marking the site of the cabin built by Martin Severance, one of the first settlers of Shelburne. (See Page 179.)

Martin Severance<sup>e</sup> was born in Deerfield in 1718 when that town was recovering from the Indian raid of 1704, and while negotiations for return of the captives were still going on. Next door to the Severance home lived Martin's uncles, Captain Joseph and Martin Kellogg, famous scouts of the frontier, who must have made much impression on their nephew, and instilled in him a fervour for protecting the frontier settlements.

In 1738, when Martin was twenty years old, his name appears among the scouts under Captain Joseph Kellogg at Fort Dummer. Fort Dummer was a stockade on the west bank of the Connecticut River, north of Northfield, built as a place of refuge for nearby early settlers in times of danger, and also as an outpost from which scouts were sent during all seasons of the year, to patrol the region between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain, and report any signs of approaching French and Indians.

When war between France and England ceased in 1749, Fort Dummer became "The Truck House," and under Captain Kellogg carried on trade with the local Indians. At this time Martin Severance married Patience Fairfield of Deerfield (some authorities say of Cummington) and they lived in one of the cabins inside the stockade. Several of their children were born there.

When fighting between England and France was renewed, Martin became one of the famous Rogers' Rangers who performed valuable and daring exploits around Lake George and Fort Ticonderoga. Only the most experienced and able frontiersmen were accepted by Captain Rogers to serve in his Rangers.

June 25, 1758, Martin Severance and three other rangers were captured by the enemy in a skirmish at Sabbath Day Point on Lake George, and taken as prisoners to Canada, and then to France.

At the close of the war which gave Canada to England, and settled for all time the security of the frontier settlements in New England, Martin felt the need of a permanent home for his growing family, and bought land on the bank of the Deerfield River near the Falls. Doubtless he had passed this spot many times on his scouting trips and had been attracted to it. There were remains of a cabin beside a spring of clear water, on the hillside where Jonathan

Catlin had attempted to settle before the last French and Indian war. Here Martin built a small cabin of rough logs, and here, when the ice had melted in the spring, he brought his family, carrying his clothing and supplies in large willow baskets which the Indians at Fort Dummer had made for them. The peacefulness of their hillside must have meant much to them after the turmoil of the Indian wars, and they were all busy all day, completing their home, and clearing the land. It is said that their hayfield extended nearly to the top of Mt. Massaemet.

Soon, however, discontent and protests against the unjust rule of England began to be felt even in the wilderness, and when the question arose of raising and maintaining a company of Minute Men in Shelburne, Martin as well as every other man in Shelburne voted for it. When news came of the fighting at Lexington, Martin and Martin, Jr., marched to Boston with the Minute Men. Later, they fought at Bennington and at Saratoga.

Before the end of the century, there were many homes near "The Falls" and Martin, Jr., built a fine new house across the road from his father's cabin.

Where there had once been only a blazed trail from the Falls to the Center, there was now a rough road, and every Sunday Martin brought his family these five miles on a crude springless cart in summer and on a still more clumsy sled in winter, always drawn by a huge ox with a shaggy mane reaching almost to its knees.

In his old age, Martin became quite a celebrity as a storyteller and many tales of his experiences have come down to us. He died April 8, 1810.

In Sheldon's History of Deerfield, the children of Martin and Patience Severance are listed as follows —

Elisha

Catherine married Elisha Hinsdale

Experience

Abigail married David Hosley

Martin, Jr., married Lucy Whitney

Submit married Asa Smith

Samuel married Azubah Smith

Sophia

Sarah

Mary

Selah married Hannah Putnam

Patience

## LAWYERS AND LEGISLATORS

### ASA SEVERANCE

Asa Severance was born at Shelburne Falls October 9, 1802, on the estate of his grandfather, the first settler of the town. He held many public offices — selectman, assessor, county commissioner, Representative in the Legislature in 1841, 1842, 1845, 1848. He was also Colonel of the Militia for three years, and a deacon of the Congregational Church at Shelburne and also later at Shelburne Falls. It was said of him that he was above reproach, an old-fashioned Christian gentleman, who in public life was respected and loved by all. His daughter, Tirzah, married J. K. Patch.

### ZEBULON WHITE FIELD

Zebulon White Field, the son of Reuben Wright Field of Buckland, was born January 19, 1807 and died April 24, 1871. He married Roxana Giles of Charlemont. His activities included the practical work of building and also owning a woolen mill at Conway, moving to Ohio in early pioneer days and then returning East to establish a home at last in Shelburne Falls. He was very patriotic and during the Civil War did everything possible to aid families of soldiers in the field. While interested in church and schools, he was opposed to any sectarian influence in the schools and, though a Baptist, regretted that the Franklin Academy was run so exclusively by one sect and used his influence with Ira Arms to keep sectarian influence out of plans for Arms Academy but failed there, as the will as at last drawn provided for Trustees who were "Orthodox Congregationalists." Many anecdotes are related about him, illustrating his quickness at repartee and his sense of humor. Extremely honest and just, he is said never to have had a decision reversed by a higher court. He possessed a combination of keen intellect and practical ability. Mr. Wells of Greenfield, who knew him, said that he would leave his work, walk a mile and write a deed for fifty cents. Legal work alone in those days sometimes had to be supplemented by other means. A widow, being fined five dollars for drunkenness, is said to have departed, muttering rebelliously, "I hope, Mr. Field you will never live to see your poor wife a widow!"

### SAMUEL TOBEY FIELD

Samuel Tobey Field was born at Hawley April 20, 1820, the son of Theodore and Deborah Williams Field, and was one of eight children. His education included attendance at the district schools, Select School at Buckland with Whiting Griswold as teacher, Williston Seminary, Williams College with Mark Hopkins as president. He studied law in Greenfield for nearly a year in the office of Grinnell and Aiken, keeping the records of the Probate Court. His early

life included teaching, to earn money to continue his studies. In New Jersey he taught Latin and Greek and he also taught a "select" school in Heath; all this time keeping up with his legal studies. After about a year at Yale Law School he passed an examination in 1852 for admission to the bar before Judge E. R. Hoar and began his law practice at Shelburne Falls. He was Representative in 1855 and 1869.

In 1874, running as an Independent, he was elected district attorney for the Counties of Franklin and Hampshire, serving in 1875, 1876, and 1877. During this period there occurred the famous trial of the Northampton bank robbers. The robbery took place on the night of January 26, 1876 when the vaults of the old Northampton National Bank were made to yield up about \$800,000 in securities which were then secreted in a little schoolhouse near the old cemetery. Great excitement prevailed. Meanwhile the loot was transferred to New York by the thieves, who then offered to return the securities for \$150,000, through an advertisement in a New York newspaper. The Pinkerton Detective Agency was able to locate the hiding place in a cellar on 6th Avenue and Scott and Dunlap were sentenced to twenty years in prison.

This was considered one of the most famous trials in the history of the Connecticut Valley and was replete with brilliant legal strategy on both sides. Associated with Mr. Field was Edward B. Gillett, father of Congressman Frederick H. Gillett. Scott and Dunlap notified Red Leary, an accomplice, to return the securities or they would take the stand against him. In this way nearly all the securities were recovered. Before the prisoners were sentenced they had made an offer to return the securities in return for a light sentence and they had support from some people who thought that the public interest would best be served by the immediate return of the money.

In his campaign for re-election Mr. Field was defeated by one vote by Daniel W. Bond, counsel for the defense, later a Justice of the Superior Court.

During his entire life he was a leading citizen of the town and county, a deacon of the Congregational Church and a bitter opponent of the Sunday newspaper. He was twice married. His first wife, whom he married in 1856, was Sarah Howe Lamson, the daughter of Nathaniel Lamson, who died in 1871. They had seven children, all of whom survived him — Carrie E., Clifton Lamson, William D., May Gertrude, Frank Smith, Nathaniel Lamson and Samuel Albert — also Cora L. Smith, a stepdaughter. He married in 1873 Susan E. Loomis, widow of Rev. Wilbur Loomis. He died in September 1901.

### WESSON E. MANSFIELD

Wesson E. Mansfield was born in Hawley January 20, 1834. He married Jane Thorpe of Hawley in 1853. She died in 1881. He married Mary Scott



of Hawley in 1882 and she lived only five years. In 1890 he married Lucy Bartlett of Lisbon, New Hampshire. They spent their winters in Washington, D. C., and in summer had boarders at Terrace-Top in Shelburne.

Mr. Mansfield practiced law, and Mrs. Mansfield looked after the summer people. He died in January 1911.

#### HENRY PUFFER (1835-1905)

One of the sons of Dr. Puffer, called "the Puffer boys," Henry Puffer, maintained a law office, from which he also conducted an insurance business and was correspondent for the Greenfield paper. His office was filled with curios of all kinds, which probably the dainty wife could not find a place for, in her neat and pretty home on Severance Street. He was remembered kindly by all children, who used to resort to his office to obtain pencils and little notebooks, advertisements of insurance companies of the day. He was a regular attendant at the Baptist Church, where Mrs. Puffer played the organ for many years. Their home hospitably received and entertained the young people of the church.

#### SAMUEL BARDWELL

Samuel Bardwell was born in Montague. Though his education was informal, he taught school as a young man. He was a trial justice. He lived most of his married life in the house at the corner of Bridge and Maple Streets until shortly before his death. His beliefs were far in advance of his time. He favored woman suffrage and education for girls equal to that for boys. His daughter, Bella, graduated from Antioch, in those days a secondary school, as did her sister, Gertrude. Later, Bella was graduated from Boston University and, with Gertrude, lived in Europe two years, mostly in Germany, where Gertrude went to Frau Schrader's School for Kindergarten Teachers. In religion he was very liberal, no doubt shocking some of his conservative neighbors.

His sympathy for the unfortunate, whether human or animal, was well known. Many an old horse spent its last days at his farm, Sunnyside, and at one time more than twenty cats were given homes in the barn there. It was hard for him to say no to appeals for financial help, consequently he did not amass a great fortune. He died in 1897.

#### EDWIN BAKER

Edwin Baker, son of Roswell and Bertha Baker, was born at Hawley, Massachusetts, January 18, 1842. When very young his parents moved to Meriden, New Hampshire, where he was educated. Later, he prepared to become a pharmacist. He came to Shelburne Falls as manager of the Taylor Pharmacy, which he bought two years later and conducted until his death, with marked success. As his business ability

became recognized, he was called to fill many offices locally, both in business and political institutions. As director and vice president of the First National Bank of Shelburne Falls and trustee of the Savings Bank he contributed, by his conservative judgment, much to the stability of these institutions and to the growth of the town. As moderator of the town meeting he will be remembered as dignified, impartial and able. This office he held for many years. As chairman of the school board and chairman of the Trustees of Arms Academy, he was a familiar figure at graduation exercises, listening attentively while young people performed their final public requirements. These offices were held so many years that it seemed appropriate to name the grammar school in town for him. As a soldier in the Civil War and a leading figure in the G.A.R., his patriotic nature led him to contribute his one-half share of the lot on which Memorial Hall now stands to the town as a memorial to his commander in the Civil War. He was one of several who annually visited schools to relate a bit about that terrible struggle.

A Republican throughout his life, he served in the State Legislature, 1885-1886. In 1889 he was elected State Senator.

On August 1, 1867 Mr. Baker married Emma Isabel Bannister. She possessed a commanding presence, a remarkable contralto voice, and also ability to assist in the store as she was the first registered woman pharmacist in the State. She was active in the Congregational Church in the choir and in the Eastern Star order, holding the office of Grand Matron of the State. Mr. Baker was well known in Masonic circles, holding a thirty-second degree in that fraternity.

His death on August 6, 1924 was a loss to many local institutions.

#### JOSEPH C. SEVERANCE

Joseph C. Severance, born September 7, 1841, was a farmer on the old homestead farm of his father, Ruel, considered one of the best farmers both in crop raising and stock raising. He served as Representative in the Legislature in 1899.

#### HERBERT NEWELL

Senator Herbert Newell was born in Whitingham, Vermont, April 2, 1855. He was educated in the public schools and in Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Massachusetts. He married Addie M. White, November 28, 1878.

The following year he bought the hardware business from his brothers, the firm name being H. Newell & Co. Later, his son, Baxter H., became manager and at his death his sister, Gertrude, acquired the business. Other business activities included managing the Heath Telephone Co., and acting as director of the Shelburne Falls and Colrain Street Railway.

As water commissioner and chairman of that body,

he became interested in the installation of the present gravity water system. His political experience also included service in the House of Representatives, being elected in 1895, and in the Senate from 1902-1904.

In 1882 he became trustee and clerk of the Shelburne Falls Savings Bank, later becoming vice president. In 1918 he was elected treasurer of the bank, serving until his death, April 2, 1921.

Socially he was prominent in Lodge work, both with the Alethian Lodge of Odd Fellows and the Mountain Lodge of Masons.

He was Past Grand of the Alethian Lodge of Odd Fellows — Past Chief Patriarch of Alethian Encampment; Colonel of the 3rd Regiment of Patriarch's Militant; a member of Mountain Lodge of Masons and of the Commandery of Knights Templars.

### DR. JOSEPH CHARLES PERRY

Dr. Joseph Charles Perry was born May 1, 1856 and died April 26, 1927.

He was a dentist in Shelburne Falls for nearly fifty years, his office being in the wooden building at the corner of Main and Bridge Streets where the new National Bank building now stands.

He was active in Mountain Lodge of Masons, serving as Master in 1887, and belonged to Franklin Royal Arch Chapter, Titus Strong Council, and Connecticut Valley Commandery. He was also a member of local bodies of Odd Fellows, being Noble Grand of Alethian Lodge No. 128 and Chief Patriarch of Alethian Encampment No. 35. He and his wife, Miriam Packard Perry, were likewise active in the Eastern Star.

Long a Prohibitionist, he was elected on the Republican ticket to represent the First Franklin District in the Massachusetts House of Representatives for two terms in 1915 and 1916, serving on the committees on Social Welfare and Counties.

He was associated with his brother, David Perry, in building the first macadam roads in this region, in constructing dams on the Deerfield River for the cutlery company and at North River for the street railway company, and in building a tunnel in Rowe to explore a copper deposit. For a brief time he ran the local newspaper.

His wife, Miriam Packard Perry, taught a Sunday school class in the Congregational Church for forty years, and her father led the choir in the same church for an equal length of time.

Dr. Perry was generous in the support of every local community enterprise and all local charities.

### CLIFTON LAMSON FIELD

Clifton Lamson Field, son of S. T. Field, was born February 8, 1858 in Shelburne Falls, the eldest of seven children. Having graduated from Williston Seminary in 1876 and Amherst College in 1880, he entered the wholesale cutlery business in New York

City where he remained two years and then studied law at the University of Michigan for a year. He completed his law studies in his father's office and was admitted to the Massachusetts Bar Association in 1885. From October 1885 to January 1, 1897 he was engaged in the manufacture of cotton cloth and yarn. He was treasurer of the cotton mill at Shattuckville until November 1896, when he was elected clerk of Supreme and Superior Courts for Franklin County, holding this position until 1920. Because of his legal ability and business experience he held many offices of trust, director of First National Bank, trustee of Greenfield Savings Bank, chairman of the Trustees of the Greenfield Library and special judge of Probate.

Mr. Field made daily trips from Greenfield to Shelburne Falls, for many years, in connection with his work at the cutlery. He also assisted many local causes with his counsel.

Mr. Field was a member of All Souls' Unitarian Church and a member of Mountain Lodge of Masons in Shelburne Falls.

At the time of his death, May 12, 1946 at the age of eighty-eight, he was president and director of the Lamson & Goodnow Manufacturing Company of Shelburne Falls.

He married Isabella Clapp Bardwell, daughter of Samuel D. Bardwell, and two daughters, Mrs. Lewis Allen and Mrs. F. F. Gilmore of Wellesley Hills, survived him.

### CARVER HOTCHKISS

Senator Carver Hotchkiss was born in Scotland in 1805 and was one of four brothers emigrating to a Scotch colony in Nova Scotia. He later lived in New York State for a time and finally made his home in Shelburne Falls where he amassed a considerable amount of money buying and selling wool in the building later known as "The Marble Shop." He was prominent in the formation of the Shelburne Falls Bank, later the National Bank, and served as Senator in 1859 and 1860. He was a Spiritualist. He married Sarah Gillette and raised quite a large family — a son, Douglas, lived in the house now owned by his daughter, Hope. He died March 10, 1862.

### GEORGE WASHINGTON JENKS

George Washington Jenks was born in Cheshire January 16, 1840. He was educated in the public schools there. His first wife was Abbie Northing of Cheshire. He was in the shoe business here, always maintaining a high grade of merchandise. Later in life he had as a partner, Andrew Amstein. He served in the Legislature in 1892. His second wife was Mary E. Green, mother of Miss Annie Green, of High Street. In addition to raising two children of his own — Charles E. Jenks and Mabel L. Jenks —



he also undertook caring for his nephew, George, of Brooklyn, and gave him a college education. He died in 1912.

### EDWARD K. HALL

Edward K. Hall was born in Granville, Illinois, July 8, 1870, the son of Lucia K. and Charles P. Hall. At the age of eight he moved with his family to Hinsdale, New Hampshire, where he received his elementary school training. Later, he attended St. Johnsbury Academy preparatory to entering Dartmouth College. After graduating from that college, he served as football coach for one year at the University of Illinois at Champaign, Illinois.

During this period his father accepted an appointment as superintendent of schools for the Buckland, Colrain, Shelburne School District in Massachusetts. It was from this place as his home that he embarked on his legal education at Harvard University where he graduated in 1896. He was admitted to the Pennsylvania Bar and practiced for two years in Scranton, Pennsylvania.

Returning then to Boston, he entered the employ of a firm that later became Powers, Hall and Jones. He served as attorney for the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company and also as its vice president. In 1917 he was transferred to New York, where he was vice president in charge of personnel and public relations for the American Telephone and Telegraph Company.

Though he had declined an invitation to become president of Dartmouth College, he served as trustee and after his retirement in 1930 moved to Hanover, New Hampshire, a place he had always loved, and was lecturer in the Amos Tuck School of Business Administration until his death, November 16, 1932.

He was always interested in athletics, was a "three letter man," and in 1907 was elected secretary of the National Football Rules Committee and four years later, chairman, serving in that capacity until his death. During this long service his ability and leadership brought about changes in the game, making it more interesting to both players and spectators. Among these changes was the drastic "opening up" of the play, greatly reducing the number of injuries to the participants. In gratitude for all this, two minutes of silence was observed by football players all over the country on the day of his funeral.

He married Sally M. Drew of Lancaster, New Hampshire, July 1, 1902. Their children were Dorothy, now Mrs. Larry Leavitt, whose husband is headmaster at Vermont Academy, Saxtons River, Vermont; Richard, who died suddenly in his sophomore year at Dartmouth; and Edward K., Jr., a resident of Upper Montclair, New Jersey. In memory of their son, Richard, "Dick Hall's House," an infirmary, was presented to Dartmouth College. President Ernest M. Hopkins paid Mr. Hall the following tribute, "I have never known him to do a questionable thing or to countenance a mean one." A

clipping from a New York newspaper states that, "He, probably more than any other man, has had more to do with shaping the present type of football play. Mr. Hall's attitude toward football was expressed in 1930 at the annual meeting of the N.C.A.A. in New York City, when he was presented a gold football by the association in commemoration of his twenty-five years of service with the committee. He said then: 'In these soft days of movies, autos, and mushy week-ends, let us preserve in all its virility the ruggedest game we have left. We need its physical contacts, its good-natured roughness, its clash of body and its test of temper. The youth of our land needs this game and the lessons that it teaches. It does them good to play it and it does them good to watch it: and it is up to the friends of the game to rally together to preserve it and all its values, for your boy and for my boy and for their boys and for generations to come.'"

### HUGH ELLIOTT ADAMS

Hugh E. Adams was born in Whately, Massachusetts, on May 29, 1873, son of Alpheus and Hattie (Gould) Adams. After education in the public schools of his native town and study at Smith Academy in Hatfield, he engaged in the study of law, both in Northampton, where he was employed, and later in Greenfield at the offices of Lamb and Lawler.

On May 1, 1897, he married Cornelia Warren of Morrisville, Vermont.

On passing the bar examination and being admitted in March 1899, he moved with his wife and son, Edwin, to Shelburne Falls. Here, he opened an office and commenced his practice of law.

During the next four years he and his family continued to reside in Shelburne Falls, where, in addition to his legal duties, he became quite active in the Baptist Church, which he and his family attended.

While living in Shelburne Falls, two more children were born to the Adams family — in January of 1900 a daughter, Margaret (Lewis), now living in Northampton, and in March 1902 a son, Phillip, now living in Greenfield.

After leaving Shelburne Falls in 1903, Hugh Adams continued the practice of law in Greenfield for many years. He was elected and served as clerk of courts for the County of Franklin for twenty-two years, until his retirement on May 29, 1943. He passed away November 26, 1943.

### JOHN FARLEY MANNING

John Farley Manning was born April 15, 1880, in the town of Shelburne, the son of Joseph and Emma Farley Manning. His birthplace is situated on property which has been in his family since the Revolution, and the latter years of his life were spent here. He attended local schools and graduated from Arms Academy. After his graduation from Boston University Law School he opened an office on Main Street

in Shelburne Falls. In 1907 he was married to Bessie Learmont, a native of Buckland. For some years he maintained an office on Bridge Street, which was given up in the 1920's, although he continued a limited practice until his death in 1949. He took great pleasure in gardening, and was active in the Masonic Lodge and in local affairs.

### HERBERT PALMER WARE

Herbert Palmer Ware was born July 29, 1882, son of Maria F. Wilcox and Palmer Ware, a descendant of Robert Ware of Dedham, who was one of the original settlers in Eastern Massachusetts. After graduating from Arms Academy, class of 1899, he attended Brown University for one year, later attending Bliss Business College in North Adams. He held business positions in Chicopee, Massachusetts; Thomaston, Connecticut; and New Jersey, and with the F. T. Ley Co. of Springfield. In 1909 he entered Boston University Law School, graduating in 1912, and was admitted to the bar that year. After two years' experience in Boston with the firm of Adams and Blinn, he established a law office in Greenfield. For six years he was State income tax assessor. He served as assessor of the town of Shelburne for about twenty years, as moderator for about thirty years, and was trustee of the Shelburne Falls Savings Bank. He married Alice F. Merrill, daughter of George G. Merrill, on September 25, 1915.

### CHARLES E. WARD

Charles E. Ward was born in Buckland, Massachusetts, October 17, 1849, son of Sumner Ward and Carolyn Hitchcock Ward. He received his education in the Buckland Public School and Powers Institute at Bernardston.

He worked for his father at first and later purchased his father's lumber and grain business.

On November 28, 1883 he was married to Harriet Elmer of Conway. He brought her to an attractive home in Buckland which he built himself. Four children were born, and although he had to educate himself, he sent his three daughters to Northfield Seminary first, and then to Cornell University, New England Conservatory of Music, and Bliss Business College, and his son to Dartmouth College.

Always much interested in his community, he served as selectman of the town of Buckland and was on the school board from 1897-1902. He was a popular public speaker and Master of Ceremonies.

He also served as trustee of Amherst Agricultural College. Mr. Ward and his wife belonged to the Franklin County Harvest Club. He was also a member of the Odd Fellows.

In 1901 he decided to enter politics and was elected to the State Legislature to represent the First Franklin District. He continued in this capacity for five years, being appointed to the Ways and Means Committee, later serving as chairman of this committee.

In 1913 he was elected to the State Senate where he also was made chairman of the most important Ways and Means Committee.

At the end of his term he was mentioned as candidate for Governor but declined to run.

He was appointed to the State Board of Mental Diseases in 1915 by the late Governor Walsh, serving two years.

In 1917 he returned with Mrs. Ward, the former Harriet Elmer, to Shelburne Falls where they built an attractive home on Bridge Street. They attended Shelburne Falls Baptist Church.

In 1917 he was named an income tax deputy in Pittsfield, and held this office for three years, retiring at the age of seventy.

In 1921 he was elected town clerk and treasurer of the town of Shelburne, where he served until his death in 1940, being re-elected each year.

He served from 1902-1939 as a trustee of Arms Academy, acting as treasurer.

His great friendliness, integrity and ready wit made him beloved of young and old.

His death occurred at the age of ninety on October 2, 1940.

### GEORGE EDWIN STEBBINS

George Edwin Stebbins was born January 27, 1882, the son of Dr. Edwin A. Stebbins and Anna Adella Smith Stebbins. He graduated from Arms Academy in 1899, and from Bates College in 1903. His early experiences were as assistant in the Physics Department at Bates for one year, then working summers at the General Electric plant in Schenectady, New York, while he was studying for a doctorate in physics at Clark University. He went to Washington, D. C., as an employee in the Patent Office and pursued, also, a law course at the University of Washington. This work prepared him for a position in Boston with a firm of patent attorneys, Fish, Van Everen and Fish. During this period he finished his law work, receiving his degree at Northeastern, married Miriam Tenney, and lived in Swampscott. Two daughters — Dr. Margaret Smith and Mrs. Ruth Woade — and one adopted son, David A. Stebbins, made up his family. He went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he was associated with the firm, Bynes and Palmalee. Later, he became head of the firm, Stebbins, Blenko and Webb. He died in July 1947, having become nationally known as a patent attorney. His sister, Annette, became the wife of Rev. W. A. Bacon, pastor of the local Congregational Church.

### SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES

Records from State Library, compiled by Caleb Benjamin Tillinghast, former State Librarian, of members of Massachusetts General Court and Constitutional Conventions from 1790 to 1908. Later records taken from lists on file in office of Sergeant-at-Arms, State House.



yet unknown. He was married to Esther Haws on September 14, 1775. He returned to this town after each military campaign, and there is evidence that he was commissioned a Captain on June 19, 1780. In the possession of the Gordon Longs on the old Long farm in Shelburne is a Revolutionary War sword which has been handed down as an heirloom, and is presumed to have been Dr. Long's, as he was the only one in the family to have been an officer.

Dr. Long entered into the community activities still further, being a selectman in 1778, 1779, 1780, 1783, and 1786, and being a Representative to the General Court. He and Dr. Ebenezer Childs, who came in 1780, also taught apprentices (which included seven other Doctors Long and Dr. Ebenezer Childs, Jr.) to make pills, powders, and solutions from the two hundred seventy-five locally grown herbs, to set fractures with homemade splints, and to extract teeth, bullets, and blood. Dr. Long was also the first master of Republican Lodge of Masons in Greenfield when it was constituted in 1795, and he was the first to be given Masonic burial honors when he died January 28, 1805 at the age of fifty-eight.

He and Mrs. Long had been blessed with six children. Lewis, the oldest son, one of the earliest native sons of the town to have a Bachelor of Arts degree, died at the age of twenty-one in 1800.

Dr. Long closed his earthly accounts with a meticulous will which bequeathed "his soul to God and his body to the Earth in Christian burial." He left protection to his wife, not with cash, but with a modest home and furniture plus "one horse to ride, two cows and six sheep to use." When Mrs. Long died May 3, 1844, at the age of ninety-one, she had not only been one of the earliest settlers in the town but was the oldest resident at the time of her death.

Dr. Ebenezer Childs was located in the Shelburne area in February 1780 and practiced here until his death November 13, 1813 at the age of fifty-seven years. He was married January 22, 1778 in Hatfield to Miss Elizabeth Frary, who survived him.

His son, Ebenezer, Jr., practiced in Goshen, Massachusetts until the death of his father. He then returned to Shelburne, where he remained until 1834. He then joined the westward movement, and went to Mount Morris, New York; in 1847 he moved again to Mitchell County, North Carolina, where he died during the Civil War. Mrs. Childs, the former Alvira Long, lived to be ninety-two years of age.

Dr. Silas Long, the second son of Dr. John Long, commenced the study and practice of medicine with his father in 1802 at the age of twenty-two. He practiced in Shelburne Center until the end of 1816. He was then a partner in the drugstore of Long & Lyman in Greenfield, from which Theodore Lyman resigned in June, 1818. Although Dr. Long had announced his re-entry into the practice of medicine in September 1817, he concentrated more upon the

store, expanding it into a general store. He and Dr. Robert B. Severance were made honorary members of the Vermont Second Medical Society in 1818. By 1825 he and Dr. Seth Washburn were the practicing physicians in Greenfield. In 1830 he returned to Shelburne, and in 1840 he moved to Oak Park, Illinois, where he died in 1857 at the age of seventy-seven.

He was married to Miss Matilda Stratton in Shelburne in June 1806. She died in Jefferson, Illinois, July 25, 1845 at the age of sixty-eight.

In 1778 John P. Bull owned real estate in Deerfield Northwest (now Shelburne), and moved his family there from Deerfield Village in 1790. His son, William, born in 1762, was graduated from Yale College in 1777 and was a Revolutionary soldier in 1780. He studied medicine and practiced in Shelburne. He was much interested in music and published a volume with some of his own compositions. His fondness for music and singing remained with him until his death in 1842 at the age of seventy-nine.

He and his wife, the former Elizabeth Hager, had four children, all boys, and the third one was George. This lad was eager for knowledge, but his father frowned upon his going to college. In spite of a brief interruption for service in the War of 1812, George completed his preparatory studies, mostly by his own efforts. He was associated with the class of 1822 at Williams College, putting himself through by teaching, blacksmithing, and other labors, but it took him over six years to complete the requirements. He then studied medicine with Dr. Robert B. Severance of Shelburne Falls, and followed this with twenty years of practice at the Center.

After his father died, Dr. George Bull became more interested in farming, and after the age of fifty he devoted himself exclusively to the raising of Durham cattle and some sixty-five varieties of apple trees. He married Miss Lucy E. Carter of Warwick in 1838, and they had two girls, whose company he could enjoy greatly when he was at the farm. He enjoyed arranging community improvements, meeting with the veterans of the War of 1812, and being Vice President of the Shelburne Centennial. He died in 1885 at the advanced age of eighty-nine years.

Dr. Robert B. Severance, the first of the three Drs. Severance to practice in town, was born October 1, 1786. He studied medicine with Dr. John Long and married his youngest daughter, Diana, on Thanksgiving Day, November 27, 1810. He practiced at the Center until the first of 1819, and was given an honorary membership in the Vermont Second Medical Society with Dr. Silas Long in February 1818. He gave considerable time to his store, and then his son joined him in the management. Dr. and Mrs. Severance died within five months of each other in 1830 of tuberculosis, and only one of their four children failed to succumb to the same disease.



Dr. Constant Field was a native of Charlemont and the son of Rev. Joseph Field. He was graduated from Williams College in 1825 and started his medical studies in Washington, D. C., while teaching in a ladies' school. He was graduated from the Berkshire Medical College in 1829. He practiced briefly in Adams, then in Rowe, and in Shelburne for a few months. He returned to his father's house, where he soon died on September 30, 1833.

Dr. Charles M. Duncan was a practitioner at the Center for a full half century. He was the son of a physician, Dr. Abel Duncan, who died during a spotted-fever epidemic in Dummerston, Vermont, and the grandfather of Dr. Charles L. Upton, who practiced for thirty years at the Falls. After being graduated from the Brattleboro, Vermont, High School he taught school and then was graduated from Bowdoin Medical School in 1833. He settled in Shelburne in 1834 and was greatly admired by his neighbors. He not only served on the school committee, but was town clerk from 1841 to 1863 and from 1864 to 1866; he was also town treasurer for the same period.

The golden wedding of Dr. and Mrs. Duncan — the former Miss Lucinda Esterbrook of Brattleboro — was a real occasion at the Center. The neighbors turned out in numbers on the occasion of the death of the doctor in 1884, and of his wife in 1894. The death of the doctor's horse at the age of thirty-one in 1896 was a sorrowful reminder.

Dr. William H. Cleveland resided for a time on the east side of Main Street with no house between his and the Academy. Dr. and Mrs. Cleveland had the misfortune to lose a son here in 1835. They had more ties formed with Shelburne in 1851, when they presented the Congregational Church with an elegant gallery clock.

Dr. Lawson Long was a native of Shelburne, being the eleventh child of Stephen and Nancy Long; the ninth child had also been named Lawson, but he died at the age of seven weeks. Dr. Lawson Long was one of the first to be graduated from Dartmouth Medical School, in 1823, to settle in this town. He was here from 1836 to 1845.

Dr. Long was unfortunate enough to become involved in the religious debate which occurred in the Baptist Church following the lectures given by a former Baptist minister who was now convinced that the sins of the world were going to be brought to a violent fiery end on April 23, 1843, according to the tenets of "Millerism." Dr. Long had always been an ardent and really stern Baptist, and he accepted an invitation to lead this new and sizable group in Shelburne Falls. Whether he really was convinced of the value of these new ideas, and whether he actually did make all of his house calls dressed in his white robe on that appointed day of doom, we cannot tell

for sure now. The Academy teachers who were involved left town shortly thereafter, but Dr. Long remained for two more years. He practiced in Holyoke for an additional twenty years, and enjoyed fourteen more years of retirement, being buried in 1882.

We now are nearing the decades when practically all of the established practices of the United States, and more particularly of New England, were being challenged, and the ferments and emotions spread over the entire country. This area naturally was involved in all of this turmoil, but Shelburne Falls — and indeed the Connecticut Valley residents in Massachusetts — had the unique experience of watching the development of the political capabilities of that rarest of all, a physician who became a powerful politician at the national level.

These United States, by virtue of their military decisions gained by the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812, felt that they were permanently secure from overseas attack. The military energies were being directed to the securing of the borders with Mexico in the Southwest and with the English in the Oregon Territory area, while driving the Indians in the West into safety. The New England residents were concentrating on improving their living standards in a pretty but climatically difficult area which had no mineral or coal underground resources, small farms with poor soil on hilly terrain, a progressively inadequate water supply for larger mills, and with no more good land grants available. A succession of weather catastrophies followed by hunger, of waves of epidemics, money shortages in spite of long hours of labor ending in the crash of 1837, all led to intensive searches for new methods, some of which were extreme.

Organized religion was also being attacked by those who claimed that these catastrophies were being placed on the areas in payment for the sins which the existing religions were inadequately combatting. So even while Rev. Moses Miller of Heath was establishing his remarkable record of sending out missionaries and physicians for the relief of distant peoples, and over one hundred missionaries were sent from this country to Hawaii, right in this area modified religion (and even anti-religion) was developing. The Dorrellites of Leyden, the Millerites, the Free Love Perfectionists of Putney, the Christians, and other movements, kept religious debates going.

The attacks on disease were increased in the area not only by the co-operation of forty-four physicians of Franklin County in the formation of the Berkshire Medical College in Pittsfield, and with the coming formation of the American Medical Association to push adequate medical education on the national level, accompanied by the development of ether and chloroform to alleviate suffering during operations, but also by numerous unique "medical" movements such as the vegetarians, Grahamites, Thomsonians, homeo-



paths, manipulationists, hydrotherapists with magic spring waters, etc.

To all this turmoil are to be added the political discussions about slavery, the emotional abandonment of home towns, the intensive search for quick riches in the gold, silver, and other mineral fields, and the keen disappointments which so often followed.

Into this county at this time came Stephen J. W. Tabor with his talents in so many fields and his driving energies. He was born in Corinth, Vermont, into the Tabor clan, which proved to be divided into either the very capable or the very adventurous, but he seems to have been endowed with ample supplies of both. His parents were dead by the time he was eight years of age, so that self-reliance was early added to his natural abilities. After his academic term at Bradford Academy, he supplemented his living as a teacher by contributions to the press and by translations from the French for a Boston publisher. He was so successful in these new activities that he joined the editorial staff of the *New York Beacon*, and later the *New York Sun* when it was established.

His health became poor; so in 1837 he moved to Ashfield to recover. There he met the very controversial but energetic Dr. Knowlton, with whom he commenced the study of medicine. He also took a year of instruction at the Berkshire Medical College in 1838. He was an inbred Jeffersonian Democrat, and took an active part in the Van Buren campaign as chief editor of the *Hampshire Republican* (then a Democratic paper), and became a political speaker throughout Hampshire, Hampden, and Franklin counties. He then returned to New York City and received his medical diploma from the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He immediately started in the practice of medicine in Shelburne Falls in the spring of 1843.

Three weeks later, on May 2, he was married to Dr. Knowlton's daughter, Melvina. His family life could not have been more discouraging. Their first-born son died almost immediately on New Year's Day, 1844; his wife died at the age of nineteen years in 1845. In spite of a public meeting which was held in Shelburne Falls and a unanimous set of sympathetic resolutions, Dr. Tabor had no heart for medical practice for awhile. He became editor and publisher of the *Northampton Democrat* on January 1, 1846, which brought from the *Greenfield Gazette & Courier* the remark that, "The *Northampton Democrat* has starved out every man that has published it." His two-year-old daughter died in 1847. In 1847 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress, and although he proved to be a strong candidate, his party was not strong enough to carry the election. He returned to Shelburne and the practice of medicine, which he followed without any remarkable incident except for his strong opinions about the interesting death of Senator Griswold in Buckland. He was never publicly involved in the religious troubles of

Dr. Lawson Long or of his father-in-law, Dr. Knowlton, although he disagreed strongly with both of them.

On January 1, 1849, he became a justice of the peace and entered into these civil activities. He became a member of the board of Franklin Academy. He married Miss Mary Ann Sherman of Conway in the Baptist Church in 1849, the officiating pastor being Rev. E. H. Gray (who was later to be chaplain to the United States Senate). Later in 1849 he became very active in the principles of "Free Democracy" of the Free Soil Party, and on October 10, 1849, he was unanimously nominated as their candidate for the U. S. Senate, but lost again, without loss of his enthusiasm for this party.

He entered into many community activities: chairman of the Committee on Domestic Manufactures; one of seven members of Circulating Library and one of the first Trustees of Arms Library; public speaker at many meetings; a helper in starting the *Shelburne Falls Banner* in 1852; a member of the committee to open the Shelburne Falls House; and a very active member of the Odd Fellows.

In 1853 he paid for his Free Soil convictions by receiving only two votes for U. S. Senator at the Democratic County convention, in spite of having been a bulwark of the county Democratic Party since 1844. He wrote extensively on tobacco and temperance in various journals after the death of his next child. In April of 1854 he accepted a place on the committee of five to straighten out the Shelburne Falls postmaster difficulty. In the winter he decided to leave and sold his house in March 1855 to Dr. Chenery Puffer of Colrain.

And so ended both his training period in politics and his medical career. Never again would he practice medicine. His period of political power and influence was about to begin, and his knowledge of the miseries and needs of people had increased from his medical contacts with them while his power of expression in both the spoken and written word had reached its peak.

Stopping briefly with relatives in Albany, New York, he moved to Independence, Iowa, where he became editor, and part-proprietor of *The Civilian*, and part-proprietor of a land-sales organization. The same year he was elected county judge and served several terms. His Free Soil convictions made him a strong Republican and he was a kindly and sympathetic judge. This position he finally declined, and became county treasurer and later the recorder. In 1863 *The Guardian* introduced him as a candidate for Governor of Iowa against his wishes, as he preferred to be associated with President Lincoln as the Fourth Auditor of the U. S. Treasury. He held this latter position for fifteen years, finally resigning in 1878 because of ill-health. His letter of resignation, in his own handwriting, is in the Archives Building in Washington, as are many letters of commendation about his government activities from Senators, Governors, and the Secretary of the Treasury.

The interesting things about Dr. Tabor's life do not cease with his death. In the Library of Congress there is not one single copy of any of his writings, although they exist elsewhere. However, there is a catalog of his personal library at the time of the auction which requires one hundred sixty-six solid pages merely to list, with a valuation of over \$10,000 for the 6,000 volumes. It took five whole days to sell them at the famous auction rooms in New York City, and the names of all purchasers and the individual sales returns are listed. No department of literature was neglected. There were rows of lexicons in Greek, Latin, French, German, Spanish, Italian, and Dutch; a bulky Japanese dictionary printed in Yeddo on rice paper, presented to the Judge by a Japanese nobleman; a Bible printed in 1611, and one in 1634, and one in 1690; "nowheres such an information on tea, coffee and tobacco"; a book on traveling in the Arctic in 1609; and drama from all authors.

An attempt had been made to secure to the State of Iowa his private library intact, which failed because of legal restrictions, but the summary presented is revealing — "The Tabor library is not rich in fine bindings. Its collector sought the contents, not the covers; the kernels, not the shells; and he has left a noble assemblage of wisdom, wit, and entertainment."

Dr. Horace Smith, a native of Heath, was graduated from the Castleton, Vermont, Medical School at the age of twenty in 1828. He practiced in several places and settled in Shelburne Falls for a short while in 1845. He returned to this area in 1859, when he settled in Colrain. He died in Goshen, Indiana, in 1877.

Dr. Milo Wilson was a native of Shelburne. After his education at the Academy he was an itinerant merchant through the South for three years. On being graduated from the Berkshire Medical College in 1838 he immediately settled in Ashfield. He moved to Shelburne in 1845 and practiced here until his death in 1875. He took a deep interest in town affairs and formed strong opinions. He served his town well on the school committee, as representative to the Constitutional Convention in 1854, and in the Legislature.

His son, Charles Milo Wilson, started studying medicine with his father and then was graduated from Bellevue Medical College in New York in 1875. He returned to Shelburne Falls, taking over his father's practice upon the latter's death in September. In 1877 he went to Belding, Michigan, then to Kansas, and returned here again in August 1891, living in the Dr. Severance house next south of the Baptist Church. He died in 1931.

Dr. Chenery Puffer moved to Shelburne Falls in 1855, taking over the home and practice of Dr. Tabor.

His kindly bearing and his fine intellectual abilities were greatly appreciated until his death in 1877. He was the installing officer at the formation of Alethian Lodge, and in 1862 he was elected to the Legislature in Boston. His wife was the former Lucy T. Alden, a daughter of the Rev. John Alden of Ashfield and a direct descendant of the John Alden of *Mayflower* fame. At the time of Lucy's death in 1892 she was the next to the last survivor of fourteen children. Three of their children — Henry, Samuel, and Charles — set outstanding records at the Academy and became noted citizens.

The two Drs. Severance, who were brothers born in Leyden, were an important part of Shelburne's life and progress. Dr. William S. Severance was educated at the Goodell Academy in Bernardston and at Wilbraham Academy. Following several years of teaching he was graduated from the Cincinnati Medical School in 1853. He practiced briefly in Hinsdale, New Hampshire, and then came to town, staying until 1864, when he went to Greenfield, where he practiced until his death in 1918. He was a member of all of the Masonic orders and had been an officer in many; with his brother, also an ardent Masonic officer, he went on a memorable fraternal trip to the West Coast.

At the age of twenty-one Dr. Charles E. Severance interrupted his studies at Yale because of eye troubles and became a traveler in the West and South; from the latter area he made a rapid escape when some two hundred people wished to teach him political values with the aid of tar and feathers. He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York in 1858 and spent the next year in London and Paris. After three years of practice in New York City, interrupted by three months as a surgeon for the 73rd New York Volunteers during the Civil War, he came to Shelburne.

That same year he was married to Miss Mary E. Wilson, daughter of Dr. Milo Wilson. She died suddenly ten years later, leaving him a son and a daughter. In 1875 he was married to Miss Evelyn Sawyer of Brattleboro.

In 1879 Dr. Severance bought a spring of water and developed it until the reservoir held 7,000 gallons for the convenience of his neighbors, and in 1882 he was very active in developing a new telegraph system. An attack of diphtheria forced him into nearly a full year of inactivity, and he returned to New York City to practice, moving again to Newark. In 1888 he moved to Brattleboro, his wife's former home, and lived there until his death in June 1907.

Dr. John W. Bement was a medical student in Buckland in 1836, and then was a student at the Berkshire Medical College. He seems to have practiced in Shelburne Falls from at least 1860 to 1866.



In 1860 he was one of two vice-presidents of the Democrats' Douglas Club. He died in 1874.

Dr. Ashmun H. Taylor was born in Charlemont in 1815 and received his medical degree in 1842. In 1850 he was practicing in Heath, where he was also the town treasurer, and in 1852 he served as Representative in the General Court. In 1858 they were living in East Charlemont, where their only child died, and soon after his wife also died there in late 1864, he moved to Shelburne Falls. His home and his drugstore were on the site of Baker's Pharmacy. Mr. Edwin Baker purchased the drugs and stock in May 1867.

On October 15, 1866, Dr. Taylor was married to Miss Mary E. Nash. In 1874 Dr. Taylor was seriously ill with typhoid fever and he did not really return to full practice. In 1879 Mrs. Taylor started teaching in the grammar school on the Buckland side. The school closed in respect when Doctor Taylor died on April 13, 1880. Mrs. Taylor is well remembered by many as a resident here at the time of her death on December 3, 1932.

Dr. Francis J. Canedy lived in Shelburne Falls for fifty-four years and many of his former patients remember him well. He was a native of Heath, studied in Greenfield with Dr. William S. Severance, and was graduated from the medical school at the University of Michigan in 1870. He practiced in Jacksonville, Vermont, for two years and then replaced Dr. Severance in Greenfield. When the latter returned, Dr. Canedy came to town as partner to Dr. Puffer, in 1872. In 1873 he became noted as the first professional person to appear in a buggy — and also because he was very sick with the measles during the epidemic.

He early became known for his devotion to his medical practice and for his custom of obtaining additional training; it was in preparation for a two-months' absence for this purpose that he secured Dr. Drew in 1884. He developed such a reputation for professional skill, personal integrity, and blunt honesty that he commanded the respect of all. He was for decades the medical examiner, president of the county medical society from 1879 to 1881, vice-president of the Massachusetts Medical Society 1907-1908, and president of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society.

He had a persistent interest in the development of the town, and many of the buildings on Bridge Street are due to his planning. At the time of his death in 1926 he had served as president of the Massamet Yarn Mills in Colrain and the Shelburne Falls Savings Bank, and as vice-president of the Shelburne Falls & Colrain Street Railway Company.

His son, Dr. Charles F. Canedy, is remembered as an outstanding surgeon who died in Greenfield the year before his father; his daughter, Mrs. Ruth Hadley, is well known to the townspeople.

Dr. Elihu R. Morgan settled in Shelburne Falls during the first week of May 1871. He was a native of Northfield and was one of eighteen children growing up on a farm which was just being developed. He practiced in California for awhile, and returned to this county in 1869. He was well liked as a physician, but the last few years of his life found him increasingly disabled by what was probably a brain tumor. In March 1877, he became associated as a partner with Dr. Theodore Foote, who had come to town in October 1876, but this partnership was dissolved in 1878. Dr. Morgan moved to a farm in Northfield where he died in 1880.

Dr. Andrew E. Willis was born in Plymouth, Vermont, educated in Woodstock, Vermont, and graduated from the Scudder Medical School of Chicago, Illinois, in 1856. He practiced medicine and dentistry for a year in Grand Rapids, Michigan, and then spent three years with a United States surveying party in the West. He returned to Vermont, and then practiced in Hinsdale, New Hampshire; Hartford, Vermont; Sunderland, Massachusetts; and came to town in 1878. He was a very active practitioner until he suffered a serious illness in 1889, and gave up his medical career.

In this area Dr. Willis is probably better remembered for his avocations. He was an active member of Alethian Lodge of Odd Fellows and of the Encampment, of which he was the District Deputy. He took up modeling of wood, plaster, and bronze and made many excellent violins and busts which were placed on exhibition. The bronze bust of the centennarian Jarvis B. Bardwell, former president, is still in the foyer of the Shelburne Falls National Bank.

Dr. Willis died in 1913 and is buried in the cemetery in Hinsdale, New Hampshire, beside his daughter Maud, who died in 1871 at the age of six years.

Dr. Herbert H. Flagg was one of the three physician sons of Rev. Horatio Flagg of Colrain. Immediately after graduation from Jefferson Medical College he filled in for Dr. Cyrus Temple of Charlemont, but when Dr. Bowen moved in there Dr. Flagg became the seventh resident physician then in Shelburne Falls in 1882. In 1885 he started doing eye, ear, nose and throat surgery and by 1890 he had a very large practice in this field coming to his office in his home at the corner of Grove and Main Streets. In that year he was ill with pneumonia and was forced to convalesce for a year, developing a large sheep farm in Ashfield during that period. He then moved to Northampton where he died in 1901 of the same ailment which carried off his physician brothers. It is an unusual thing for three physicians from the same family to die of the same disease, and it would seem to be of sufficient uniqueness to warrant a passing reference, even though his brothers never practiced in Shelburne.

Dr. Walter A. Smith, whom many doubtless remember, actually had only a short period of practice in this town. Before and after his graduation from the School of Medicine of Vermont University in 1882 he practiced from Church Street. He then went to Cummington for six years, and after special surgical training in London, England, he settled in Springfield, Massachusetts, where he was an extremely capable surgeon. He returned to Shelburne Falls upon his retirement and died here March 29, 1929.

Dr. Francis H. Drew was graduated from the Harvard Medical School in 1882, practiced briefly in Greenfield and in Conway, and was brought to this town by Dr. F. J. Canedy in 1884. He practiced here until 1886, with brief absences. Dr. Drew was a surprising person in many ways, but is remembered for his great interest in music. Soon after his arrival here he had musicales in his rooms, he being very expert on the piano. He was prone to purchase a new piano of each new model. He was in great demand for public recitals, developed and accompanied an excellent quartet, and was an organist of great ability.

His removal to Wakefield was only the first of many moves. He retired to Berlin, Germany, in 1912 and lived there during the entire period of the war.

Dr. Martha A. Anderson seems to be our only native daughter who both lived and practiced in town. She was born in Shelburne on June 7, 1843, to Joseph and Thankful Anderson. Her father had been forced by ill-health to retire from the lifework of a Unitarian clergyman to that of a farmer. After being prepared for college at Powers Institute in Bernards-ton, she attended Mount Holyoke Seminary, in the class of 1867, but was graduated in 1868 after a year's absence because of ill-health.

She then taught school for five years in Kalamazoo, Michigan, leaving there because of her determination to do missionary work. She sailed on September 19, 1874, under the auspices of the American Board of Foreign Missions, to teach at Ahmednagar, India. She was obliged to leave in December 1876, because of ill-health, and by visiting Bombay, Calcutta, and returning over the Pacific, she secured memories of a round-the-world trip. She convalesced at the Shelburne homestead and then entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Boston in 1884, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1887. A graduate year at the Woman's College in Philadelphia was interrupted by the illness of her mother and she remained in Shelburne Center after that. Her medical practice was restricted to her immediate locality and to the schools.

She was a member of the school committee for several years. Genealogical work had a great attraction for her, especially in connection with her own family. She was a gifted speaker, and her interest in

women's suffrage found her urging this reform at meetings all the way to Boston; the public notice for such a meeting in Deerfield on February 17, 1900, ends with "the unconverted are invited." After a long illness, during which she was cared for by Dr. Mary Dole — another native daughter then living in Greenfield — her gentle and devoted life came to an end on November 23, 1905.

Dr. William D. Otterson practiced over a decade in Franklin County and the period from May 1889 to October 1890, was spent in this town, his residence being in the Dr. Charles Severance house. Dr. Otterson was a gifted singer and participated in an excellent quartet as well as being a soloist in church programs and the locally-sponsored cantata.

Dr. P. E. Ayers, who moved restlessly through this general area after the drowning of his recent bride in 1875 in Hawley, was located in Shelburne Falls for the five months ending in May 1893, and then moved to Springfield. Seven resident physicians were just too many for the medical needs.

Dr. Charles L. Upton, a native son who practiced here for three decades, will be remembered by many. He was the grandson of Dr. Charles Duncan who practiced at the Center for fifty years. After preparation at Arms Academy he attended Amherst College, from which he was graduated in 1891. He was an excellent athlete while there, and won several prizes, including the Lincoln scholarship which gave him a full graduate year in chemistry. For the first half of the 1892-1893 year he taught natural sciences in the Southern Kansas Academy in Eureka, Kansas, and during the latter half he taught in the preparatory school at Concord, Massachusetts.

In the fall of 1893 he entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from that institution in June 1896. He opened his office in the Merrill Block at 8 Main Street on July 23, 1896, and for a time also maintained an office in his old home at the Center. He remarked to me after he had moved to Greenfield that he had such a slow start because of his youthful appearance that he wore a beard for awhile. It must have been effective, because he had a long, active practice, and as one who had the good fortune to follow in his footsteps it is my pleasure to verify that it was also a very capable one.

He immediately started upon his support of the local athletic sports which he so enjoyed, and for a long time this town dominated the county in the field of athletic sports. In 1896 he helped form, and then coached, a football team. In 1906 this team was led by a group still well known here — Dr. Upton as coach, Percy Rickett as manager, and William Noonan as captain.

Dr. Upton served in World War I as chief of the convalescent section of Camp Taylor in Ken-



tucky. After his return he served on the school committee.

Dr. Upton will long be remembered by his friends and patients for his professional skill, his tremendous vitality, and the devotion of his family. His mother, the former Sarah M. Duncan, and his wife, Mrs. Katherine J. Upton, have passed away. His daughter, Ruth, and his son, Duncan, are well known to the townspeople.

Dr. John S. Outhouse, the youngest of the triumvirate which protected the sick in this town for such a long period, came here in the summer of 1898 and opened an office in the Bank Block the first of August. He was a native of St. Andrews-by-the-Sea, New Brunswick. He was graduated from Mt. Allison University, Sackville, New Brunswick, in 1894 and from McGill University, Montreal, in 1898 with a Doctor of Medicine degree, leading his class.

He was an ardent sportsman and immediately took an active part in this field. In 1902 he was president of the bicycle club and one of the directors of the Shelburne Falls Club. In 1904 he was president of the Shelburne Falls Fish and Game Protective Association, which pushed strongly for the restocking of the Deerfield River and the ponds, and he was also vice-president of the Rifle Club. This club visited many towns in rifle-shoots.

On September 4, 1900, he was married to Miss Adeline R. Foster, and they had two daughters. Dr. Outhouse died in 1944. Mrs. Outhouse is now living quietly in Mansfield, Massachusetts.

Dr. Bruno Thurber Guild, who was graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College in Chicago, Illinois, in 1908, was a practicing physician here from 1912 to 1918. For many years he has not been in the practice of medicine, being instead an executive in the drug production field in New York City.

In 1920 Dr. F. A. Edmunds, a graduate of the Baltimore Medical College, settled here for about three years with an office at 45 Bridge Street.

Dr. Howard B. Marble, a graduate of Brown University and Harvard Medical School, settled here in 1921. He was a big, active and very pleasant physician, who entered into the community life readily and was very quickly accepted. In 1920 he had married Miss Lucille I. Smith of Colrain, and their children were born here. During the Second World War he moved away and is now located in Tennessee, where he has found an area which gives him freedom from asthma.

Dr. Amedee P. Lamoureux, after an internship at the Farren Memorial Hospital, commenced practice here in January 1926, in the offices vacated by Dr. Upton. He was very industrious, made many friends,

and left quite a vacancy when he left in January 1929. He moved to Washington, D. C., where he died.

Into this vacancy came, on February 15, 1929, Dr. Lawrence R. Dame, a graduate of Tufts College Medical School in 1927, who had just finished his internship in the Worcester, Massachusetts, City Hospital. He remembers with deep appreciation the friendly acceptance of his services during those seemingly endless days of the depression. The friendly days of boarding with Mrs. Upton while trying to reach the homes of seemingly inaccessible patients on Christian Hill, the hills of Heath and Rowe, and the valleys of Hawley, produced irremovable memories.

On June 15, 1932, Dr. John B. Temple commenced his quarter-century of service to this community. The designation "Dr. Temple" is a familiar one in this area, John B. being the sixth one to be known as "Doctor"—the previous ones being Jonathan, Frederick, Cyrus, Theron, and Hiram, the last named being his grandfather and the resident physician of Charlemont for many years — and all stemming from Heath. He is a native son who successfully, and with great relish, aided in maintaining the reputation of athletic sports of this town.

His education was received at Arms Academy, Massachusetts Agricultural College (now the University of Massachusetts), Harvard Medical School, and the Worcester, Massachusetts, City Hospital. In addition to an extremely active practice he has served on many community projects which included service on the school committee. During his recent extremely serious illness, his progress was followed by the entire community as a family would follow one of its members, and his return to practice, even though restricted, was greeted with a community-sized sigh of relief.

Dr. Wendell C. Matthews, a graduate of Tufts College Medical School, came to town in 1933. He carried on a very active practice from his home and office at 12 Main Street for nine years, and then entered the Army Medical Corps to serve on the European continent. He returned after the war and enlarged his activities with X-ray services. On June 1, 1949, he left to join the Alaska territorial health service and has continued in that field.

Dr. Samuel Galbo came to town in 1941, but had hardly become settled firmly in practice before he left for military service on the European continent, where he received a personal citation for the value of his services. He re-established his practice here after his return, and when Dr. Matthews left, he purchased the property at 12 Main Street, where he maintains his home and office. One of the outstanding changes in the appearance of property in this town in recent years has been his renovation of the house and grounds, where at least five physician predecessors have been located.



Dr. H. Eugene Oxman moved into town in 1944 to help out when the community so needed more medical coverage during the war, and very soon found out how much work there was to be done. He and his family have fitted snugly into the community life.

His participation in the services of his congregation are well known, and those who first realize the excellence of his hobbies of photography and numismatics are really surprised. His gentle and courteous habits have won for him many friends and a very active life.

## OTHER WELL-KNOWN CITIZENS

### THEOPHILUS PACKARD

Rev. Theophilus Packard, D.D., was born in North Bridgewater, March 4, 1769. He was a graduate of Dartmouth in 1796 and studied theology with the Rev. Asa Burton of Thetford, Vermont. He received his doctorate from Dartmouth, was a member of the board of trustees of Williams College, one of the overseers of the Charity Fund of Amherst College, and also one of the trustees of Amherst and president pro tempore. He was pastor at Shelburne for fifty-six years, but during part of his pastorate his son was his colleague. Dr. Packard prepared many students for college. He instructed thirty-one persons in theology, all of whom became preachers. He served in the House of Representatives in 1829 and 1839. Dr. Packard died in 1855.

### IRA ARMS

Ira Arms was born in Greenfield on May 14th or 15th in 1783 and died in Shelburne Falls, September 9, 1859, having spent part of his life in Shelburne in the house now owned by Mr. Friend and also in Buckland on the site of Walter Legate's house. His last years were passed in the Thaddeus Merrill house south of the Congregational Church at Shelburne Falls.

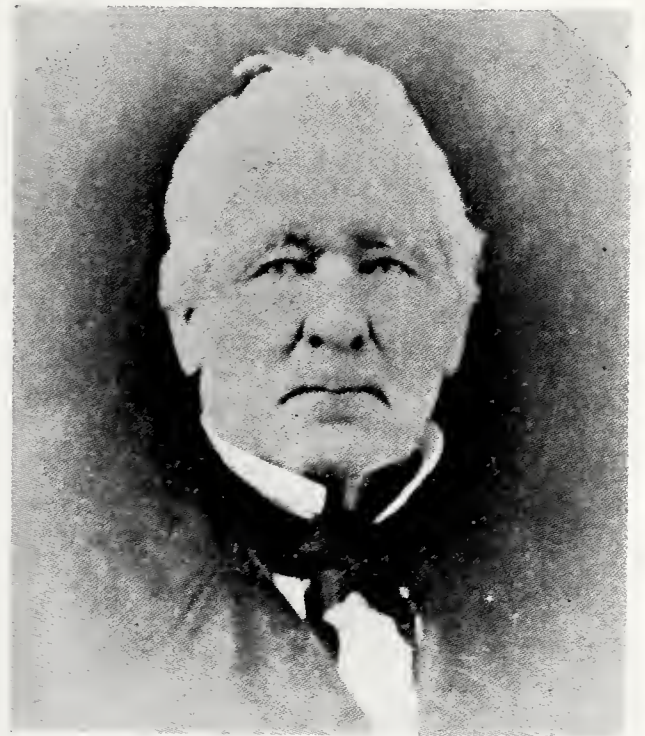
The monument in the cemetery indicates that he was a Mason and his will indicates that he was a Congregationalist. He served in the House of Representatives in 1830, 1832, 1835 and 1838.

Though personally opposed to mixing politics, schools, and religion, he was induced to include a clause in his will requiring the school he intended to found to use only orthodox Congregationalists as trustees. This clause prevented the building of the school as a public institution. It was about twenty years after his death before Arms Academy, a private institution, was built. By that time the fund of \$20,000 had reached \$50,000 — largely through the sale of land owned by Arms on Severance Street, which he had given, with the money, as a site for the school. Arms graduated its first class in 1882. It was made a high school in 1895, the town renting the building and managing it through the school committee.

For a cemetery, one thousand dollars and a plot of land on the Buckland side of the river fronting it was given by Arms, November 28, 1845, at the same time as the school gift. Because it seemed a poor location, with Arms' approval, land for the present Arms Cemetery was purchased and laid out. In 1855

the ground was consecrated and the Arms plot arranged by Mr. Arms, then blind. It is said that the cemetery was laid out by George G. Merrill with a copper wire.

His wife, Sophia, died in 1848; his adopted daughter, Isabelle G. Newton, died in 1853, aged twenty. Both the Congregational Society at the Falls and the



church in Shelburne were mentioned in his will, the former with a bequest of \$5,000 and the latter \$500. Arms Library received \$5,000.

At exercises in Arms Academy Hall February 13, 1889, the occasion of the unveiling of the portrait of Ira Arms painted by Willis Beals, Mr. Frederick Allison Tupper read an original poem. This poem is prophetic of the wider opportunities and privileges opening to both women and men, due to advancing educational institutions.

Thus did a simple, industrious farming life in Shelburne provide means for enduring influence for good and furnish an incentive to many an ambitious boy and girl to secure an education.

The following excerpts from the speech of Zebulon Field at the Centennial Exercises shed additional light on the character of the man: "His sympathies were always with the common people and for their welfare. No attractions of wealth or fashion or rank could ever withdraw them. With them he associated and as familiarly with the laborer as with the capitalist.



A pattern of industry, he honored labor. He never sought an unfair advantage, never drove a hard bargain, and as a point of honor, would never receive in any way more than legal interest. He never overvalued his services. Though often called to represent his town in the legislature, he never retained his full pay, but paid into the town treasury for the benefit of its schools a generous portion, as wages not earned, and that too when sessions were short, and pay per diem low compared with those of modern time!"

### LINUS YALE

Linus Yale, Sr., was born in Middletown, Connecticut, in 1797 and became a lockmaker about 1840 in Newport, New York. The son, Linus, was born in Salisbury, New York, and was an artist. Turning later to develop his aptitude for mechanics, he moved to Philadelphia. At his father's death in 1855, he returned to conduct the family lockshop. In 1860 he moved the concern to Shelburne Falls, probably attracted hither by the abundant water power. He was a genius as an inventor, though a poor businessman. George G. Merrill was one of six men who contributed five hundred dollars each to a fund to make patterns and devices for the manufacture of locks. The original locks were very large and heavy.

At the time the whole town was lock-minded, others interested being Sargent and Greenleaf; H. S. Shepardson; William Buzzell, a mechanic; and Allen Little, who, tradition says, gave the idea of the time lock. The location of the shop was down under the hill. In 1868, Yale took as a partner Henry Towne of Philadelphia, and the business was moved to Stamford, Connecticut. Yale died before the close of the year and was buried in the west side of Arms Cemetery.

During his stay here, he lived in the house on Maple Street, later occupied by the Patch family. Tradition says that the partners left Shelburne Falls with all their capital, small patterns and so forth, in a handle basket.

The company, known here as the Yale Lock Company, became later the Yale and Towne Manufacturing Company, the largest business of its kind in the nation, having branched out to include Materials Handling Equipment. Annual income in 1954 was reported to be \$110,000,000.

Mrs. Yale was a daughter of Brooks Whitney. She was interested and active in the Abolitionist cause in Philadelphia and a leader among the women here. Through her efforts, a club of women called "The Neighbors" planted the trees on Bridge Street and helped beautify the town in many ways.

### JARVIS BODMAN BARDWELL

Jarvis Bodman Bardwell was born in Leyden, Massachusetts, January 1, 1802, the fourth of a family of eight children. He remembered being in church one Sunday with his mother as a young lad, when

suddenly the service was interrupted by soldiers and the beat of the drum. The men lined up, and every seventh man had to step forward three paces, being thus drafted to go to Boston to guard a prison.

In his sixteenth year, with all his possessions tied in a red bandana and carried on a stick over his shoulder, he made his way through drifted snow to the home of his brother, Apollos Bardwell in Shelburne Falls, where he learned tanning and boot-making as an apprentice, later becoming associated with his brother as a partner.

Many people began settling in Shelburne Falls about this time, the impetus being given by the arrival of the first carding machine and the first cloth-dressing machine. It was said to be a common sight to see six or eight heavy loads of wool in the street at the same time. Also, land was cheap and easily obtainable. Located here were, also, a gristmill, sawmill, and tannery. The crossing of the river was accomplished by means of a ferry — an old pine hollowed out for the purpose — said to be three feet wide and twenty feet long.

In 1828 Joseph Merrill built, on the land formerly occupied by the Jenks Shoe Store, a brick tavern to replace a wooden building which Nathaniel Hawthorne's visit here had advertised as being no fit place in which to sleep. This venture opened a new opportunity for Jarvis Bardwell, as he soon bought a half interest in the building where he was tavernkeeper.

The first post office in Shelburne Falls was in this tavern twenty-three years, and Mr. Bardwell was postmaster from 1844 to 1853. Postage varied from six and a quarter cents to twenty-four cents a letter. It was in this building that Ole Bull delighted the dancers gathered there by his famous sudden appearance in the hall, adding to the gayety with the lively strains from his violin.

In 1899 Mr. Bardwell's portrait was hung in the vestry of the Baptist Church, where he had served as assistant superintendent of the Sunday school, trustee, clerk, and treasurer. He also contributed to the endowment of the church. His organizing ability and enterprise was further displayed as founder of the Shelburne Falls Savings Bank, where he served as president and director, and also as president of the National Bank. Other offices he held indicate the industry of the man and the variety of his interests — selectman, treasurer of the Franklin Academy for forty-two years, postmaster for nine years, auctioneer in Franklin and Berkshire Counties, executor or administrator of thirty to forty estates, also active in the Agriculture Society. Mr. Bardwell often entertained, with stories, Sidney Wood when a boy, thus inspiring him to seek similar offices for himself.

He married Emily Merrill September 27, 1832. Only two of their four children lived to grow up — Francelia, who married George L. Fairbanks, and Delia, who married William H. Tyler. His second wife was Betsey Long.

## DAVID MERRILL

David Merrill, a member of the famous large family, was born in Shelburne Falls in 1812, the son of Thaddeus and Achsah Severance Merrill. He migrated to Beloit, Wisconsin, arriving there in October 1841. The first choirmaster of the Presbyterian Church there, he conducted a circuit of singing schools not only in Beloit, but also in Janesville, Fort Atkinson, and Whitewater, keeping his appointments by traveling on horseback. His class in Beloit had fifty to eighty singers. He had a fine lyric tenor voice.

In his church work, the violin, bass viol, flute, and clarinet were used to assist the choirs with few solos or duets, the aim being to heighten and inspire devotion and to avoid rivalry among singers. It was his practice to keep a large choir of twenty-five to fifty voices.

He was also the leader in martial music, directing Beloit's first band soon after his arrival and playing a copper bugle. The band used to meet evenings for practice, marching up and down a few of the streets so that the players would become accustomed to keeping step to their own music.

Mr. Merrill continued his interest in music to a fine old age. On his ninetieth birthday on December 9, 1902, he played his favorite violin to lead the party, gathered there for the occasion, in the singing of many favorite hymns.

In the early days of Beloit College, Mr. Merrill had a prominent part in the Commencement Exercises and organized the music department there.

## NATHAN O. NEWHALL

Mr. Newhall was born in the Foxtown District on March 17, 1815. He was well educated. After completing district school, he attended a select school in Conway, studying under John Clary, a noted educator in that day. Having much ability along mechanical lines, he was apprenticed to Ira Barnard to learn the carpenter's trade.

For over forty years, he worked at that occupation. He built many houses in Shelburne, and his workmanship was noted for its durability and superior finish.

In 1875 he gave up carpentry work and did farming exclusively, and was numbered among the most progressive farmers. He also took a leading part in public affairs; always an enterprising, useful citizen.

## EDWIN STRATTON

Edwin Stratton was born in Northfield, September 17, 1815, son of Elihu and Electa Stratton. In young manhood he did a great deal of engineering in New England and the Middle West. He assisted in the Hoosac Tunnel survey. In 1880 he was elected register of deeds and moved from Shelburne Falls to Greenfield. He held that office until 1898, when he retired. He died at the age of ninety-five. At

age ninety, with a party of friends, he walked over Hoosac Mountain, a distance of nine miles.

## ELIZABETH PARSONS WARE PACKARD

Mrs. Elizabeth Parsons Ware Packard, wife of Theophilus Packard, the second minister of that name to preach in Shelburne, was known throughout the United States as a reformer of hospital practices and laws.

Mrs. Packard was a highly cultured woman. She was born in Ware in 1816. Her family name was Ware, her father being the founder of the town.

After a preliminary schooling in the local academy she was sent to The Women's Seminary in Amherst, where she met Henry Ward Beecher, who was taking a collegiate course there. They became fast friends and carried on a correspondence for over forty years, Mr. Beecher being her confidant in her work as a humanitarian.

It was at Amherst that she met Mr. Packard who was studying for the ministry. After their marriage Mr. Packard worked with his father as associate pastor for nearly twenty-six years.

After leaving Shelburne Mr. Packard preached in several different churches in Ohio and finally settled in Manteno, Illinois. While at Manteno Mr. Packard became convinced that his wife was insane and had her committed to an asylum. She was not so far from being a sound-minded person as to be unobservant of conditions there. She believed she was wrongly confined and, when she secured her release, started at once to improve methods of commitment and care of the insane. Incidentally, but nonetheless vigorously, did she set forth the failings and faults of the Rev. Theophilus Packard, Junior, whom she blamed and blamed aloud, for her incarceration. She did not return to him and some of her personal letters might be quoted to show the reason.

It was in 1868, while Mr. Packard was in charge of the church in Manteno, that Mrs. Packard began her labors to ameliorate the conditions of insane persons and secure safeguards in the manner of commitment. It was then the custom to order people sent to an asylum, and once there they were debarred from communication with their friends, save at the pleasure of the officials in charge. This system had led to many grave abuses and Mrs. Packard made up her mind they must be remedied. Her means were small but she went ahead as confidently as though she had unlimited resources at her command. She first wrote and printed a book outlining the work she had in hand and from the sale of it secured a fund with which to begin her campaign. She advised from time to time with Henry Ward Beecher as to the best course to be pursued so that when she began active operations she had a definite program mapped out. At the start she met with many rebuffs, but she allowed nothing to discourage or dissuade her from her self-appointed task. It took thirty years of her time and \$50,000 of hard-earned money, but in



the end she had the satisfaction of securing the desired reforms in every State in the Union.

In pursuing this work Mrs. Packard would go into a State prepared to stay six months, two years, or any length of time that was necessary to insure success. She simply would not leave until the measures she demanded were adopted by the Legislature and signed by the Executive. Her first move in each instance would be to take up the existing law and study its defects. This done, she would draft a new bill and present it to the Justices of the Supreme Court for criticism and correction.

Some of these Justices snubbed her, some ridiculed her, but in the end she conquered them all and got their assistance. With a bill of the proper kind, she would get petitions signed by lawyers and prominent citizens, enlist their active sympathy and support, and then present the bill herself to the Legislature. Sometimes Mrs. Packard met with strong opposition from asylum authorities, who did not like the idea of a change, but she kept up the fight until they surrendered. The reforms which she accomplished in this way are now recognized as eminently proper and beneficial by jurists and insanity experts.

It was while visiting in Washington that Mrs. Packard had her attention attracted to the virtual slavery of married women. Under the old common law, a husband had absolute control over the personal property of his wife and was supreme dictator in the disposition of his children. He could confiscate her wealth to his own use and give his children away, and she had no relief in court. By Mrs. Packard's efforts, all this was changed and a "married woman's act" generally adopted, giving a wife control of her own property and equal voice in the management or disposition of the children. In testimony of this reform, the women of Washington presented Mrs. Packard with a beautiful gold watch on which a graceful sentiment was engraved.

The last three years of her life Mrs. Packard spent in California with her children and was on her way back to her home in Boston when she met with an accident which caused her death. She was survived by six children — four of whom resided in California; one son in Illinois, and another, Samuel W. Packard, a lawyer in Boston.

Mrs. Packard died in Chicago in 1897 at the age of eighty-one.

#### D. ORLANDO FISKE

D. Orlando Fiske was born March 18, 1821 in Shelburne, son of Deacon David Fiske and Laura Severance, granddaughter of Martin Severance. He married Laura, sister of Fidelia Fiske, as his first wife, and his second wife was Isabel, only daughter of Zerah and Clarissa Hawks. By this second marriage there were eleven children, three of whom died in infancy. The others were Harvey, Laura, Edward, Walter, Clara, Zerah, David, and Samuel.

His first home was on Patten Hill in the same

house in which Fidelia Fiske was born. Later he and his family moved to South Shelburne to the home of his wife's parents.

D. Orlando Fiske was familiarly known throughout Franklin County, having been a frequent participant in political meetings and prominent on public occasions. He served his town many years on the school committee, and represented his district in the Legislature for one term. He was elected president of the Franklin County Agricultural Society in 1876, and re-elected in 1877 and held other positions of trust.

Anecdote:

As many people were in those days, D. Orlando was a great declaimer of prose, poetry, etc. One day amongst a gathering of people around the dining table of his home, he was reciting "Thanatopsis" with great gusto, when the little negro girl, Sylvia, a helper in the home, stuck her head through the door and uttered a loud exclamation! He was not a whit daunted, however, by the interruption.

#### JUDGE STEPHEN KELLOGG

Judge Stephen Kellogg of Waterbury, Connecticut, was one of Shelburne's most distinguished sons. He was born in Shelburne in 1822, the son of Jacob Pool and Lucy Wright Kellogg. His great-grandfather, Lieut. Jacob Pool, served under General Arnold when in 1775 Arnold led the expedition to Quebec, before the walls of which Lieut. Pool fell.

Mr. Kellogg's grandfather served during the last year of the Revolutionary War although only sixteen years of age at the time.

Judge Kellogg spent his early years on the farm in Shelburne, where he worked in summer until he was twenty years of age, and attended the academy during the winter. Then his father died, leaving to the young man the care of the widowed mother and three younger children. He attended Amherst College and also Yale Law School. He was admitted to the New Haven bar in 1848.

At this time he was elected Judge of Probate for the Naugatuck district. He soon developed an important practice in the higher courts.

In 1851 Judge Kellogg served as clerk of the Senate. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention of 1860 and was a member of the committee that drew up the platform upon which Abraham Lincoln was elected. He was also delegate to the Republican National Conventions of 1868 and 1876. He was Presidential elector in 1900. He served as Colonel of the Second Regiment of the Connecticut National Guard from 1863 to 1866 and later as Brigadier General of the same organization.

Judge Kellogg was elected to Congress in 1868, '70 and '72 and served as chairman of the Committee on Naval Expenditures in the Forty-second, and of the Civil Service Reform Committee in the Forty-third Congress.

Mr. Kellogg declined the nomination for Governor of Connecticut in 1878. He attracted wide attention



as a writer on political subjects. His death occurred in 1904.

### JONAS K. PATCH

Article from the *Springfield Republican*, February 22, 1903: "Half-Century of Photography." From our special correspondent, Greenfield, Saturday, February 21: "His Collection of Pictures and Sketch of his Life."

Jonas K. Patch of Shelburne Falls, a fine type of the old-school gentleman and for over half a century a photographer at Shelburne Falls, is one of the few surviving photographers who have practiced the fascinating art from its earlier beginnings to its present development. In his studio, which by the way, he has occupied continuously for over fifty years, is a collection of daguerreotypes which take one back to the early days of photography. Dr. J. G. Holland, who was lecturing at Shelburne Falls many years ago, sat for Mr. Patch, and his likeness, old-fashioned stock and all, is in the collection. Hiram Powers' statue of the Greek Slave, which was exhibited around the country more than half a century ago, was photographed by Mr. Patch, and is in the collection. Dr. E. H. Chapin, the noted Universalist divine, is there along with many past worthies of Shelburne Falls. Nathaniel Merrill and Henry Campbell, members of the famous Shelburne Falls band of former generations; William C. Perry, first landlord of the Shelburne Falls House, who came from Brattleboro; William Sherwin, the first jeweler the village had; A. B. Clark, principal of Franklin Academy, and others look benignly down from the daguerreotypes in the case, the impression apparently untouched by the hand of time and as bright as ever. A copper plate was used on which the photographer spread a deposit of silver. In the studio are patent ambrotypes, with double glass, balsam packed between. The contrast between these earlier methods and those followed by photographers today can readily be seen from the work in the studio.

Mr. Patch was born at Hawley seventy-eight years ago, the son of William Patch, a native of Groton, who, after residing in Hawley for several years, went to Charlemont in 1830, where he passed the remainder of his days. Mr. Patch went to North Adams as a young man and began as a clerk in the drygoods store of Smith and Homer. Thomas Johnson, a designer in the print works, had a camera in which Mr. Patch became interested, and finally a partnership was formed, and the two set out on a tour through the larger towns of Vermont, taking pictures in each place as long as business continued good. It was at Burlington that the Greek Slave was on exhibition when the photograph in the collection was taken. Mr. Johnson's resources failed, and for that reason he proposed the partnership be dissolved. His partner bought out the business while they were in Brandon in 1850. Mr. Patch went to Shelburne Falls, opened

the studio in the rooms he is still occupying to this day, although additions have been made to the rear. None of the men in business then in the village are alive save Gilbert F. Mitchell, who retired from active business several years ago. At the old stand the sign of J. K. Patch hangs out as it has for many years, and the treads on the stairs leading to the studio bear witness to the numbers who have faced the camera, getting good work, courteous treatment, and leaving with the kindest of feelings for the genial, dignified, and kindly man and his son, Henry, who is associated with his father.

### REV. SAMUEL FISKE

Samuel Fiske was born July 23, 1828, in the house on Water Street owned by David Fiske, his father. A graduate with high rank from Amherst College in 1848, he taught for two years in South Hadley and the old Franklin Academy. After a two years' course in theology, he returned to Amherst as a tutor for two years, and receiving a license to preach, he began supplying pulpits in Franklin and Hampshire Counties.

In 1853 he made a trip in company with Prof. Tyler of Amherst through Europe and also into Asia and Africa. He was minister in Madison, Connecticut, for a few years and then enlisted in the 14th Connecticut Regiment of Volunteers as 2nd Lieutenant of Company I. He later became 1st Lieutenant of Company K, then Captain of Company G — the old Meriden Company.

Because of his diminutive size and youthful appearance, he was called the Boy Minister. This in no way affected the forceful impact he made on all with whom he came in contact. His strict discipline, deep convictions, and strong principles made it impossible for him not to have enemies among people who differed with him where principles were involved. Yet, he so managed his life that he is remembered as jolly, practical, and loved by all his people and by the men under him. More than that, he had the respect of those who in no way agreed with him. As he dined with General Hays as a member of his staff, he immediately started in by asking grace, which then became a custom.

According to John E. Stannard of Springfield, Massachusetts, a member of Fiske's own company in the Civil War, Fiske was captured at Chancellorsville while on a mission to deliver dispatches. Trying to ride his horse through thick underbrush he made little progress; accordingly, he let his horse go and proceeded on foot. In so doing he lost his way and fell into the arms of the Confederates, who confined him in Libby Prison in Richmond. Here he was one of twelve men held for ransom for the safety of a well-known Confederate officer. These twelve men drew lots to see which of them should die in case the officer was executed, but as he was freed, no one had to die.

Prof. Tyler of Amherst says that he took part in nearly all the great battles of the Army of the



Potomac, including Gettysburg, saw his regiment cut to pieces, was himself taken prisoner and confined in Libby Prison at Richmond, and after his exchange fought on with the spirit of a hero and a martyr till on the sixth of May, the second day of the bloody Battle of the Wilderness, he received the wound which caused his death on Sunday, May 22, 1864.

One of his officers called him "a brave soldier, able advocate and sincere patriot"; but he also combined with these traits in an unusual way the charm of his literary graces and wit, so that it was also said of him by the same officer, "a brilliant light was extinguished when he ceased to exist."

Samuel Fiske is known as the author of "Dunn Browne in the Army" and "Dunn Browne in Foreign Parts," and was a famous correspondent for the *Springfield Republican*. It is related that on the night before the second day of the march into the Wilderness, where he received the wound which proved fatal, he was observed propped up against a tree writing what proved to be the last of his reports to his paper.

His last words, perhaps spoken in delirium, were said to be "Forward, boys, to the last charge."

#### CAPT. JOSIAH A. RICHMOND

Josiah A. Richmond was born in Ashfield, April 10, 1828, later moving to Buckland. During the California Gold Rush in 1849 he made the trip by boat around Cape Horn, an experience which furnished material for many lectures. In 1851 he married Susan Whiting. Enlisting September 1, 1862, in the Army, he was promoted to be Captain of Company E, 52nd Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers.

In 1868 he bought the Sash and Blind Factory on State Street, which he conducted for many years. He was justice of the peace, selectman and assessor of Buckland at various times. As president of the day, he gave the address of welcome at Buckland Centennial in 1879. Later in life he lived on Main Street on the Shelburne side of the river. At the dedication of Memorial Hall, January 12, 1898, he gave the report of the building committee and presented the keys of the building to the chairman of the Selectmen, W. S. Ball. He died in 1904.

#### DANIEL WILCOX

Daniel Wilcox, well-known resident-minister, born in 1829, son of Abraham Wilcox and Laurinda Hardy, was called a "man of great influence." His early career as a Baptist minister in Green Bay, Wisconsin, furnished the foundation after his return here for a life of devotion to the local Baptist Church, where he labored unceasingly for the upbuilding of the church as a lay member and local preacher and farmer. He was scholarly in his habits, devoted to reading and walking, abstemious, and careful to be helpful by an example of rigid rectitude. He had two sons, Ernest, a physician of Pleasantville, New York, and

Charles of Springfield, employed at the U. S. Armory there. He maintained his habit of walking to an advanced age.

#### SARAH PRESCOTT KELLOGG (1829-1895)

The poems of Sarah Kellogg will always be loved and enjoyed by the people of Shelburne. Many a poem was written to add pleasure to the birthday or wedding anniversary of a relative or neighbor, or to give comfort and sympathy in time of sorrow. Her book, "Rhymes for all Seasons," contains many choice gems of poetry.

The beautiful baptismal font and vase given to the Shelburne Church by her brother, Steven Kellogg, are fitting memorials to her. He also donated money that flowers might be placed in the church on her birthday.

#### GEORGE ELIAS TAYLOR

George E. Taylor was born on the same ancestral farm to which his great-grandfather, John Taylor, came from Deerfield in 1759 and built a log cabin for his family. His early life was spent on the farm with his father and brother. He became interested in purebred Shorthorn cattle and purchased his first animal in 1848, thus commencing the first herd in this vicinity. In 1860 he purchased an adjoining farm, where he continued his farming interest.

He was an active member of the Franklin County Agricultural Society and exhibited his cattle there each year. He was a member of the State Board of Agriculture for one term.

Mr. Taylor served his town as selectman, assessor and school committee member. He was a loyal member of the church and Sunday school. The beautiful pipe organ, of which he was the donor in 1914, stands as a memorial of him. The large flag which hangs in the church was another of his gifts.

He was a remarkably well-read man and kept in close touch with the events of the time. He was especially fond of history.

He died in 1921 at the age of eighty-nine, being remembered as a quiet and efficient man; a respected citizen, and a good neighbor.

#### GEORGE G. MERRILL

George G. Merrill was born January 25, 1836. His life was spent in this vicinity with the exception of a few years in Illinois. His education was in the public schools of this town and the old Franklin Academy. From his father, Ira, and grandfather, Thaddeus, he learned the business of stone work and contractor which he followed all his life. An authority on stone work, he built the Savings Bank Block which he owned, the second Congregational Church in Greenfield, and had charge of the contract for the masonry of the Holyoke-Hadley bridge, at the time the longest span in New England.

Gov. Washburn appointed him inspector for the

stone work and bridges along the Troy and Boston Railroad from Greenfield to Hoosac Tunnel. He rode through the Hoosac Tunnel on the first trip. His work included contracts in Franklin, Hampshire, and Berkshire Counties. A man of honesty and integrity of purpose, his genial and social nature attracted many friends.

He married Emma Field, daughter of Zebulon Field. Three of his sons — George, Philip and Roy — continued the traditional career of engineering and masonry and, Edward, chemical engineering. Two children, Arthur and Alice, followed the career of their mother in teaching.

In 1858 he had the privilege of hearing the famous debate between Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglas. During the trying days of the Civil War he assisted his father in building Goodrich Hall at Williamstown and, incidentally, had the opportunity of meeting Mark Hopkins, Harriet Beecher Stowe and William Cullen Bryant. Throughout his life he remained an optimist about the future of the town, investing in real estate and aiding local industries. He died March 13, 1912.

### JOHN STEVENS ANDERSON

The Anderson homestead, located one mile from Shelburne Center, commands a delightful view of hill and vale, forest and farm. It was here that John Anderson, great-grandfather of John Stevens Anderson, undaunted at the high lands of Western Massachusetts, settled and cleared the farm a century and a half ago. A native of Scotland, he came to Colrain, Massachusetts, and then to the Shelburne farm on land granted by the Crown. He was succeeded by his son, James, who reared a family of seven sons and three daughters.

Alpheus, the youngest son, married Thankful Stevens of Baldwinsville, New York. Helen and John Stevens were born there. Alpheus died at an early age. Later, Alpheus' widow married an older brother, Joseph Anderson. Of this union there were three children — Susan, a well-known botanist, Dr. Martha, and Mercy, a successful teacher. All were graduates of Mount Holyoke Seminary. Helen went to a young ladies' school in Rochester, New York, and later married Solomon Fiske of Shelburne. Joseph Anderson was said to be the first scientific farmer in Massachusetts and also a pioneer in the successful breeding of fine Shorthorn cattle.

In this profession John Stevens followed, and the Anderson herd is still well known. Mr. Anderson owned stock from the celebrated herd of Thomas Bates of England and the noted Cruickshank herd of Scotland. He was president and deeply interested in the Franklin County Agricultural Society. He attended the annual meetings for sixty-eight years in succession. Personally, Mr. Anderson was a fine example of the New England characteristics of courage, independence and honesty. His success was due

to the keen interest and unbounding enthusiasm which he gave to everything he undertook. He was always a warm friend of the church and interested in his town.

He lived the life of a strong New Englander and where can you find a higher type of character? He married Miss Clarinda Barnard, who was a very capable and judicious wife. They had four daughters — Mrs. Eliza Dole, Mrs. Kate Payne, and the Misses Helen and Josephine Anderson. Mrs. Payne is the only surviving member.

What a center of friendliness and good cheer and hospitality this home has always been. Mr. Anderson was a speaker of ability and took a prominent part in the annual meetings of his town, which he served frequently and with ability as moderator.

John Stevens Anderson was born July 5, 1838. He died March 16, 1919. After a short illness the end came in a way befitting this strong man — with calmness, clearness of mind, and an unfaltering hope of the future.

### REV. O. P. GIFFORD

Orrin Philip Gifford was born in Montague April 15, 1847, moving with his parents, P. R. and Parthenia Gifford, to Shelburne Falls when he was two years old. At the age of eighteen he went to New York and obtained employment with the Lamson & Goodnow Manufacturing Company. After three years there, he entered school at Suffield, Connecticut, preparing for Brown University, from which he was graduated with honors in 1874. He immediately entered the Rochester, New York, Theological Seminary, where he graduated in 1877.

He held pastorates in Pittsfield, Massachusetts; Warren Avenue Baptist Church, Boston; The old First Baptist Church, Brookline; Emmanuel Baptist Church of Chicago; and Delaware Avenue Baptist Church, Buffalo. While pastor of this church, he took an active part in cleaning the city of political corruption. Dr. Gifford led a force of clergymen who preached from street corners until the administration was overturned.

The Fifth Avenue Baptist Church (John D. Rockefeller's church) called him while he was at Buffalo, but he declined to leave a church while it was struggling with debt; but in 1907, he returned to the First Baptist Church in Brookline, which had just built a fine new edifice.

His wife, whom he married at Shelburne Falls, January 26, 1877, was Florence N. Lamson.

According to a Boston newspaper account, "Dr. Gifford never used a desk while conducting services and used no notes. He was an attractive speaker, saying what he had to say in an easy terse way that rendered his sermons extremely interesting. He never hesitated in expressing his candid opinion regarding any public question and was noted for his sympathy with labor."



## FREEMAN L. DAVENPORT

Freeman L. Davenport was born November 18, 1847 at Catamount Hill in Colrain, one of nine children of Levi and Susan Davenport. This farm was made famous as the site of the first flag-raising over a public schoolhouse in the United States in May 1812.

For fifteen years he was an engineer on passenger trains of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad Company. He was considered expert in this work because of his thorough knowledge of steam engines. In this connection it might be mentioned that he was interested in the Boston and Bangor Steamship Company, director of the Boston and Provincetown Steamship Company, and president of this company for a time. For twenty years he continued this work, often being called on to inspect the big boilers.

In 1896 he became interested with others in organizing a street railway between Shelburne Falls and Colrain. This project entailed frequent trips to the State House until the franchise was obtained, also frequent trips to New York to inspect the iron to be used in the tracks. He was one of the first to make the trip to Colrain in October 1896. Ten years later he was made president of the Street Railway Company, an office he held until his death. He was made a director of the Shelburne Falls National Bank in 1891 and held this office the remainder of his life. He was also selectman of Buckland for two years during the period of his residence there.

His marriage to Miss Mary Lida Davenport of East Charlemont provided him with firm home ties after the loss of his parents. The marriage, a particularly happy one, was blessed with three children — Harold P., owner of the Capt. Richmond Shop; Elmer, a superintendent of schools; and Louise P., devoted nurse for her mother through seventeen years of illness until her death June 21, 1955 at the age of ninety-four.

At the death of Levi Davenport, one thousand dollars was left to Arms Academy Trustees to provide free lectures on scientific subjects. Many fine lectures have been given, using the interest from this fund. One given by MacMillan, the arctic explorer, will be remembered by many.

His life is an example of what hard work, thrift, ambition, and interest in the welfare of the community can accomplish. He died December 6, 1923.

## RUFUS T. COVELL

Rufus T. Covell was born in 1850, the son of L. T. Covell, who was one of four men who founded and ran the Covell Aqueduct Company which supplied water to a large section of the town. The others were Herbert Newell, Edwin Baker, and George Merrill. This company was capitalized at \$10,000 and incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts.

As a young man, Rufus worked in his father's

grocery store, and also for Alanson W. Ward. He operated the Shelburne Falls Creamery for a time in 1894, then sold this business and built the Covell Grain Elevator, now the Potter Grain Company. He owned and managed this for some years, selling out about 1914. He was a faithful attendant at the Masonic and Eastern Star Lodges. He was for many years a member of the Board of Selectmen and gave unsparingly of his time to that office. He died suddenly December 16, 1916.

## FRANK J. WOOD

Frank J. Wood was born July 3, 1857, the son of Theodore and Lucy Pratt Wood. By nature extremely fond of horses, he early went into the horse business, which became one of the most extensive in New England.

About 1890 he took Ira Guilford into partnership, the firm being known as Guilford and Wood. They began buying horses in Canada and the West and Mr. Guilford opened a branch stable in Northampton. At Mr. Guilford's death in 1903 Mr. Wood closed out the business in Northampton and conducted the stables here alone. After some years, his son, Dr. F. Sidney Wood, a graduate of Cornell Veterinary College, returned to be associated with his father. Mr. Wood married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Fellows. He was not a joiner, but was devoted to his business and family. He died June 28, 1921.

Many anecdotes of his business career have been used in the column of the *Springfield Republican* called "Shreds and Patches," written by his son, Robert Fellows Wood.

## MARY PHYLINDA DOLE

Mary Phylinda Dole was born in Shelburne in 1862. Her parents died when she was very young. She spent her childhood and youth in Ashfield in a happy farm home, with very kind relatives.

She was a student at Mount Holyoke Seminary when it became Mount Holyoke College. In 1940, while writing her autobiography, she was the oldest living graduate of that institution.

While at Mount Holyoke, she became interested in a medical career, and did work in anatomy and related subjects so that she was able to enter Baltimore Medical School as a second-year student, receiving her degree in two years. She established a medical practice in Greenfield, Massachusetts, in December 1891. In November 1893, having saved (\$1100) eleven hundred dollars, she went to Paris to study, especially at Pasteur Institute. After two years of study and travel she returned to the same office in Greenfield where she had a wide country practice, before moving in 1906 to a city office in New Haven, Connecticut.

After thirteen years in New Haven, she opened an office in Northampton, Massachusetts, and had a

very nice home there with three friends. One of these friends became a diabetic and Dr. Dole took up a special study of the disease. As the friend began to lose her sight, Dr. Mary learned weaving in order to help her with a stimulating pastime.

When Dr. Dole's own health began to fail, she returned to Shelburne to live with her brother Charles' family, bringing her looms to an attic room fitted for that purpose.

She set her goal at five thousand dollars (\$5000) for a Medical Fellowship at Mount Holyoke College and completed the pledge in 1939 by the sale of the products of her loom. The Fellowship has been greatly increased by further sales of weaving and by the income from her autobiography, "A Doctor in Homespun," privately printed in 1941. Dr. Dole died in 1947.

Recounting tales of her extensive travels and experiences, she says in her book that she expects: "Never to find a place so dear to me or so comfortable to live in, as Ashfield or Shelburne."

### GRACE B. STETSON

Grace B. Stetson, a native of Whitman, Massachusetts, came to Shelburne in 1914 to make her home at the Anchorage with her sister, Mrs. James Bush. For twenty-eight years she was a leader in every worth-while project. Teacher of a Sunday school class of teen-age girls, she organized a Camp Fire group — the forerunner of today's Girl Scouts.

On the death of the beloved Mrs. Everett Taylor, she became organist and choir director at the First Church, which position she held for nearly twenty years. A pianist of unusual ability, she was never too tired to play for singing or dancing after Grange meetings.

She organized the Community Players. For a number of years they presented each winter a really worth-while three-act play. In this she was aided and abetted by Hardy Davis. The members of the Players for a decade owed much to those two people. She also served as chairman of the trustees of the Free Public Library. During her term of office, and due to her unflagging interest, the Library was catalogued and a filing system installed. In this she took great pride, and it is very suitable that the present filing cabinet at the Library is a memorial gift from her nephew, Richard C. Stetson of Portland, Oregon. Her death occurred in August 1945, when she was seventy-six years old.

### DARWIN LEWIS BARDWELL

Darwin Lewis Bardwell was born in Shelburne in 1860, son of Zenas D. and Melissa Long Bardwell. Graduating from Amherst College in 1881, he taught in Champaign, Illinois and Greenwich, Connecticut before being named superintendent of schools at Greenvale, Long Island.

He became head of the science department at the

Cortland, New York State Normal School in 1890 and remained there for eight years, when he was appointed superintendent of schools in Binghamton, New York. In 1902 he was district superintendent of schools on Staten Island, and for five years, prior to his death in 1915, he held the important post of supervisor of high schools there.

### HARDY L. DAVIS

Hardy L. Davis, born in Colrain in 1869, came to Shelburne at an early age. At the age of seventeen he went to work on the farm of Solomon B. Fiske (now the Avery Bates place). The rest of his life was spent there.

He became a church member in 1893 and rarely missed a church service or a prayer meeting. He became, during the years, a sort of unofficial greeter, and strangers in town and the summer population had pleasant memories of his handclasp and his twinkling blue eyes.

His interest in young people was well known. Many middle-aged women today can recall his helping them through the intricacies of "Money Musk" and "Speed the Plow" when they were teen-aged wallflowers.

His fine bass voice was much appreciated in group singing at Grange meetings, and for several years he was president of the Shelburne Community Players. Always anxious and ready to do his part, he lived by the maxim, "It never hurt my lantern to give my neighbor a light." He died December 21, 1932.

### JULIA D. PECK

Julia D. Peck was born in Shelburne, March 13, 1848. With her sister, Harriet Peck Crine, she taught in a negro school in the South during the 1880's.

Returning to New York, she was an author of children's stories, writing for the *Christian Herald* and the *Youth's Companion* over a number of years.

Failing eyesight compelled her to give up her writing, and she came back to Shelburne to make her home with her brother, Austin L. Peck, and his family. Julia Peck always found useful occupations. She died in 1936 at the age of eighty-eight, beloved by neighbors to whom she had been most helpful, and by friends to whom she had been kind and generous.

### JAMES HALLIGAN

James Halligan was born in Leeds, Yorkshire, England, September 6, 1839, the son of James S. Halligan. His father emigrated to this country in 1844. Mr. Halligan learned the cutlery business in his youth, and in 1882 he was appointed superintendent of the Lamson & Goodnow works, retaining that position for sixteen years. Mr. Halligan was a prominent Mason. He married, August 27, 1870, Flora A. Strong of Chester. Their son, Howard



Halligan born in 1874, graduated from Arms Academy and Amherst College, and represented the Western Electric Company in London; rising to become vice president of this company.

#### FRANK SMITH FIELD

Frank Smith Field was born September 1, 1864, the fifth child of Samuel T. and Sarah Lamson Field, attending the old Franklin Academy and Arms Academy. He started his career by working in the Mayhew Shop during vacations at fifty cents a day. His father bought the paper mill at Frankton and changed it to a cotton mill. This mill was located in the north part of Shelburne on North River on the road to Colrain, and the hamlet was named for his son. Here, Mr. Frank Field was superintendent until the mill burned in 1888. Then Dr. F. J. Canedy and Mr. S. T. Field bought the Shattuckville mill where Mr. Frank Field was superintendent until 1920 when the mill was discontinued. While living in Colrain he held the offices of school committeeman and trustee of the Griswold Memorial Library. On October 28, 1925 Mr. Field was made assistant cashier of the Shelburne Falls National Bank where he had been director for several years, having also served as trustee of the Savings Bank. On December 1, 1925 he was elected cashier, on the resignation of Mr. W. J. Morgan. He was chosen vice president later. He also served as president of the Country Bankers Association of Western Massachusetts. He resigned June 1, 1935 as cashier, retaining his offices of vice president and director until his death. He was Past Master of Mountain Lodge of Masons, a Knight Templar, and deacon of the Congregational Church for fifty years, and was chairman of the building committee when this church burned. He died in Bradenton, Florida, March 23, 1949.

He married Fannie Demons of Rowe, June 25, 1890. For twelve years they lived in Bradenton, Florida, where Mrs. Field still keeps her winter home.

#### HENRY W. WARE

Henry W. Ware was the son of Palmer and Maria (Wilcox) Ware. His entire life was spent in Shelburne Falls, in his own business and in public affairs. The coal business of his father was developed into the H. W. Ware Fuel Co. It is now owned and operated by Joseph R. Amstein. The firm name has been retained although the ownership is no longer among the Ware interests. He was elected a director of the Shelburne Falls National Bank in 1920 and five years later was made president, a position which he held until shortly before his death in 1945 at the age of seventy-one.

He helped develop the present water supply of the village and was influential in obtaining improved rail and mail service. He was a long-time Mason and served as master of the local Masonic Lodge in 1914. He was a trustee of the Shelburne Falls Savings Bank,

the Arms Cemetery Association and the Baptist Church. He was also a trustee and treasurer of the Shelburne Falls Academy Fund, the residue of the now defunct school of that name, the income of which is still used for educational purposes.

He married Miss Lena Safford of Rockford, Illinois, whom he survived by several years. They had no children. During their later years they enjoyed extensive travel in this country and South America.

#### HAROLD G. HOYT

Harold G. Hoyt, son of John F. and Nancy Whittle Hoyt, was born November 3, 1880 in Shelburne Falls where he was a lifelong resident. Here, he attended grammar school and Arms Academy. He was associated with Lamson & Goodnow Manufacturing Company for thirty-eight years, rising to become sales manager.

On October 5, 1925 he was elected a trustee of the Savings Bank and went to work there in May 1935. Three years later he was made treasurer, and then president in 1940.

For more than fifty years he was a partner in the C. W. Hawks Insurance Company with Henry W. Ware and following the latter's death with John Hoyt.

Of an industrious and social nature he generously gave of his time and strength to public services such as school committee member, trustee of Arms Academy and also Arms Library. During the Second World War he was a member of the Selective Service Board. He was also treasurer of the Sawyer Fund.

On June 6, 1906 he married Edna Wood, who died in February 1948. His second wife was Pauline Chandler Williams, mother of Patrick and David. Richard and John, sons of his first marriage, are prominent in the business and social life of the town.

A fifty-year Mason and lifelong member of Emmanuel Memorial Episcopal Church, he passed away August 31, 1955.

#### DR. ERNEST C. PAYNE

Born in Conway, August 1, 1881.

Died in Shelburne Falls, October 31, 1952.

Ernest Payne was a graduate of Arms Academy and the University of Pennsylvania with a D.D.S. degree. For a brief period he practiced dentistry in North Adams but soon opened an office in Shelburne Falls, where he continued to practice until a few weeks prior to his death. He married Lena Hubbard of Wilmington, Vermont, a graduate of North Adams Normal School. They had one daughter, Marion. She and her mother live in Allston, Massachusetts.

#### LEON F. PAYNE

Born in Conway, August 15, 1884.

Died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, June 22, 1947.

Leon F. Payne was a graduate of Arms Academy

and of Brown University. Following graduation from Brown, he became credit manager of Carnegie Steel Company of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Later, he accepted a position as vice president and treasurer of an oil well concern in Dallas, Texas. Then Carnegie Steel recalled him to accept the position of treasurer of their company, which position he held till the time of his death in 1947. He was taken ill on the return trip after attending his fortieth Brown University reunion and died a few days later. As treasurer of Carnegie Steel he traveled extensively.

Aside from his busy career, Leon engaged in philanthropic work. Among these interests was a Home for Homeless Children, where he held several offices until the time of his death. A memorial gift was presented this Home when he died in 1947.

Leon married Sadie Mather of Providence, Rhode Island, a college graduate of that city. She died in 1928, leaving two small children — a son, Leon M., and a daughter, Margaret. The son is a graduate of Brown University and of Texas Law School. He is affiliated with the law firm of Andrews, Kurth, Campbell and Bradley of Houston, Texas. He married Carolyn Wilson of Houston. They have no children.

Margaret is a graduate of Wheaton College and studied occupational therapy. She married Robert F. Hughes of Hamilton, Ohio. They have four children, two boys and two girls.

#### PROF. STANLEY C. BALL

Prof. Stanley C. Ball, noted zoologist, who retired from the Yale University faculty in 1954, died August 9, 1956, at New Haven after a lengthy illness. He was seventy years old. His home was in Old Lyme, Connecticut.

A specialist in ornithology and the geographical distribution of animals, Prof. Ball had been a member of the Yale faculty since 1926. He had spent many years studying the natural history of the Gaspé Peninsula in Quebec and was a leading authority on the birds of that area. In 1952 the Yale University Press published his "Fall Bird Migration in the Gaspé Peninsula" — a classic work on the subject. Another research discovery of his was that migratory birds navigate by the sun and not in the popularly supposed straight line.

He was born November 19, 1885 in Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts, son of Wilfred and Cora Crittenden Ball. He received his Bachelor of Philosophy degree from Yale's Scientific School in 1911 and his Ph.D. from Yale in 1915.

He was instructor in zoology at Massachusetts Agricultural College, 1916-1918 and professor of biology at Springfield College, 1918-1921. He then became curator of collections at the Bernice P. Bishop Museum in Honolulu 1921-1926, then returned to Yale to become assistant curator and later curator at the Peabody Museum of Natural History. At the

same time he became associate professor of biology and in 1941, professor of zoology.

He married Augusta C. Lehman of Boston, who survived him.

#### CHARLES A. MERRILL

Charles A. Merrill, son of Cordenio Merrill, the well-known owner and operator of Crawford House in the White Mountains and other famous hotels, was born December 15, 1875 in Shelburne Falls. He was graduated from Arms Academy in the class of 1893, from Amherst College in 1897 and for the next two years had banking experience with the First National Bank of White River Junction, Vermont.

His later business life was all spent in the service of the Western Electric Company, Inc., which manufactures the standard equipment used by the Bell Telephone System, and buys and distributes through its numerous branch houses all the supplies used by the system. Starting as paymaster in 1899, he was made cashier the next year and was transferred to the new Philadelphia branch in 1901 as assistant treasurer. Three years later he was transferred to the New York branch, and for the next twelve years worked as eastern auditor and in various executive capacities for the local branch. In 1917 he was appointed to the General Executive Offices in New York and spent the following years as purchasing agent, until his retirement in 1940.

He married Eleanor Goucher of Philadelphia on February 18, 1905. Their present home is East Orange, New Jersey. They have one son, Deane Whitney Merrill, born April 26, 1908.

#### DR. A. LEROY JOHNSON

Dr. A. LeRoy Johnson was born here, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Willis Johnson. He was graduated from Arms Academy and Tufts Dental College. He practiced in Great Barrington, Philadelphia, New York, Springfield, and Boston. He made a special study of orthodontia, becoming nationally known in that field. He is the author of a book, "How I See Dentistry Today."

As professor of clinical dentistry and nationally known orthodontist, he received an appointment as administrator of Harvard's School of Dental Medicine and associate dean of the faculty of medicine. In February, 1947, he received a joint grant from the Carnegie Corporation, the John and Mary Markley Foundation, and the Rockefeller Foundation for work in dental education. Accordingly, he resigned from the Harvard school to act as consultant in dental education to universities in this country and Canada.

A son, Lieut. Alfred Johnson, serving in the Naval Air Intelligence in the Pacific, was killed in action in the Pacific area during the Second World War, March 1945. His parents were sent a Bronze Star Medal, posthumously awarded for "meritorious achievement during operations against the Japanese from September 13, 1944, to March 19, 1945."



## LILA HARRINGTON TAYLOR

Her life was an example of beautiful Christian character and her attractive personality won her many friends. Her quiet and unassuming dignity of manner demanded the respect and admiration of all with whom she associated.

Her early life was spent in Amherst, from which place she came to Shelburne in October 1893, as the bride of George Everett Taylor. Before this time she had been a teacher in the public schools.

She was for twenty-seven years organist at the church, always faithful in her attendance, regardless of distance or weather; an inspiration to the choir, and a supporter of all musical activities. She had a great interest in everything relating to the welfare of the community, being active for many years in the Sunday school and the Christian Endeavor Society.

## ELEANOR NOYES WILLIAMS

For fifteen years Eleanor Williams was librarian of the Shelburne Free Public Library and was a trustee for more than twenty years. She worked diligently for the best interests of the Library and was always ready to help in making personal book selections.

In 1952 a new Children's Room was added to the Library. This was given by Mr. and Mrs. Williams in memory of their son, Robert Bardwell Williams, who lost his life during World War II.

Mrs. Williams was active in Girl Scout work and a member of the Community Players. She was editor of the *Shelburne Shrick*, a newspaper sent to the boys in service during World War II. She was fond of poetry and could compose a poem to fit any occasion.

\* \* \* \*

DR. DAVID FISKE — Eye and ear specialist, Chicago, Illinois

EPAPHRODITUS RANSOM — Governor of Michigan

HENRY C. PAYNE — Postmaster General of the United States

MARY TAYLOR, MARY RANKIN, MARIA MERRILL NEALE — Old-time teachers — the latter prominent in the D.A.R.

IRA MERRILL CARLEY, NEALE CARLEY, ARTHUR G. MERRILL — Pathfinders in the field of education in Sloyd, Latin and Modern Languages. Members of the faculty of the Francis Parker School, Chicago, Illinois

MARY P. WELLS SMITH — Author of many books on life in Colonial days

KATHERINE YALE — Interested in the Abolitionist movement in Philadelphia

ISADOR PRATT TAYLOR — Teacher of arts and crafts

MADELINE YALE WINN — Art work in Deerfield

ANNIE WHITNEY — Teacher of music at Vassar College

EDWARD C. MERRILL — Pure food chemist under Dr. Wiley in Washington, D. C., and Puerto Rico. Chief chemist and vice president of the United Drug Co.

\* \* \* \*

## BRONSON ALCOTT VISITS THE TOWN

The late Alonzo Lamson was associated with Bronson Alcott and his followers at Brook Farm — in the experiment in community living. Alcott's cult, a vegetarian group, would wear no woolen clothing because it would deprive sheep, and no cotton because it came from slave labor. Lamson always wore a white linen suit and, with a snow-white beard, was a familiar figure here for many years. The Lamson home was on Bridge Street back of the present Schack Block. Bronson Alcott gave a lecture here and was entertained in local homes where special pains were taken to prepare suitable menus.

## LOCAL PERSONALITIES

FRANK E. CHAPMAN — Beloved station agent and lover of music

MRS. KATHERINE THURBER — Traveler, hostess and social leader, daughter of Horace Mayhew and active in the Episcopal Church

CHARLES MERRIAM — Newspaper reporter, postmaster and official host on many public occasions

JOSEPHINE ANDERSON — Hospitable farmer and raiser of Shorthorn cattle

FRED B. DOLE — Legislator, register of deeds, president of the Franklin County Fair, associate commissioner, Department of Public Works, State of Massachusetts

SUMNER DOLE — Dean of men, Connecticut State College

JOSEPH EARL PERRY — Lawyer, legislator, income tax assessor, State bank commissioner, president of the Newton Savings Bank, lecturer at Northeastern and Boston Universities, Grand Master of the Masonic Lodge of Massachusetts

ROBERT F. WOOD — Journalist and writer, Springfield, Massachusetts, and Narbeth, Pennsylvania

LUTHER PERRY — Engineer, promoter, specialist, and consulting engineer

DR. JOHN A. FELLOWS — Manager of the Metallurgical Development Department, Uranium Divi-

sion of the Mollenkrodt Chemical Works in St. Louis, Missouri

WILLIAM P. RICKETT — Selectman of Shelburne 1934-1955; town clerk and treasurer 1926-1929; town clerk 1941-1956; water commissioner, Shelburne Falls Fire District 1931-1957

\* \* \* \*

PERHAPS the greatest benefactors of any town are actually those hard-working, quiet people who go about the day's task, pay their taxes and raise families who may inherit the spirit and habits of their forebears, carrying on the farms and continuing the industries that have furnished the basis for the town's success.

But there are also those who by special gifts of money are remembered as helpful and foresighted in the development of institutions. Such public-spirited citizens were:

(1) Ira Arms' benefactions are listed under his life — printed in detail elsewhere.

(2) Francis R. Pratt was born in Charlemont, the son of Josiah and Catherine Hall Pratt. The greater part of his life was spent in Shelburne Falls. Some years ago, he with his son, William M. Pratt, became interested in the Goodell-Pratt Company and moved to Greenfield, where he then made his home. Mr. and Mrs. Pratt gave the Library building to Shelburne in 1913. He died June 29, 1915.

(3) The Sawyer Fund was established by Mrs. Sawyer, who died January 12, 1941. In her will Mrs. Herman Sawyer left about \$60,000 for the building and equipping of a community house for the use of all persons in the Shelburne Falls Fire District, specifying that it should be on the Shelburne side of the river. In accordance with her wishes, the Shelburne Falls Community House, Inc. received a charter from Secretary of State Frederic W. Cook, February 14, 1942.

Officers of the corporation included

Charles E. White, President  
F. Sidney Wood, Vice President  
Harold Hoyt, Treasurer  
Joseph R. Amstein, Clerk

Directors were

Mrs. Helen C. Ashworth  
Mrs. Helen G. Clark  
Miss Nina B. Wood

The first meeting of the organization expressed the view that nothing could be done in the way of erecting a suitable building at the time, as the funds were insufficient and the country was at war. So the matter rested until in 1953 a petition was filed in Probate Court asking permission to direct the use of \$75,000 of this money into a wing of a proposed Shelburne Elementary School. This was granted, but the town meeting voted against the school building as proposed at that time.

Mrs. Sawyer's love for her native town and her interest in people of all faiths deserve a suitable recognition in a building that will be a lasting memorial to a kindly, gracious personality, simple in her tastes, yet balancing in her actions old virtues of thrift and economy with zest for living.

At present there is about \$100,000 in the building fund and about \$35,000 in the maintenance fund.

Present officers are

F. Sidney Wood, President  
Edward Milne, Secretary  
E. R. Field, Treasurer

Directors are

Arthur Eldridge, John Hoyt, Joseph Amstein,  
Mrs. George L. Mirick, Mrs. Francis Bray  
and Miss Nina Wood.

(4) Thomas J. Montgomery, in the fall of the year 1882, made arrangements to build the Episcopal Church as a memorial to Mrs. Montgomery's brother, Edwin A. Johnson, and two sisters, Mary W. Johnson and Susan A. Clarke. The cornerstone was laid May 23, 1883, and the church consecrated May 23, 1884.

(5) Charles E. White was born October 24, 1877. He spent one year at Harvard. His early career included experience in administration in a New York apartment hotel and work in the office of the *Springfield Republican*. Most of his life was spent here. He left his home in Shelburne Falls to the Trustees of Arms Academy and \$5,565 to be added to the fund for the benefit of the Shelburne Falls Community House.

(6) Numerous bequests of smaller sums have been added to the Arms Cemetery Fund.

(7) Mrs. Eleanor Williams' benefactions are listed elsewhere.

## SHREDS AND PATCHES

For use in issue of March 31, 1940, *Greenfield Recorder-Gazette*

### PRATT & PERKINS

A SMALL boy might have his head so completely filled with pleasurable projects, all the way home from school, as to exclude even anticipatory thoughts of the food that he would soon consume, but never-

theless he would not be taken by surprise if he should find Mrs. Sarah Pratt and Mrs. Lettie Perkins at the family table. Advance knowledge of their coming was indelibly impressed on the minds of every member of the family. It even penetrated the layers



of business preoccupation with which father often seemed to insulate himself from the ordinary currents of domestic affairs. There was nothing about their coming that was either ordinary or unexpected, like the unheralded arrivals of visiting relatives. It was all arranged months in advance and, as the scheduled time approached, mother's preparatory activities caught the attention of everyone.

In their day and time Mesdames Pratt and Perkins were the last word in modernity, even though the calling which they practiced is now so nearly obsolete that the younger readers of this column, if any, may be unable up to this point to conjecture why it was that those two women came to the Vagrant's boyhood home for a whole week at a time twice a year. They were the swankiest team of dressmakers that the Deerfield Valley ever possessed. The Vagrant is really not competent to write about them at all. A boy's-eye view of dressmaking is probably equivalent to a bat's-eye view of the setting sun.

It seems strange now to think that, even before mother's only daughter was old enough to require the services of a dressmaker, it was necessary for two highly skilled women to come to the house and work eight hours a day for several days, spring and fall, in order to take care of the wardrobe of one woman who was so busy rearing a large family and so circumscribed by her village environment that her opportunities to use a varied wardrobe in the latest mode would seem to have been too limited. But his mother's situation may not have been exactly what the Vagrant has just implied. It seems to him that, in addition to fabricating new dresses, there was a considerable ripping up and altering of old ones.

#### LADY DRESSMAKERS

Anyway, the visits of the lady dressmakers cannot be imputed to the individual peculiarities of the Vagrant's mother nor to any extravagance on her part, for her situation was quite similar to that of many other women of the village, and the fact remains that the services of Mesdames Pratt and Perkins were so much in demand as to make it necessary to engage their time about six months in advance. They were so competent in their work that it also happened that people who had moved away from that village used to send for them to come to their new locations, even down on Cape Cod, and spend the customary weeks, spring and fall, on the family dressmaking.

As the Vagrant recalls it, they used to arrive and start work punctually at eight o'clock in the morning. They had an hour out for dinner, which was taken at the family table and was a part of their compensation. They then worked steadily from one until five o'clock in the afternoon, or an eight-hour day. Mrs. Pratt would cut and fit, and Mrs. Perkins did the stitching, and their presence completely transformed the appearance and the character of the room to which they were assigned. And, of course, in order to make economical use of such a week of intense

activity, it was necessary for mother to decide, long in advance, not only the number of garments which were to be made, but their style and design, and to go down to Springfield and buy all of the materials. How she ever did it, a solitary woman in a masculine household, without being able to confer with anyone of her kind, and how she organized herself to get through that hectic week of fittings and try-ons, is beyond the Vagrant's present comprehension.

#### TABLE TALK

The Vagrant's strongest impression of the dressmakers is as they appeared at the dinner table and took part in the conversation. Mrs. Perkins was quiet and seldom had anything to say unless she was asked a direct question, but Mrs. Pratt was an alert and somewhat eager conversationalist as the Vagrant recalls her. There is a possibility that her late husband, whom the Vagrant never saw, may have been a relative of his father. Anyway, no guest at the table ever sat up and talked so straight to father, plying him with all sorts of questions about his business and about people he was likely to know anywhere around, as did Mrs. Pratt.

Undoubtedly Mrs. Pratt could remember when father was a small boy, and she used to call him by his first name. She'd say, "Frank, how do you think so-and-so's business is getting along?" Father would probably reply with an evasive, "All right, as far as I know," but Sarah Pratt could not be put off by any such answer. She'd follow up with, "Did they pay you yet for that horse they bought of you last fall?" At that father would look at her keenly and parry with, "Do they owe you money?" She would be reluctant to reply to that question because if, for all she knew, father regarded the person in question as "good pay," he might immediately infer that her pay had been held up because of some disagreement over the bill or the work.

The Vagrant used to enjoy it best when Sarah Pratt would ply father with questions about people he had known in his youth and the experiences and good times of a generation before. She could usually get him to talking freely along those lines and pulling out of his inexhaustible memory anecdotes of people whom they had both known or, as frequently happened, straightening her out on the complications of inter-marriages and resulting relationships all up and down the Valley.

#### OLD TAILORESS

What was the dressmaking situation of the village, prior to the advent of the efficient team of Pratt & Perkins, the Vagrant can only vaguely recall. It seems to him that there were various women who did dressmaking in their own homes, and there certainly was, over on the Buckland side, an old Mrs. Montague who had been more of a tailor than a dressmaker in the time of father's youth. Father kept insisting to mother that if she would buy enough cloth for an overcoat for the Vagrant, and take it to

Mrs. Montague, he was sure that she would get a better garment at a lower price than any that she could buy at the store. Also, there was no question in his mind that it would fit much better. Mother questioned the competence of the extremely old tailor-ess, but finally she complied with father's wishes and the Vagrant was taken across the bridge and to the home of an old lady with snow-white hair and an extremely wrinkled face.

Mrs. Montague recalled having made suits for the Vagrant's father when he was the same age, and appeared to be highly pleased at this resumption of the family patronage. She made a garment, but

whether her skill had declined with her years or whether she merely reproduced the correct cut and style for the period of the Civil War, the Vagrant does not know. All he remembers is that when he dutifully put on the overcoat and appeared before his sire under the evening lamplight, father laughed until the tears rolled down his cheeks and said something about "A little old man." But he never said anything more about going to Mrs. Montague, and that coat was quietly included the next time a bag of cast-offs was being packed to go down to the Morgan Memorial in Boston.

THE VAGRANT

## MARTIN SEVERANCE — 1718-1810

Whatever fashions come and go,  
Some things there are that still abide,  
And still, while Deerfield's waters flow,  
Shall start the blush of honest pride.

We may be richer nowadays  
Than were our sturdy sires of old,  
Our feet may tread less rugged ways,  
Our hands may heavier be with gold.

But were there not in olden times  
Some things we well may emulate?  
Whatever with true manhood chimes  
Is deathless as decrees of Fate.

We take a type of those whose hands  
For us and all the later born  
Subdued the forests, tilled the lands,  
And strove and toiled at freedom's morn.

So Severance, settler true and tried,  
Shall be a type of those whose names  
The fateful years have glorified  
With lustre that inaction shames.

No fears had he of forest maze,  
Though wild beasts howled from coverts dim:  
Nor wolf nor catamount affrays  
The sturdy heart of one like him.

He lived in days when things were done,  
Not talked about, as one has said;  
His sires found no degenerate son  
Of fathers who had fought and bled.

Proud, independent, playful, brave,  
Conventionalities' sworn foe,  
A dangerous man to put at bay,  
As French and Indians learned to know.

All wiles of savage Indian life  
His rugged path had taught him well:  
To meet and quell the foe in strife;  
To venture life whate'er befell.

A knapsack strapped across his back,  
A bullet pouch of buckskin stout,  
A horn of powder, strong and black,  
A musket good equip the scout.

His hatchet hangs by his right side,  
His feet with moccasins are shod,  
Through tangled forest ways to glide  
O'er stony paths, o'er yielding sod.

Yon scarlet leaves, in autumn time  
Perchance conceal an Indian's plume,  
Yon tree-trunk's glistening, frosty rime  
May hide a messenger of doom.

Nor endless woods, nor winter's storm,  
Nor painted foe, nor meagre fare  
Can daunt the sturdy soldier's form,  
Or lead him from his chosen care.

When, stung to wrath, our glorious sires  
Awoke to fight in freedom's van,  
Who first enkindled freedom's fires  
But such as he, our Shelburne man?

And down the years his name shall ring  
As that of one who did not fear  
All selfishness aside to fling,  
To be a noble pioneer.

To Severance all honor be!  
For well he lived and well he wrought:  
His life in one word we may see,  
And "manhood" is the central thought.

By FREDERIC ALLISON TUPPER  
*Former Principal at Arms Academy*  
Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts





# List of Contributors

## PART I

- 1 Donald Burdick
- 2 Benjamin J. Kemp

## PART II

- 3 Thomas W. Watkins  
Fannie Gleason Long
- 4 Eleanor B. Shippee  
Joseph R. Amstein

## PART III

- 5 Fred B. Dole
- 6 Benjamin J. Kemp  
Alice M. Ware
- 7 Howard L. Amsden
- 8 Frank S. Wood  
Edward A. Milne
- 9 Thomas W. Watkins
- 10 Antoinette F. Burnham

## PART IV

- 11 Luther P. Perry  
Roy S. Turton  
Alice M. Ware  
Maude Woodward
- 12, 13 Thomas W. Watkins
- 14 Howard L. Amsden
- 15 Charles E. White  
Supplemented by  
Antoinette F. Burnham  
Roy S. Merrill

## PART V

- 16 Dorothy W. Taylor  
Margaret E. Tyler  
Barbara D. Mead  
Kathleen R. Wheeler  
Florence D. Walker  
John C. Cleveland  
Jarvis Bardwell's Note Book
- 17 Beatrice A. Cress
- 18 Dorothy W. Taylor  
Margaret E. Tyler  
Arthur G. Merrill

## PART VI

- 19 Eleanor J. Bardwell  
Mary Hall Davison  
Helen P. Kendrick  
Thomas W. Watkins
- 20 Dora W. Peck  
T. Edward Joyce
- 21 Esther H. Libby  
Elizabeth M. Wood  
(See Footnote)
- 22 Alice M. Ware  
Thomas W. Watkins  
Florence W. Haeberle
- 23 See Footnote

## PART VII

- 24 Florence S. Cummings
- 25 Eugene W. Benjamin  
Eleanor J. Benjamin
- 26 Eleanor N. Williams  
Thomas W. Watkins
- 27 Thomas W. Watkins  
Alice M. Ware
- 28-31 Thomas W. Watkins
- 32 See Footnote

## PART VIII

- 33-35 Fannie Bardwell Long  
Leila S. Bardwell
- 36 Cora S. Fiske
- 37 Harriet P. Davenport

## PART IX

- 38 Florence S. Cummings
- 39, 41 Fannie D. Field  
Alice M. Ware  
Dorothy W. Taylor
- 40 Lawrence R. Dame
- 42 Robert F. Wood

*Footnote* to Chapters 21, 23 and 32 in the List of Contributors:

This material was collected and edited by Elizabeth M. Wood, Esther H. Libby and Alice M. Ware. For the older organizations, long since inactive, resort was had to old newspapers and such records as happened to survive. More recent organizations furnished information about themselves through their members. P. R. Shaw did this for the Rod and Gun Club and H. J. Pyfrom for the Eagles. In most instances, however, the information came from several members and although unsigned is thoroughly reliable.

\* \* \* \*

In addition to the names listed above, the Committee wishes to give grateful credit to the following:

William P. Rickett for items from his personal records and his collection of clippings and other material.

Roy S. Merrill for the information and suggestions drawn from his detailed memory of events, some of which are not otherwise recorded.

Eleanor B. Shippee for her helpfulness in searching for recorded items in the Town Office.

John J. and Marilyn F. Shea and Antoinette S. Kendrick for the small line drawings at the head of some of the chapters.

John Burnham for adapting the maps to the needs of this book.

Margaret M. Loomis for typing copies of large quantities of original manuscript.



## Acknowledgement of Gifts

The Compiling Committee wish to thank the following interested people for their generous gifts, totaling sixteen hundred dollars, toward making this book a more attractive publication:

DR. CATHARINE A. BURNHAM of New York City gave toward jackets, cover design and bindings in memory of her late Father and in honor of her Mother, who were the proponents of the Bridge of Flowers.

MR. AND MRS. SAMUEL B. PAYNE of New York City and Shelburne, in memory of Mr. Payne's late Aunts — Miss Helen Anderson, for many years a beloved teacher in the public schools of Greenfield; and Miss Josephine Anderson, whose name and personality were nationally known as manager of the Anderson Herd of Milking Shorthorns for more than a quarter of a century.

MRS. ETHEL DOW WELLS of Shelburne Falls, in memory of her late Husband, Fred Ward Wells, long-time owner of Wellsmont, and summer resident of Shelburne.

MR. RICHARD C. STETSON of Portland, Oregon, in memory of his late Aunt, Grace B. Stetson, who took an active part in the work of the church and community in Downtown Shelburne for many years.

CAPTAIN AND MRS. JOSEPH W. LONG of Shelburne, in memory of his Grandparents — Stephen Milton Long, 1821-1899; Miranda Fellows Long, 1831-1913.

# Appendix

## SEVEN LOST YEARS

THAT the town of Shelburne is seven years younger than commonly believed is the discovery made by Town Clerk William P. Rickett in going through documents in the town office.

The date of June 21, 1768 has been accepted as the day of incorporation of the town and the 150th anniversary was noted in 1918. Recently Rickett in going through a state atlas printed in 1914 noted a printed notation on a map of the town of Shelburne giving the date of incorporation as 1775. This aroused his interest and in going over copies of the Massachusetts province laws he found an act of June 21, 1768 "incorporating the northwesterly part of Deerfield in the county of Hampshire into a district by the name of Shelburne."

Further study of the act showed that Shelburne as a district did not have the right to send a representative to the General Court, although it was entitled to join with Deerfield in selecting a repre-

sentative or representatives. The law enacted August 23, 1775 gave to all districts the rights of towns including sending a representative to General Court. Other districts made towns at that time were Greenfield, Montague, and Conway.

While town records go back to 1768, a close check by Rickett revealed that from that date until May 23, 1775, there was always a reference to a district and it was not until July, 1775, that there was mention of the town of Shelburne, when a warrant was given for a town meeting. On July 12, 1775, a town meeting was conducted for electing a representative. Maj. David Wells was chosen.

While Shelburne had its beginning in 1768, the assumption that it was the date of its incorporation as a town is incorrect and the error has been continued for many years, at least since its centennial.

— *Recorder-Gazette*, Wed., Dec. 3, 1947

## CENSUS FIGURES

### POPULATION OF SHELBURNE ACCORDING TO EACH OF THE DECENNIAL FEDERAL REPORTS

1776 .....	575	1840 .....	1022	1900 .....	1508
1790 .....	1183	1850 .....	1239	1910 .....	1498
1800 .....	1079	1860 .....	1448	1920 .....	1436
1810 .....	961	1870 .....	1582	1930 .....	1544
1820 .....	1022	1880 .....	1621	1940 .....	1636
1830 .....	995	1890 .....	1553	1950 .....	1756
		1955 (State Census) .....	1752		

## A CHARMING AFFAIR

"A charming affair was the hop given by Misses Nina and Edna Wood, Friday evening January 21, at Reed's Hall, to about 75 of their friends from the most select circles of Shelburne Falls, Greenfield, Springfield and North Adams. The hall was artistically decorated with jardinières of choice palms, giving a particularly pleasing effect. The guests were received by Mrs. Wood and daughters in their cordial and winning manner. The ushers were F. E. Merrick and LeRoy Johnson.

The lower end of the hall was screened off and set with small tables, where refreshments were served by Caterer Schmidt. The dainty and becoming costumes, together with the gay and happy spirits of the participants combined to render it the most charming and brilliant social event of the season. . . ."

1898 — Newspaper item *Greenfield Gazette & Courier*

## OLD HOME WEEK

With bonfires blazing on both east and west mountains, with red fire lighting up the village streets, Shelburne and Buckland joined in welcoming home their returning children while the Shelburne Falls Military Band livened up the atmosphere — Church attendance with Rev. P. S. Evans as speaker — Exercises and dinner in the grove created a memorable reunion for all — recalled as a delightful experience in renewing old friendships. Dr. O. P. Gifford was the chief speaker at the grove. Also John Hopewell of Boston and Rev. Samuel Fiske of Avon, Connecticut assisted in the church exercises with the famous Schubert Quartet — Charles Hawks, Roy Johnson, Dr. E. G. Marshman and Frank Innis.

— *Greenfield Recorder*, July 30, 1902



## SOURCES OF INFORMATION — As Given

### PART III

#### Flood of '69

Shelburne Town Records  
*Gazette & Courier* — 1869  
Old Letters  
Roy S. Merrill

#### Post Offices

Government Records

### PART IV

Mt. Massaemet Tower  
Roy S. Merrill

### PART V

#### Fire Department Records

History of Churches and Ministers of Franklin  
County

#### T. Packard

Mrs. Fannie B. Long's 150th Anniversary of  
Founding of the Church August 7, 1921

#### Connecticut Valley History

#### Town Records

"Millerism" — Dan P. Foster — from a scrapbook

#### Missionaries

Families of Subjects  
Fannie Gleason Long  
Old Scrapbooks

### PART VII

#### Revolution

History of Connecticut Valley  
Severance of Shelburne — Cummings  
History of Western Massachusetts — Holland  
Military notes of William O. Taylor  
Notes of Lucy Cutter Kellogg  
T. Packard  
Mary P. Wells Smith

#### Shays' Rebellion

Town Records

### PART VII (continued)

#### Shays' Rebellion

History of United States — Fiske  
History of United States — Andrews  
Lost Men of American History — Holbrook  
Severance of Shelburne — Cummings

#### Soldiers' Monument

Original papers of Z. W. Field  
Town Records

#### Spanish-American War

Greenfield *Gazette & Courier*  
Shelburne Falls — *Deerfield Valley Echo*  
(Both Weeklies)

### PART VIII

#### Old Houses in Shelburne Falls

Records at Franklin County Registry of Deeds  
Shelburne Town Office

#### Boston Public Library

#### Arms Library

Scrapbooks at Arms Library and owned by Nina  
Wood

#### Material from John Hoyt

#### Greenfield Public Library

Many helpful individuals — especially Roy S.  
Merrill; Mrs. Alice Merrill Ware; Mrs.  
Mildred Patch Woods; Mrs. Harry Waste;  
Mr. Gordon Purrington; Mrs. Eleanor Ship-  
pee, Town Clerk; Mrs. Amy Bardwell March;  
and Mrs. Virginia Batchelder

### PART IX

#### Our Prominent Citizens

#### Newspaper Clippings

#### Town Records

#### Roy S. Merrill

Book of Beloit — 1936

#### Greenfield History

Calendar of Baptist Church — 1899

#### Severance Genealogy

#### Fannie Gleason Long

Members of the Families

## RHYMES ON THE SHELBURNE FALLS MILITARY BAND

A few rhymes presented by one of the survivors of the old Shelburne Falls Brass Band, and read at the Shelburne Falls House October 28, 1887: Composed by DAN P. FOSTER, Waltham, Massachusetts.

Came here March 7th the year thirty-eight,  
A Band school started before the above date,  
E. Clapp was the teacher of its first A B C's,  
And Richardson next, who did not so well please.

Next year the boys were invited to go,  
With Eaton as Band-Master off with a show,  
The master first-rate and, they playing each day,  
Came home quite proficient from two years away.

Just after this time a few meetings were planned,  
And from these were started the Shelburne Falls Band.  
And from the beginning, with pride we relate,  
This Band was for temperance—then rare in the State.  
Some Bands carried bottles to moisten their throats,  
But never a bottle was found in our coats.

For this brother Merrill, we remember with joy,  
Your honor and temperance since you was a boy;  
Band-Masters and members always took "sips"  
But we can say truly, none e'er passed your lips.

Now, Band-Master Merrill, our thanks please accept,  
For morals and temperance always have kept;  
Your advice, and example were followed so near,  
Your boys became men through respect and not fear.

The money we made to keep up the old Band  
Was earned by day's labor in sweat and by hand;  
'Tis true that one member a store ran alone;  
Some worked wood and iron, three Merrills worked  
stone.

Of stone the foundation, wood and iron the frame,  
This Band stood for years with a durable fame.  
And when they went out they had music to stand,  
And could blow off the buttons on any one Band.

Our town got their music, but paid not a dollar  
In fact were not asked, for fear they would holler.  
The Lamsons at last bought out the mill,  
And built us a Band room on Reservoir Hill.

Our concert we gave at the old school house hall,  
The Band of course came, but 'twas about all,  
We hoped to get money to pay our expenses,  
But our audience were mostly out on the fences.

Once more, brother Merrill, you've given a call.  
For members still living to meet, one and all,  
This week in October, at Shelburne Falls Hotel,  
To feast for a season and with old scenes to dwell.

A few of us only can answer the roll  
Of this fifty years Band that you once did control,  
But how many Band boys are living today  
Can count 50 years since beginning to play?

And now we look back, o'er our memory's page  
To our once meeting boys, now "boys come of age,"  
The pleasures we had — sometimes on the run —  
Would fill quite a volume of more or less fun.

One instance in Brattleboro I will record;  
In July, when we "tuckered out" one Captain Lord,  
We marched and we played where the brave  
Captain led,  
But when we returned, "he went off to his bed."

Himself or his Aids marched us all the hot day,  
But little in money we got for our pay.  
For marching all day, we gave a concert at night  
To help the committee and make their bills light!

How oft, brothers and boys, I've since thought of you;  
When all were together, no jollier crew,  
Some, after rehearsals, "played pipe and tobakker"  
While others told stories, and sometimes a "whacker."

We've attended conventions for "Demmy" and Whig,  
There met other Bands who have felt mighty big.  
And some tried to break us, but no! ne'er a balk  
While often their own Bands could not make a  
squawk!

In all of these contests, our Band ne'er gave way,  
For they never took music each man could not play!  
Besides Merrill knew what each member could do,  
And when he gave the signal they always went  
through.

Though Bands would march playing close by us from  
spite  
And the jargon of noise broke the ears of one quite,  
Yet none can say Merrill's Band e'er came to harm,  
But stood by the colors and finished their psalm.

Then Band-Master Merrill played bugle E flat;  
Brother Martin clarinet: B-bugle, brother Nat  
Then Adams on cornet, Nims clarinet B,  
Ray, tenor trombone; Fellows, French horn in C.

"Mo" Merrill, trombone; Campbell, Saxhorn in D  
Mayhew and Ceary, first basses; Giles, Sub-base in B;  
Bement, cymbals; Pierce, fife; and Mitchell a place;  
Last, Cushman the tenor drum; Foster the bass.



This reunion today of the Old Merrill Band,  
Where brother meets brother by grasp of the hand,  
The grip he receives is with feelings untold,  
"For once we were young, but now we are old."

Though thus far this meeting has come to success  
And fills us with pleasure we scarce can express,  
Yet sadly we miss every absent, kind face  
Who answers us only from each vacant place.

Now thanks to the leader, who sounded this call;  
"A hail! and a farewell!" to each and to all,  
Though of most of our marching days we are bereft,  
We'll still face the music with what we have left.

Waltham, Massachusetts, October, 1887.

So all the friends of the Shelburne Falls Band,  
Who are with us today, our best wishes command.  
This day will be treasured as long as we live,  
And this is the promise the Old Band Boys will give.

And now Brother Band Boys, our meeting this time  
Is likely the last, like my Old Fashioned Rhyme;  
The last words, when spoken, we simply will say,  
"Good-bye till we meet again some other day."

Some other day, in the bright Summer Land,  
Where many have gone from the Old Merrill Band;  
Where one more reunion, the last they entreat,  
When all can say "Present" — the Roll Call complete.

## ADDENDA

### 1952 — ARMS ACADEMY P.T.A.

In 1952 an attempt was made to have an Arms Academy P.T.A. This functioned for four years, drawing its membership of sixty-eight from Buckland, Shelburne, Colrain, Conway and Heath.

The presidents were: 1952, Mrs. Sidney Phillips; 1953, Mrs. Donald Shearer; 1954, Mrs. Clarence O'Brien; 1955, Duncan Upton.

### 1848 — FREE SOIL PARTY

An anti-slavery party came into existence in 1848 following several years of political discontent. Many members from Shelburne joined, though names were kept secret.

The Free Soil Party was beating the path and later was absorbed into the Republican Party. It was strongly instrumental in the freeing of slaves.

### 1856 — SHELBURNE FALLS FREMONT CLUB

This was another anti-slavery group, holding meetings weekly in 1856.

\* \* \* \*

### OLD BRICK HOUSE

There was formerly a sixth brick house in Shelburne, but not much is known of it. It was situated south of Mrs. Lucy Bardwell's place and at one time was owned by Mr. Obijah Dole. It was sold to Mr. Shattuck of Shattuckville. He took it down, carried the bricks to Shattuckville, and piled them by the river, but the big freshet of 1869 came along and washed them away.

---

The Committee which compiled this History invites criticism and comment. These should be signed and addressed to the Town History at either the Shelburne Library or the Arms Library at Shelburne Falls. They will be filed for reference when another history is written in years to come.











OFFICIAL TOWN ROADS  
as of January 1, 1958









